



PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 18

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1701: Too weak!

Even though he was talking like that, Cang Xiao still shivered when he saw Lin Feng. After all, on that day by the Ice-Moon Lake, Lin Feng had amazed everyone when he learned to control seven different types of cosmic energies. Then he killed many people, including Yang Yan. Lin Feng was merciless, and seeing how he was an Imperial Kalpa, it made sense that he wanted to get his revenge while he still could.

Lang Ye looked at Lin Feng and smiled indifferently. Lin Feng had changed, but he didn't know what had changed about him. He didn't look as sad as before. Had he become stronger? But could he even break through to the Huang Qi layer?

"Could an Imperial Kalpa have such strength?" thought Lang Ye when he saw that Lin Feng still hadn't broken through to the Huang Qi layer.

Yi Ren Lei was there too. She shivered as she saw Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked even more arrogant and determined as ever.

"The gods abandoned you, we'll see how long you will survive." said Cang Xiao. Then, he went back to his pavilion. Lin Feng couldn't break through to the Huang Qi layer, so sooner or later, everyone would surpass him and everybody would forget about him, if he didn't die.

The outstanding young people from the Holy Clans looked amusingly at Lin Feng. That guy dared show up again, and he was with Qing Feng this time. Had the animal clan saved him last time?

Lin Feng glanced at the crowd calmly. Then he walked to the edge of the lake and calmly glanced at Dugu, Lang Ye, and Yi Ren Lei. Yi Ren Lei sighed, she remembered what Lin Feng had told her, that if they met again, he would consider her a stranger.

Qing Feng was behind Lin Feng, but she said nothing. Many

people sighed. Why had they come to the lake? Even with Qing Feng, the Holy Sun Clan and the Thunder Clan wouldn't let him off.

There were many boats on the lake but nobody was in the mood to relax, they were all fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

"The one who was abandoned by the gods." Finally, some cold Qi fell onto the lake. The strong cultivators from the Thunder Clan were in the neighborhood when they heard that Lin Feng had shown up. As expected, they found Lin Feng sitting by the lake.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the strong cultivators from the Thunder Clan, still looking calm and serene. Those people were only low-level emperors and medium-level emperors. Could they do anything to him?

"You dared come back." said a medium-level emperor. Then he shouted, "Do you still have the thunder hammer?"

"I do, I take it you want it back?" asked Lin Feng indifferently. The members of the Thunder Clan looked even more upset.

"Even though that guy was abandoned by the gods and hasn't broken through to the Huang Qi layer, he still controls seven types of cosmic energies and has many treasures to protect himself with. We must be careful." thought the medium-level emperor. He didn't want to take risks, so he said to the low-level emperors next to him, "That guy doesn't have the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, and he can't break through to the Huang Qi layer, let's go and kill him."

The seven or so low-level emperors glanced at each other and nodded. Then the sound of thunder began rolling in waves. The terrifying thunderous energies turned into a giant lightning dragon.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards the cosmic energies, then he glanced at the crowd. Looking proud and arrogant he said, "I may

have been abandoned by the gods, but we'll see who can kill whom."

"How arrogant!" thought the crowd. He was alone facing emperors and he still dared say that.

The purple thunderous energies became more frightening, like they were going to swallow Lin Feng whole.

"He's insane." thought the crowd when they saw Lin Feng who was remaining motionless before the onslaught of cosmic energies. Did he want to commit suicide?

"Boom!" terrifying thunder energies suddenly surrounded Lin Feng. The ground cracked around him, but he was still standing there, motionless.

"He's fine." thought the crowd, their muscles twitching. He wasn't even injured!

"What kind of physical body is that?" thought the crowd. Lin Feng was resisting those cosmic energies with just his physical body?

"Abandoned by the gods? He can't break through to the Huang Qi layer?"

Even without the Huang Qi layer, Lin Feng could still fight against so many emperors.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the remnant thunder energies, he looked amused thinking, "Those are cosmic energies? That was the power of low-level emperors? How weak! Each time he had infuriated the gods, they had attacked him with at least ten times their strength. With his physical body now, a low-level emperor couldn't pose a threat to him.

"Boom boom!" Lin Feng raised his head and opened his mouth, then he started swallowing the cosmic energies, making his entire body turn purple. It seemed like he might explode at any time, however, he remained looking calm.

Lin Feng looked at the emperors mockingly and said, “You’re so weak, I was abandoned by the gods, but can you kill me?”

The emperors’ cheeks burnt, and they looked disheartened. Lin Feng was telling them that they were too weak, and because he didn’t even dodge their attacks, they somewhat believed him.

“Kill him!” said the medium-level emperor in a cold way. His physical body was too strong, so those low-level emperors would have to use some special powers to kill him.

The emperors looked hesitant. Many people had attacked Lin Feng at the same time with cosmic energies and they hadn’t managed to hurt Lin Feng at all. If they used special powers now, wouldn’t it be the same?

“If you don’t attack, I’ll attack.” Lin Feng smiled coldly, taking out a silver spear.

Then suddenly, Lin Feng released wind cosmic energy and used his Wind Chant. With both wind and empty space cosmic energies, he was much faster than before. A strong cultivator moved back at full speed, but the spear still reached him, and he died.

That low-level emperor hadn’t withstood a single attack.

“How fast!” thought the crowd.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at another cultivator who had already started running away.

Lin Feng moved like the wind again while the cultivator attacked the air in Lin Feng’s direction while retreating. However, Lin Feng’s spear pierced through his energies and then through his head. Lin Feng just look amused as he watched his body plummet from the sky.

“Are those emperors?” asked Lin Feng mockingly.

Chapter 1702: The Death of a Great Emperor

“Those emperors are members of the Thunder Clan, so they aren’t very strong alone, but joining hands is another story. But even then they can’t defeat Lin Feng.”

After that, Lin Feng continued moving like the wind and killed two more emperors. The other emperors left and went back to the medium-level emperor from the Thunder Clan.

Qing Feng looked at Lin Feng and thought, “He’s so strong, will he never break through to the Huang Qi layer? The old man doesn’t want to tell me the truth. In the future, when I break through to the Huang Qi layer, maybe I will control several types of cosmic energies too. I wonder if I’ll be as strong as him then.”

Lin Feng glanced at the members of the Thunder Clan in a cold way. Blood was dripping from his spear as he said, “Masters, how come you’re standing there?”

“Masters?” the crowd was surprised. Lin Feng was probably making fun of them. After he killed a few of them already, he was calling them masters now.

The medium-level emperors looked at Lin Feng, pondering. Lin Feng had so many trump cards. He had just used a spear to kill a few of them, but how scary would he be if he used the sun disc?

“Lin Feng who has been abandoned by the gods.” said someone at that moment. The voice came from far away. The crowd shivered and gazed into the distance, seeing a bright sun.

“Someone from the Holy Sun Clan.” thought the crowd, closing their eyes lest losing their eyeballs from that bright light. The temperature was increasing quickly too. If they got too close, they could die just from spectating.

“That’s Yang Xiao, a terrifying young cultivator from the Holy Sun Clan. Even though he’s only a low-level emperor, he fought

against Chu Chun Qiu not so long ago. Even though he lost, he shouldn't be underestimated."

Yang Xiao arrived in front of Lin Feng, five suns were already floating around him. It seemed like he could easily kill medium-level emperors with those suns. Of course, medium-level emperors could probably dodge his attacks easily.

"Die." shouted Yang Xiao furiously.

Lin Feng glanced at Yang Xiao in a calm way, not looking perturbed at all.

Slash... Lin Feng raised his spear and condensed cursing, death, Earth, and aggressive demon cosmic energies.

Finally, the suns became more and more dazzling as approached Lin Feng, making him finally close his eyes. Yang Xiao felt some wind brush against him. And suddenly, it was as if seven Lin Fengs were attacking him at the same time.

Slash!

A subtle sound could be hear as the spear pierced through Yang Xiao's head.

Yang Xiao still had a thread of life left, but he looked dumbstruck. How? One spear attack and it was over? Why had the five suns done nothing? He looked desperate.

Boom! As Lin Feng took his spear out of Yang Xiao's head, his brain exploded into pieces, and his body slowly fell down to the ground. Lin Feng then kicked the corpse away, not even bothering to take his rings.

"Yang Xiao couldn't withstand a single attack from Lin Feng? That means he's stronger than Chu Chun Qiu?" The crowd couldn't believe their eyes.

"Impossible. Nobody knows how strong Chu Chun Qiu really is, so maybe he was just playing around when he fought against Yang

Xiao. Chu Chun Qiu absorbed imperial determination, so he doesn't even need to move to kill people." Someone else said.

Chu Chun Qiu had absorbed imperial determination, so someone who couldn't break through to the Huang Qi layer couldn't possibly defeat him. Even though Lin Feng was scary and controlled seven sorts of cosmic energies, it was a pity that he couldn't break through to the Huang Qi layer. If the gods finally let him break through to the Huang Qi layer, then he would probably become as strong as or even stronger than Chu Chun Qiu.

Nobody dared underestimate Lin Feng. Chu Chun Qiu was just too strong as he could compete with all those young people who had king bodies types, he would become a great emperor.

"Die!"

As the crowd was thinking, they suddenly heard someone else. The medium-level emperors from the Thunder Clan were attacking. In a flash, an incredible number of terrifying lightning descended from the sky towards Lin Feng. Even if Lin Feng had a powerful physical body, he couldn't resist so many medium-level emperors' thunder cosmic energies.

"Oh no, Lin Feng is going to die." thought the crowd.

"Boom!"

The medium-level emperors arrived next to Lin Feng, but then a terrifying illusional strength surrounded everybody, preventing the crowd from seeing anyone inside.

Slash, slash!

"No..." someone gave a horrible shriek, making the crowd shiver. Had a medium-level emperor just died?

Lin Feng controlled deployment spells, so he had used a talisman to imprison those emperors inside a deployment spell.

After that, terrifying sounds continued to wail. The crowd

wanted to see what was going on, but they couldn't see anything, they could only wait.

At that moment, the sky shook as a black lightning descended from the sky, forcefully destroying the illusion spell. Once everything settled, they were astonished to see that all the medium-level emperors were dead.

“How reckless!” a gigantic hand descended from the sky. The crowd was shocked to see a great emperor this time.

In the distance, a gigantic sun was quickly approaching.

The great emperor from the Thunder Clan and the great emperor from the Holy Sun Clan showed up!

Kacha! A gigantic lightning-hand descended from the sky, oppressing everyone around it.

“Masters, what's that supposed to mean!” shouted a voice furiously. The crowd raised their heads to see that the great emperor from the Thunder Clan was being oppressed between two gigantic hands.

“What's that?” thought the crowd, astonished. They couldn't see clearly because of the dazzling sun, but was that a Saint Emperor?

“Attacking my son-in-law is the same as attacking the animal clan!” shouted a furious voice.

“Impossible!” the crowd was astonished. Had a great emperor had just been killed?

Chapter 1703: Animal World

“He vanished in a puff of smoke!” the crowd was speechless. The strong wind was still blowing after he crushed the great emperor.

“Even great emperors can die tragically sometimes.” they thought.

The crowd realized that life as a cultivator was never easy. That terrifyingly strong cultivator had killed a great emperor to show anyone else who held ill intentions towards Lin Feng, that he’d kill anyone, including great emperors.

However, Lin Feng had been abandoned by the gods, why would he want him to be his son-in-law?

“The animal clan wants a son-in-law who has been abandoned by the gods?” thought the crowd. They couldn’t believe it. Even though Lin Feng was strong and talented and controlled seven types of cosmic energies, he couldn’t break through to the Huang Qi layer. What was the point of protecting someone had had plateaued like that?

Maybe the animal clan just wanted someone they could use for their own purposes? In that case, Qing Feng could concentrate on cultivation. Or maybe Qing Feng had fallen in love with Lin Feng?

“Indeed, things must be that way.” thought some people.

Lin Feng was dumbstruck too, though his eyes were pitch-black, making him look unperturbed.

Qing Feng looked at Lin Feng and blushed. The old man hadn’t warned her he’d use that as an excuse, let alone in front of everyone like he had. The old man cared less about social conventions than most.

“Master!” said the great emperor from the Holy Sun Clan, a cold sweat was forming.

“Does the Holy Sun Clan want to attack him too?” Of course, he was talking about Lin Feng.

If he said yes, what would happen? He didn’t dare imagine.

But if he didn’t reply, that wouldn’t only be a humiliation for himself, but for the entire Holy Sun Clan.

“I’m talking to you!” shouted the holy emperor. The great emperor from the Holy Sun Clan shook even more. He was still thinking, “The slightest mistake and I could die, besides, offending the World Clan is not worth it. Yang Xiao and Yang Yan died, but if the Holy Sun Clan offended the World Clan, even more would die. The Holy Sun Clan should understand my position.”

“I wouldn’t dare.” said the great emperor, humbly.

“That’s good. Now, piss off and go back to your clan. If anyone from the Holy Sun Clan dares touch him, I’ll destroy it entirely.” said the terrifying cultivator.

“Master, what about the sun disc of our clan...” said the great emperor in a weak voice.

“Piss off!” said the old man, even though the great emperor hadn’t finished talking. The great emperor looked even more scared as he said, “See you, Master.”

“Thunder Clan.” said the old man aggressively. He smiled coldly, “Piss off now, and if the Thunder Clan dares act recklessly again, I’ll wipe it off the map as well.”

The cultivators from the Thunder Clan looked depressed. They knew that the old man wasn’t joking, he could easily destroy a clan like the Thunder Clan.

Then the Thunder Clan’s people left too.

“That guy is quite lucky in the end. Even though he was abandoned by the gods, the Animal Clan accepted him.” thought the crowd.

“He’s lucky.” thought Cang Xiao. He really wanted to kill Lin Feng but what could he do now? Killing Lin Feng was impossible.

But in any case, it didn’t really matter. Lin Feng couldn’t break through to the Huang Qi layer, so the difference between them would continue to widen until someday when they’d just forget about him entirely.

“Vast Celestial Ancient City has rules, so don’t forget them. Battles between people of different generations are forbidden.” the old man was warning the entire city.

Of course, very powerful groups could do as they wished if they had enough power.

Chapter 1704: The Golden Crow Broke Through to the Huang Qi layer!

After that, Lin Feng and Qing Feng left Ice-Moon Lake. Everybody now understood that Lin Feng had just come to intimidate everyone.

This news spread everywhere in Vast Celestial Ancient City.

—

Back in the Animal World, at the top of a cyan mountain, Lin Feng was seated cross-legged while breathing at a regular pace. He was in his spirit, in his small world. There were pavilions, leaves, trees, mountains, and rivers. It looked like a real world.

“The earth and the sky both have a respective strength. Because of my own world strength, when I practice cultivation in here, I cultivate slower. The earth and the sky energies aren’t as strong. I need to make a perfect world which looks like the real one,” thought Lin Feng, smiling indifferently. He didn’t feel sad anymore, instead he felt that since the gods had abandoned him, he had to rely solely on himself to become his own god.

Not far from him, Qing Feng was watching him, looking surprised. Lin Feng was breathing normally and slowly, and he didn’t look like he was practicing cultivation. She had compassion and understood that Lin Feng couldn’t practice cultivation all the time.

Or maybe that he was practicing cultivation differently? Was he studying a special type of strength for which he didn’t need to use the strength from the earth and sky?

Qing Feng was more curious after thinking about that. The old man didn’t tell her anything, and Lin Feng was acting mysterious.

The thing that Qing Feng didn’t understand at all was: why was Lin Feng still a Zun cultivator?

—

At the top of another mountain in the Animal Clan, two people were seated. They looked terrifying, domineering, and imposing. One of them was one of the three strongest cultivators in the clan: a legendary beast, a Suan Ni. The other one was the old man who had shown up at Ice-Moon Lake.

“How did you come up with such an idea?” asked the legendary beast. Lin Feng was now the son-in-law of the Animal Clan’s strongest cultivator, that couldn’t be changed anymore.

“Don’t you trust me?” asked the old man.

The Suan Ni shook his head and said, “You must have done that for a reason, but I don’t know what it is. I won’t ask if you don’t want to tell me, but you have to understand that our brother won’t be happy. He hoped Little Qing could marry... well...”

“I know about that obviously, but he’s been courting her for so long, and have you ever seen Qing Feng react to him? She’s getting angrier and angrier. You can’t blame me if I give younger people the opportunity to do what they want. He can’t make her fall in love, but he can’t force her either. I noticed that Lin Feng was gifted so I did that, but maybe Qing Feng is interested in him,” said the old man, smiling.

The Suan Ni rolled his eyes and said, “What if Little Qing doesn’t like him?”

“Well, that’s their problem.”

“But Wu won’t be happy.”

“He’s a Golden Crow, he’s naturally arrogant, but Lin Feng is smart and persistent. We shouldn’t get involved, that’s all,” replied the old man. Suan Ni looked troubled. Lin Feng was smart and persistent? Wu was soon going to break through to the Huang Qi layer, then he would be stronger than Lin Feng.

“Alright, let’s stop talking about young people, but should we

talk to our brother?”

“No need, he won’t get angry over such unimportant things.”

While they were talking, a terrifying light appeared in the distance and rose to the skies. They both stopped and gazed into the distance.

A Golden Crow whistled as the sky became red, like the setting sun. Then the sky shook as a three-legged Golden Crow dashed to the sky, making a mountain explode on his way.

A strong wind started blowing as the Golden Crow flew higher and higher to sense the cosmic energies of the Earth and sky. He was becoming an emperor.

“Not bad, Wu leveled up,” said the Suan Ni, smiling indifferently. Wu had already told everyone he’d break through to the Huang Qi layer soon, so he had decided to isolate himself for a while to practice cultivation. Although they knew it wouldn’t take long, they hadn’t thought he would level up so quickly.

“Wu is talented. We’ll see who wins as time passes,” said the old man.

—

Lin Feng was practicing cultivation when he suddenly sensed the energies, and he gazed into the distance.

“I’m going to see him.” Lin Feng suddenly started running. He wanted to see how strong the new supernatural bird emperor’s cosmic energies would be. Qing Feng followed him.

“The supernatural sun bird... not only is his fire cosmic energy, but his sun cosmic energy leveled up, too. He’s much stronger than an ordinary emperor who only knows fire cosmic energy,” thought Lin Feng.

The Golden Crow continued growing, his wing span reaching a hundred meters in length, and a sun pattern circulating on his

back. He was easily stronger than the low-level emperors Lin Feng had killed.

“I wonder who would be the stronger between a Golden Crow and a Great Oriental Greenfinch Roc?,” thought Lin Feng.

The cosmic energies filled and cleansed his body. The process of becoming an emperor was quite slow for him.

Once he finished, Wu didn't seem happy at all. He glanced at Lin Feng and Qing Feng in a cold way. “Qing Feng, I have broken through to the Huang Qi layer, so I want to ask your father for his permission to marry you.”

“He's angry,” thought Qing Feng.

“It's too late,” she replied to him.

“Too late?” Wu frowned.

“My father made me marry Lin Feng, you can't marry me anymore,” replied Qing Feng calmly.

“Impossible!” spluttered Wu. How was that possible? He had practiced cultivation to become an emperor, and in the meantime, Qing Feng had married Lin Feng? He couldn't accept that.

“Nothing is impossible. You can go and ask,” said Qing Feng.

Wu frowned and said, “Alright, but even if it's true, I won't accept it. I'll kill him, and then you'll be mine.” Wu flapped his wings, rising into the sky.

Chapter 1705: Great Battle Against the Sun Supernatural Bird!

A red light streaked across the sky, turning into a human shape as he landed. It was Wu, and he looked furious. He entered the main palace and asked, “Grandpa, I want to go and ask for Qing Feng’s hand.”

The old Golden Crow looked at his grandson and said, “You’ve just broke through to the Huang Qi layer, you should wait for your cultivation to stabilize first.”

“What about after it stabilizes?” asked Wu.

The old Golden Crow remained silent for a few seconds and said, “Qing Feng married someone else already.”

“The human being? The one who was abandoned by the gods?” Apparently, Qing Feng hadn’t lied to him.

At that moment, Lin Feng and Qing Feng arrived in the palace. Lin Feng bowed, “Hello, Masters.”

The Suan Ni nodded at Lin Feng, but the old Golden Crow looked sharp, as if he wanted to attack Lin Feng.

“He does have seven types of cosmic energies, but he has been abandoned by the gods. As such, he’s only a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. What were you thinking?” asked the old Golden Crow, obviously unhappy.

“Don’t come and talk to me about Qing Feng again,” said the old Golden Crow to Wu.

Wu grew more upset. “Grandpa, how can a human being who can’t break through to the Huang Qi layer be a better husband for Qing Feng than me?”

Then, he turned to Lin Feng, “You should just abandon yourself and the Animal World will continue on without you. Otherwise,

even if grandpa gets offended, I will kill you anyway.”

“Do you think you’re strong enough to defeat me?” asked Lin Feng calmly. The Golden Crow was sly, if Lin Feng fought against him, he might have the advantage.

“You’re ridiculous. You think that you’re so strong because you killed a few low-level emperors using your Celestial Evolution Chessboard? If I wanted to kill you, even your Celestial Evolution Chessboard would be useless to you,” retorted coldly. He had a sun helmet, which was a precious treasure from the Animal Clan. It was probably as good as Lin Feng’s Celestial Evolution Chessboard.

“I don’t need the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, either. You and me, one battle without any weapons, do you accept?” asked Lin Feng.

He was a supernatural bird and Lin Feng wanted to fight against him without weapons? Ridiculous! “Since you want to die, I can only help you,” said Wu coldly.

“If you defeat me, we all know what you want, but what if I win?” asked Lin Feng.

Cultivators who were in the palace were confused, how come Lin Feng was so confident?

“You can’t defeat me,” replied Wu, full of confidence.

“If I win, don’t intervene in my life ever again, and stop disturbing Qing Feng,” shot back Lin Feng, ignoring Wu. Unfortunately, Lin Feng couldn’t kill him because he was an important person in the Animal Clan. If Lin Feng did kill him, it could cause problems.

“Come and fight me!” shouted Wu furiously. Fire energy dashed to the sky as the sun shone brightly upon him.

Lin Feng slowly rose up in the air, wearing the same black robe as always.

“His sun cosmic energy is more terrifying than ordinary fire cosmic energy, so my fire alone can’t resist him,” thought Lin Feng.

The Golden Crow didn’t move, he stayed bathing in the sun energies. Even before breaking through to the Huang Qi layer, he could already oppress Yang Yan, which spoke volumes about his current strength.

After a moment, the Golden Crow suddenly started flying towards Lin Feng. His speed was noteworthy as he was a peak-bird existence!

The terrifying sun grew scorching as the Golden Crow shouted furiously.

A sun appeared in Wu’s hand, and grew quickly. Explosions sounded as Wu was suddenly propelled backwards after hitting Lin Feng’s body.

“What a strong physical body!” everybody gasped. In his human form, his physical strength wasn’t better than Lin Feng’s!

“His physical body broke through to the Huang Qi layer!” some of the people in the crowd had a strange expression. Breaking through to the Huang Qi layer using only physical strength wasn’t easy. Amongst human beings, only high-level emperors and higher should have enough physical strength to break through to the Huang Qi layer. To accomplish that, it meant that their muscles could already endure cosmic energy attacks. For animals, it was easier to break through to the Huang Qi layer using that method because they naturally had powerful physical bodies. Actually, when Wu had broken through to the Huang Qi layer, his physical body had also improved.

His cultivation hadn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer, but his physical body had, and on top of that, he had also learned how to use seven types of cosmic energies. This young human was strange, to say the least.

After Wu recovered from being slammed backwards, he remained silent for a few seconds, thinking. Then he sniffed, “I hadn’t guessed you’d have such a powerful physical body, but it still doesn’t mean you can defeat me!”

Then, he shouted furiously, and three gigantic flames appeared around him.

The sun was going to fuse together with him and transform him.

“I’ll show you that a strong physical body alone isn’t enough!” Wu swore. He threw himself at Lin Feng, his claws pointed at him.

Lin Feng raised his head; the wind was brushing against him. He frowned, that bird had a gigantic body and his strength was oppressive. He wasn’t comparable to the emperors Lin Feng had already killed in the past.

A gigantic demon-hand appeared, and he rose up in the air, moving towards the claws.

Kacha! The claws and the hand collided, and a terrifying strength instantly invaded Wu’s claw. Even though it was extremely painful, his facial expression didn’t change, he continued releasing fire and sun cosmic energies at the same time.

“Die!” Three sharp claws continued pushing towards Lin Feng.

“Piss off!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He didn’t flinch, he rose to the sky and released a seemingly infinite amount of sword energies. He didn’t unsheathe a real sword, he just used pure energies. The sun was almost going to burn Lin Feng like marshmallow, but he sealed off the space around him. People’s facial expressions suddenly changed, captivated by what they saw.

“Earthen Armor!” Lin Feng was using an Earthen armor made of cosmic energies, and had condensed a sword using wind and empty space strength.

“They aren’t using any incredible cosmic energy attacks, they’re just using their physical strength and their cosmic energies to

fight,” thought many experienced cultivators in the crowd.

Finally, a loud sound resonated as the sun broke apart, pushing Lin Feng and Wu away from each other. The bird was soaked with blood, while Lin Feng’s fists were bleeding, and his clothes were torn apart.

Wu was fixedly staring at Lin Feng as he said, “No wonder you’re so arrogant, you’re quite strong! But so what? Now I will show you how strong a supernatural bird really is!”

“Arrogant? You’re a supernatural bird, you should have a better physical strength than mine, but you don’t, and now you still want to battle?” retorted Lin Feng arrogantly.

Wu didn’t say anything in reply. Instead, a gigantic sun descended from the sky and fell onto his body. At the same time, colossal pillars of flames appeared around him. He disappeared in those energies and when he reappeared, countless supernatural birds made of embers were moving towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng’s eyes were pitch-black, and he was using his godly awareness to sense every part of his surroundings.

He smiled coldly as he raised his hands, the space around him distorted as he did so. All of Wu’s fire clones entered an empty space, never to return.

“Curse!” A terrifying cursing strength emerged, and death abstruse energies fell from the sky. Wu sensed the death strength surround his body, but that wasn’t all... Lin Feng’s fist was approaching too!

Chapter 1706: Godly Animal Rule

Boom! A loud impact shook the air. Wu felt an enormous migraine hit him, his head felt like it was going to explode. He still didn't run away though, he released more energies towards Lin Feng.

"Why not?" thought Lin Feng, smiling coldly. He moved like the wind and appeared behind Wu.

Snap, crack! Lin Feng attacked Wu from behind, and many of his bones broke.

Wu screamed in pain. His hair looked messy, but even through this pain, he continued releasing fire and sun energies.

"He still doesn't want to give up!" thought Lin Feng angrily. Wu was bleeding severely and kept shouting, but it wasn't enough!

"That's enough," said the Golden Crow on the ground. Lin Feng moved back and calmly looked at Wu.

At that moment, Wu looked like trash. Lin Feng had crushed him.

"Wu, you lost, but it doesn't matter. You should practice cultivation as much as you can from now on. Who cares if you lost, just don't take it to heart," said the old Golden Crow. Wu nodded, but he continued glaring at Lin Feng. He didn't want to accept his loss. Surprisingly, a human had defeated him and was going to walk away with Qing Feng?

"Go and heal your injuries, then stabilize your cultivation," said the old Golden Crow.

Qu looked back at him and obediently said, "Yes, sir," before leaving quietly.

"Master, I'm sorry," said Lin Feng to the old Golden Crow. After all, he was in their world, and he had humiliated Wu a lot.

“You’re very strong and you defeated Wu, there’s no need to apologize. My brother chose you as a son-in-law, I must admit I think it was the right choice, at least in terms of strength. Of course, if you stay stuck at this cultivation level your entire life, never breaking through to the Huang Qi layer, then you’d just be a piece of trash,” replied the old Golden Crow indifferently.

“I know,” answered Lin Feng with a nod. The old Golden Crow didn’t mean him harm, and he didn’t sound very nice, but he wasn’t wrong.

As he left, Qing Feng went to Lin Feng. “Thank you,” Qing Feng said to him.

“That wasn’t difficult, and I’m the one who’s supposed to thank you,” replied Lin Feng, smiling back. Without Qing Feng’s grandfather, Lin Feng would have been dead by now.

“Even though you defeated Wu, I don’t think he will let you off, especially considering his arrogance. I think he’ll stabilize his cultivation and then attack you again,” Qing Feng told him.

“It’s fine, I’ll just crush him a few more times until he gives up,” shrugged Lin Feng, sounding calm.

“Let’s go back,” said Qing Feng.

—

Lin Feng and Qing Feng left, heading back to the cyan mountain. The old man was there waiting for them. He went up to Lin Feng as said, “I observed the battle carefully, and I was impressed. You’re good! I’ll transmit an animal spell to you. It’s a very aggressive one, so you must be very determined to study it. It’s good for animals, but I’m still convinced that you will like it.”

“Thank you very much, Master,” Lin Feng said gratefully. If he had a powerful spell to use cosmic energies with, he’d become even stronger.

“The technique is called Godly Animal Rule, I’ll transmit it to you

via godly awareness,” said the old man, opening his third eye. His godly awareness entered Lin Feng’s godly awareness, and Lin Feng received the spell in the form of Sanskrit characters and terrifying images.

“Godly Animal Rule, extremely aggressive and explosive. It rules the physical body, the earth and sky, pure power...” Lin Feng slowly read the words which passed through his brain.

Lin Feng started studying the spell immediately. He had all sorts of strength which could be used along with the Godly Animal Rule, for example empty space, death, etc. cosmic energies.

.....

Jun Mo Xi and some of his fellow disciples from the King of Hell Palace were following him into the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Unfortunately, from the rumors they heard, it sounded like they were too late.

“A Taoist priest? Really?” whispered Jun Mo Xi. He was wondering who could be that lucky. He also heard that Lin Feng had obtained the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, but the gods had abandoned him, and he couldn’t break through to the Huang Qi layer.

“Mister!” said a beautiful woman.

“What do you want, moon girl?”

Jun Mo Xi knew a few things about Vast Celestial Ancient City before coming here, and the mysterious Moon Palace was one of those things. He also knew that there were connections between some of their strong cultivators and some important people in Xue Yue, Jiu You, Empress Xi, the Three Lives Emperor, etc.

“Chu Chun Qiu agreed to exchange ancient scriptures with the Moon Palace, so we’re going to hold an event in three days. I wanted to tell you that you’re invited,” said the girl in a gentle manner.

“Alright, I will come,” said Jun Mo Xi, nodding back to her.

“Thank you very much, Master. I’m off,” said the beautiful woman, turning to leave.

Chapter 1707: After the Exchange

Very quickly, news spread all around. Three days later, at Ice Moon Lake, outside a pavilion, Chu Chun Qiu was exchanging ancient scriptures with the Moon Palace.

The Moon Palace had said that they had the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and that anyone could study it if they paid the price. They had invited everyone as well, but only those who belonged to Holy Clans could obtain it. It was too expensive!

Everybody was headed for Ice Moon Lake, they all wanted to see the event.

Lin Feng was surprised when he heard about that, it wasn't easy to convince people to exchange ancient scriptures.

——

Three days later, near the lake, Lin Feng, Qing Feng, Suan, and so on were all there. They were in the sky when Suan said, "The Chu Clan and the Moon Palace accepted to exchange ancient scriptures between them because of Chu Chun Qiu."

Qing Feng nodded after she thought about it briefly.

"The Chu Clan lost the Chu King Body a long time ago, and they have no more Saint Emperors. They have no enemies because they are discreet, but because of their reputation, people still admire them," Qing Feng explained to Lin Feng.

"So, this has nothing to do with the World Clan," said Lin Feng. The World Clan has existed for a long time, and they had even fallen, but now Lang Ye was born with the World King Body. What need did he have for an exchange?

"I've heard that nobody dared offend the Chu Clan back when they had a cultivator with a King Body. One thousand years ago, that cultivator had practiced a technique which allowed him to swallow people's determination. But he became corrupted after he

had swallowed too many people's determinations. In his confusion, he began killing many strong clans."

Suan and Qing Feng kept talking.

"The Chu king was probably incredible," said Lin Feng.

"Of course, the Chu King could be considered as a junior back then, but he had quickly risen, making everybody consider him as a hero in the end," Suan told him.

"So Chu Chun Qiu must be a terrifying cultivator too?" Lin Feng asked.

"Right, he's definitely not any weaker than Dugu the Winner," said Suan, nodding. Lin Feng had defeated Wu, so Suan already considered Lin Feng a strong cultivator. At the same level, Suan hadn't managed to defeat Wu, but Lin Feng had done it.

"I wouldn't have thought that there'd be such a story between this exchange of ancient scriptures," murmured Lin Feng.

At that moment, at the edge of Ice Moon Lake, the atmosphere was grave and solemn. Many young heroes from Vast Celestial Ancient City were there, along with nine celestial girls from Moon Palace.

"Congratulations to Miss Yu and Brother Chu for your union. Not just that, you can even exchange ancient scriptures now!" said Cang Xiao, nodding at a celestial and beautiful woman. That was the woman who had spent a lot of time with Chu Chun Qiu, and with whom he was going to exchange ancient scriptures.

"Thank you very much," said Miss Yu, smiling. For the celestial women from Moon Palace, the situation was great, she could obtain two ancient scriptures by joining the Moon Palace. She obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures when they joined the Moon Palace, and more ancient scriptures from any young men they chose. That was the reason why so many women wanted to join the Moon Palace.

Cang Xiao was the same. He loved women, but he wouldn't have given ancient scriptures to a woman without something in return.

"Brother Lang Ye, when will Miss Qing and you deepen your relationship?" asked Cang Xiao, smiling at Lang Ye. Lang Ye had spent a lot of time with Miss Qing those days, so they were quite close. Cang Xiao was worried though, because Lang Ye seemed to have fallen in love. He had the World King Body, so that was a bit problematic.

"My ancient scriptures aren't suitable for her," Lang Ye said indifferently. Cang Xiao smiled, but didn't ask anything else. At that moment, waves of energies were rolling in the distance. They looked terrifying, as powerful as kings' energies.

"The King of Hell Palace is here," thought the crowd. Many people knew that the King of Hell Palace had come to Vast Celestial Ancient City, and many people were able to recognize Jun Mo Xi already.

"I've heard that he has an imperial immortal body and that he had become one of the descendants of King of Hell Palace. He has a high position in the hierarchy of their group now. He's probably as strong, if not stronger, than Dugu the Winner or Lang Ye," thought the crowd.

Lang Ye and Dugu the Winner looked over at Jun Mo Xi. They both had king bodies, so they felt even more determined after learning about Jun Mo Xi. Jun Mo Xi sensed that those two were looking at him, so he released some king Qi.

"The gathering of the kings," thought the crowd, looking at the three with the king bodies.

"Imperial immortal body," said Cang Xiao, nodding at Jun Mo Xi. "Congratulations for having joined the King of Hell Palace."

"Heaven Clan, Cang Xiao." Jun Mo Xi had heard of him. He just nodded and smiled hypocritically at him. Jun Mo Xi had heard that

Cang Xiao was one of Lin Feng's enemies!

Therefore, Jun Mo Xi just nodded at him for a second and then looked away. Jun Mo Xi didn't give him much face!

Chapter 1708: Break!

Jun Mo Xi ignored Cang Xiao, passing next to him to get to Lang Ye.

Lang Ye had a king body and was from the World Clan. He had heard that the World Clan protected Lin Feng, so Jun Mo Xi had a positive impression of them.

“King of Hell Palace, Jun Mo Xi,” said Jun Mo Xi, nodding and smiling at Lang Ye. Lang Ye was surprised; they both had king bodies, but Jun Mo Xi didn’t look at him as if he was a competitor, he seemed friendly. Even though the World Clan was powerful, the King of Hell Palace was probably stronger.

But since Jun Mo Xi was nice, he had to be polite too. He stood up and nodded at Jun Mo Xi, “World Clan, Lang Ye.”

“We will be good friends.” said Jun Mo Xi in a warm and friendly way. Lang Ye was even more surprised. He didn’t say anything, he didn’t know why Jun Mo Xi was talking to him like that.

Jun Mo Xi looked at the nine celestial women and he noticed Yi Ren Lei amongst them. He remained calm, serene, and pensive. Yi Ren Lei had chosen her own path, so to Jun Mo Xi, Yi Ren Lei was just an acquaintance.

“Mister,” replied Yi Ren Lei, smiling. That world was vast, but sometimes it seemed small. Lin Feng, Jun Mo Xi, and Yi Ren Lei were all in Vast Celestial Ancient City at the same time, what were the odds?

Jun Mo Xi looked away as if he didn’t really know her.

“Chu Chun Qiu.” Some people waved at Chu Chun Qiu.

“You’re here,” said Miss Yu, smiling at Chu Chun Qiu in a warm and gentle manner. If Chu Chun Qiu hadn’t come, it would have been a problem. She had the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and she wanted Chu Chun Qiu’s Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures.

“Of course I’m here, I promised you after all!” answered Chu Chun Qiu. By talking that way, it was as if he were doing all that for Miss Yu, but most people understood that if he hadn’t wanted the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, he wouldn’t have come.

Jun Mo Xi also noticed Lin Feng, who looked strange. He was wearing clean white clothes and looked quite ordinary.

“I’m sure he can solve the issue.” He didn’t know that Lin Feng had already solved his problem. Nobody knew Lin Feng’s secret apart from the King of the Animal World. Besides, nobody knew what Lin Feng’s cultivation level was, only he knew.

“Jun Mo Xi.” Lin Feng’s eyes flashed. Since he spent most of his time in the Animal World, he didn’t know what was going on in Vast Celestial Ancient City. Therefore, he was surprised to see Jun Mo Xi from the King of Hell Palace.

They smiled at each other without saying anything.

“It must be Jun Mo Xi from the King of Hell Palace, I’ve heard that he has an imperial immortal body. I don’t know why he came to Vast Celestial Ancient City though,” said Qing Feng when she saw Jun Mo Xi smiling at them.

“King of Hell Palace, a new descendant.” Lin Feng was very happy to see that Jun Mo Xi was doing well.

“Everybody, today Miss Yu and Chu Chun Qiu will exchange ancient scriptures. If anyone wants to exchange ancient scriptures with the celestial women of the Moon Palace, please choose one,” said a girl from the Moon Imperial Palace, smiling thinly.

“Miss Yu, Chu Chun Qiu, please proceed,” said the woman, smiling. Chu Chun Qiu and Miss Yu walked forwards and nodded. Then they opened their third eyes and a light appeared between them. They had the scriptures in their memories because carrying around a golden book was too risky.

Chu Chun Qiu’s godly awareness penetrated into Miss Yu’s brain

and vice versa at the same time, that way, nobody could fool anyone.

“They’re really exchanging scriptures!” The crowd frowned.

“Could the other Holy Clans possibly stand aside and watch the Chu Clan rise?” thought some people.

Boom! While everybody was lost in thought, a terrifying energy filled the sky. Then a golden hand descended from the sky towards Chu Chun Qiu and Miss Yu. People couldn’t even follow it with their eyes because it was too fast.

“Someone is plotting against them?” thought the crowd.

A strong wind started blowing, then Chu Chun Qiu and Miss Yu suddenly disappeared. The gigantic golden hand dug into the ground where they had been, leaving a gigantic crater.

More terrifying Qi emerged, and someone shouted furiously, “Who dares attack the Chu Clan?”

People raised their heads and saw two blurry silhouettes in the sky. They couldn’t see their faces clearly. At that moment, Chu Chun Qiu and Miss Yu reappeared above Ice Moon Lake. A woman covered by a veil was standing in front of them, her Qi terrifying.

Suddenly, an enigmatic and unfathomable Qi rose up in the air. It seemed that some great emperors were there too!

Chapter 1709: Godly Imprint King Body

The crowd moved away, nobody wanted to be close to great emperors as they fought.

“Someone wants to prevent them from proceeding with the exchange,” thought the crowd. They gazed into the distance but could only see a blurry silhouette. The silhouette was too far off, but they could sense the terrifyingly oppressive energies coming from them.

However, at that moment, explosions were sounding above Moon Imperial Palace. A pavilion exploded, and someone appeared. That person’s clothes were torn apart, and their hair looked messy. They somewhat resembled a caveman, but those who were around him felt oppressed.

“Such a terrifying cultivator is here in Moon Imperial Palace?” thought the crowd.

That person jumped into the air and disappeared, throwing themselves at the great emperor.

“Argh!” Suddenly, a terrifying voice sounded from the distance. The great emperor who was trying to interrupt the event turned deathly pale, as that shout alone had made him cough up blood. He immediately ran away after the shout.

“Argh!” Another shout sounded. The great emperor who looked like a caveman immediately appeared in front of the other great emperor, punching the air in his direction.

The great emperor’s face was deathly pale. He had started running, but the insane caveman-like cultivator wasn’t going to give him any chances.

Lin Feng was astonished. It was his second time seeing a great emperor look so weak before another cultivator.

Boom! With that punch, the great emperor died. However, the

second great emperor had managed to escape.

“How strong,” thought the crowd. The Moon Palace was extremely mysterious. How many celestial women did they have? How many ancient scriptures? And how many people did they have who were as strong as that insane cultivator?

At that moment, the strong cultivators of the Chu Clan looked at the celestial woman and said, “I am glad to see that the Moon Palace had planned for this.”

“We invited all the outstanding young people of Vast Celestial Ancient City, so we had to be prepared. Nobody can interrupt us during the exchange,” said that woman with a smile.

The strong cultivator of the Chu Clan smiled and nodded, “Since it’s that way, I’m off,” and he departed as well.

After he left, the woman smiled at everyone, “If anyone else decides to exchange ancient scriptures with the Moon Palace, don’t worry, nothing will happen to you. Besides, the Moon Palace has many ancient scriptures to exchange with. If you are willing to pay the price, we are always willing to exchange.”

“The Moon Palace is confident, they even announced that they have many,” thought the crowd.

“If you trust us, please hold on and you’ll see how powerful the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures are,” said the girl, smiling. Then, Chu Chun Qiu and Miss Yu finished exchanging the ancient scriptures. The Moon Imperial Palace had new scriptures, the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures! At the same time, Chu Chun Qiu could study the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures!

“Chu Chun Qiu is incredible, he’ll become even stronger in the future,” thought the crowd. Dugu the Winner and Lang Ye felt the pressure even more now.

“Today, we invited everyone, not only to exchange ancient scriptures, but also to learn more about them. I’ll introduce you to

someone,” said the woman, smiling. Then, someone came out of the Moon Palace slowly. That person was wearing a golden robe and their Qi looked extraordinary. Everybody was looking at Dugu the Winner now.

“It’s him,” thought Lin Feng. That person looked like Dugu the Winner, he too had 3,600 dazzling imprints floating around him.

“He really looks like Dugu the Winner,” thought the crowd. That person’s imprints looked even more authentic than Dugu the Winner’s imprints.

“The Dugu clan studies Ancient Celestial Imprint Spells, so they have many ancient imprint techniques. They have both defensive and offensive spells, so their Ancient scriptures are perfect for anyone! We modified the imprint techniques from the Dugu clan already, does anyone want to see them?” the girl explained, smiling.

“Since you modified the Dugu Clan’s spells, I’ll give it a try.” said Dugu the Winner. He wasn’t happy. Surprisingly, someone was imitating him.

“Alright, using the Godly Imprint King Body is obviously the best thing to do,” said the girl, smiling. Then, that fake Dugu the Winner jumped forwards. Dugu the Winner and his clone faced each other, each with 3,600 imprints floating around them.

“Die!” shouted Dugu the Winner furiously. His Ancient Imprints rotated at full speed and moved towards the opponent. However, the opponent did the same thing. The imprints collided, making the ground beneath them quake violently.

“It seems that the authentic Godly Imprint King Body is stronger, much stronger.” Explosions continued to go off as Dugu the Winner seemed to have gone insane. His opponent could only dodge his attacks.

Kacha! At that moment, a gigantic hand appeared, it looked like a

celestial hand as it descended towards Dugu.

“These are the basics of the celestial imprint spells, he definitely can’t be any stronger than Dugu, who has the king body of the Dugu Clan.” said the girl.

However, the fake Dugu the Winner was really incredibly strong. He controlled too many types of strength and was adept at dodging. Many people wanted to obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures as they watched the fight play out.

Chapter 1710: A Good Laugh

“The last time I saw him, he was still a Zun cultivator, but now he’s an emperor,” thought Lin Feng. Last time, the imitator who had attacked him was already very strong, he could control several types of strength and had mysterious powers. The one who was fighting against Dugu the Winner was oppressed, but he was still managing.

“Is that the purpose of the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures? Were they created to fight against people who have special king type bodies?” whispered someone in the crowd. Dugu the Winner released a thousand punches which turned into ancient celestial imprints, blotting out the sky. However, the fake Dugu the Winner moved like the wind and dodged all of them, before suddenly disappearing.

However, the imprints continued filling the sky. The smiling woman shook her hand and a terrifying strength blocked the imprints, immediately destroying them. The fake Dugu the Winner descended from the sky and landed next to the woman.

“The agility technique of the Xing Clan!” Dugu the Winner looked at the fake one in a strange way. The Xing Clan was one of the other ancient clans in Vast Celestial Ancient City. They were also a Holy Clan in the antiquity which had fallen. However, their agility technique was still very famous in Vast Celestial Ancient City.

“The real Dugu won, the battle is over,” said the woman smiling. “Today, everybody saw the power of the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. Now, Prince Chu also knows it. He can modify the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures and make them even more powerful.”

Dugu the Winner frowned. The other young men also remained silent. The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures were so powerful, they even allowed cultivators to exchange anything. What the girl

was meaning to say was that you either watch Chu Chun Qiu rise or you exchange ancient scriptures with us too.

Besides, they felt even more pressure, because the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures were terrifying. At a certain level, they allowed a cultivator to absorb people's determination and use it for themselves. Chu Chun Qiu was discreet, but if someday he reached such a level, he would be able to eat all of them with one bite.

"The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures are mysterious, but I, Dugu the Winner, am not interested in them. I wonder if you have other skills and techniques which might be more suitable for me?" said Dugu the Winner. The crowd was surprised, and looked back at the woman.

The woman looked surprised, but then she smiled thinly and said, "It seems like the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures are not suitable for everyone. I'll come back with a few different ancient scriptures then."

The woman promptly left, leaving everyone looking even more enthusiastic.

"Brother Dugu, what kind of ancient holy scriptures do you want?" asked Cang Xiao, smiling at Dugu the Winner.

"Ancient Holy Scriptures which would allow me to carry out more powerful attacks," said Dugu the Winner. Dugu the Winner liked power, and with a Godly Imprint King Body, his attacks were already terrifying, but if he had more powerful attacks, he'd be even more terrifying. He wouldn't need to fear Chu Chun Qiu anymore. If Chu Chun Qiu dared absorb his determination, then Dugu the Winner would just have to kill him in one strike.

"Sir, you came from the Holy City, so you're an erudite. Do you know any Ancient scriptures which would allow me to carry out more powerful attacks?" asked Dugu the Winner to Jun Mo Xi.

"The continent is vast, even though offensive spells are rare,

there are still many. If you want to obtain them, it won't be that easy. I don't think that the Moon Palace has anything interesting for you," said Jun Mo Xi indifferently.

"What do you practice? You must have terrifying spells," said Cang Xiao, smiling at Jun Mo Xi. He was trying to become friends with Jun Mo Xi.

"Immortal Scriptures," said Jun Mo Xi, sounding calm.

"You're joking. Immortal Scriptures don't exist and even if they existed, only peerless cultivators would have access to them. Everyone dies someday, that's life, even great emperors. Nobody can really be immortal," said Cang Xiao.

"Have you ever heard of the Past Life Scriptures?" Jun Mo Xi looked at Cang Xiao indifferently and mockingly.

"The Past Life Scriptures!" The crowd was awestruck. Those ancient scriptures were extremely famous in the Dark Night Region. A peerless cultivator had made them, and they supposedly allowed a cultivator to live forever. While leveling up, his physical body became terrifyingly powerful and so did his energies.

"Of course I have," replied Cang Xiao: "Even when the physical body dies, the soul of the cultivator doesn't die. If he's almost immortal, his past life continues."

"Since the Past Life Scriptures exist, why wouldn't you think Immortal Scriptures exist?" said Jun Mo Xi indifferently. "You're just lacking experience."

Cang Xiao's face turned pale, he was speechless. Even though he had just been humiliated, he controlled himself and said, "As expected, you're an erudite. Sorry for my ignorance. However, please do tell me how someone could be immortal, since the physical body and the soul always die?"

"Do you know the three lives great emperor?" asked Jun Mo Xi.

"I know the three lives great emperor, of course." said Cang Xiao.

“Do you know how old the three lives great emperor is?” asked Jun Mo Xi.

“I think that apart from the man himself, nobody knows how old he is,” said Cang Xiao.

“You’re not only ignorant, you’re a total moron!” said Jun Mo Xi, laughing.

Everybody laughed along with Jun Mo Xi.

“The three lives great emperor made the three lives scriptures, fine, but that’s just an example. What Immortal Scriptures are you talking about?” said Cang Xiao. Although he was upset, he continued smiling.

“Impossibly stupid,” Lin Feng laughed. Cang Xiao was speechless. Jun Mo Xi was making fun of him and still Cang Xiao continued asking questions.

“I’m talking to you!” shouted Cang Xiao. Lin Feng had infuriated him and now Jun Mo Xi was, too. He was trying to be friendly with Jun Mo Xi, but Jun Mo Xi was making fun of him and humiliating him. Lin Feng even said he was impossibly stupid.

“Are you talking to Jun Mo Xi? Did you even ask him if he wanted to talk to you? You keep insisting, but you’re only annoying him,” said Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng trust me, even if the Animal World protects you, it might not last long before they kick you out. Then nobody will be there to protect you anymore,” said Cang Xiao.

“You don’t need to worry about me. I’ve been ignoring the fact that you were annoying my friend, otherwise I would have taught you a lesson,” said Lin Feng.

“Your friend?” Cang Xiao looked at Lin Feng and asked. “Ridiculous, who’s your friend?”

“Me,” said Jun Mo Xi. Cang Xiao frowned as he turned to Jun Mo

Xi and then to Lin Feng again.

Lin Feng and Jun Mo Xi from the King of Hell Palace were... friends?

“I have the feeling that the Heaven Clan’s disciples are weird,” said Jun Mo Xi, smiling at Lin Feng.

“You’re right, no matter how you look at it.” said Lin Feng, shrugging. “Otherwise, he wouldn’t act as proud as he does. He’s just too weak.”

Lin Feng and Jun Mo Xi continued talking like that for a while, leaving Cang Xiao speechless and upset. He was able to control himself, but it felt horrible!

Chapter 1711: Chatting about Ancient Scriptures

Everybody looked surprised, Lin Feng and Jun Mo Xi were good friends, but how? No wonder Jun Mo Xi wasn't acting friendly with Cang Xiao, and that he had told Lang Ye that they would be good friends.

"Interesting. Lin Feng has been abandoned by the gods, he's the Animal World's son-in-law, and now Jun Mo Xi who has an imperial immortal body is his friend, so the King of Hell Palace will also be on his side. Lin Feng has two friends with king type bodies," thought the crowd.

"Since Cang Xiao has provoked Lin Feng so much, he won't be able to become friends with Jun Mo Xi. If he had known that Lin Feng and Jun Mo Xi were such good friends, he might have acted differently, but now they're making fun of him in front of everyone." thought the crowd.

Cang Xiao processed this all quickly and decided to say, "You're really lucky the Animal Clan saved you."

"You're really lucky too. If you weren't from the Heaven Clan, you would have died a long time ago." replied Lin Feng.

Cang Xiao looked even more upset, "You dare say that?!"

"Die!" Lin Feng suddenly shouted. His eyes became ice-cold, and his voice carried death-cursing strength. Then, he moved like the wind, appearing in front of Cang Xiao, and immediately punched the air in his direction.

Cang Xiao wasn't ready for Lin Feng's attack. The death-cursing strength permeated his eyes, instantly weakening him. He acted quickly and released a gigantic heavenly hand while moving away, but the clash between their energies caused him to groan in pain and cough up blood.

Lin Feng didn't chase him. Instead, he recalled his Qi and looked at Cang Xiao indifferently.

Kacha! Cang Xiao clenched his fists. He had just been humiliated and now he was being attacked!

Lin Feng didn't care about him, so he didn't say anything else. It was better to ignore people like him. Jun Mo Xi and Lin Feng hadn't seen each other for a long time now, so they didn't have any time to waste with Cang Xiao. Besides, Lin Feng already considered himself above Cang Xiao, so he wasn't that interested in fighting him anymore.

Jun Mo Xi's eyes twinkled and he smiled indifferently. Abandoned by the gods? He didn't believe in those things, they didn't know what Jun Mo Xi and Lin Feng had had to go through before. Imperial Kalpa was only another obstacle for Lin Feng. He was convinced that Lin Feng could solve any problem.

At that moment, the woman from Moon Palace returned in front of everyone and smiled, "We have many Ancient scriptures, I can show you some of them."

"Celestial Luck Scriptures!" said the woman. The crowd was surprised, the Moon Imperial Palace had the Celestial Luck Scriptures?

According to legends, it allowed cultivators to steal and modify the strength of the earth and sky while absorbing the power of the sun and moon. It was very mysterious.

"Moon Imperial Palace has existed for a long time, so it's no surprise that they have a lot of Ancient scriptures. The Celestial Luck Scriptures would make any strong cultivator go insane! If the Moon Imperial Palace hadn't been so strong, they wouldn't have openly admitted it," thought the crowd.

"Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, Celestial Luck Scriptures, and now the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures."

“Boundless Walker!” said the beautiful woman.

“Impossible,” thought the crowd. Some people immediately started rising up in the air. One of the guys was from the Xing Clan.

“How could the Moon Imperial Palace have Ancient Holy Scriptures which belong to my clan?” asked that person sullenly. The Boundless Walker was a terrifying spell which provided unparalleled speed and stamina.

“We have it, we have no reason to lie,” said the woman indifferently.

“What else do you have?” asked Dugu the Winner.

“One more, but I don’t know who made it, it’s an Ancient Holy Book and it’s not complete, but its offensive part is terrifying,” said the beautiful woman.

“The last ones are the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, an incredible demonic cultivator made it. It’s powerful, aggressive, and it helps the demon cultivator improve his physical strength. If you find the rest of the scriptures, then they’d become priceless. Unfortunately, the version we have now is not complete,” said the woman.

Many people frowned. Improve one’s physical strength as a demonic cultivator?

Chapter 1712: Who Has the Past Life Scriptures?

Initially, people thought that scriptures which were not complete were useless. Of course, when the girl explained the situation, many people started thinking that it wasn't a bad idea to get that one though. Some pages were missing, but if they eventually found the rest, it would be worth it.

The only problem was that it was also difficult to practice. It consisted of aggressive demonic attacks, so the cultivator had to ensure that they would be able to resist the terrifying strength first. Even then, it was still more suitable for demon cultivators.

Lin Feng's mind started running full speed. Those Ancient scriptures seemed perfect for him, as if they had solely been created for him. He could already resist cosmic energies and his physical body had broken through to the Huang Qi layer. After using the spells in the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, he might even be even stronger than supernatural birds.

The only problem was that the Moon Imperial Palace was showing those ancient scriptures because they wanted to exchange them. Without something of similar value, people couldn't get anything, and Lin Feng had nothing he could exchange for the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures besides the Three Lives Scriptures. And the problem there was that he couldn't take out the Three Lives Scriptures in front of everyone, that would be too dangerous.

"How many pages are missing in the third one?" asked Dugu the Winner.

"I have no idea, because I've never read them," said the smiling woman. "But I can guarantee that practicing its spells is absolutely no problem. It seems that only the end is missing, not the beginning," she continued.

Dugu the Winner didn't ask anything else about the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures again. Incomplete scriptures weren't that interesting, and he wasn't even a demon cultivator.

Dugu the Winner was interested in both the Celestial Luck Scriptures and the Boundless Walker.

But Dugu the Winner also understood that to get something from the women was to exchange them for the Past Imprint techniques, at which point the scriptures from his clan would be known by Moon Palace. Even though he possessed the Godly Imprint King Body, he wasn't the leader of the Dugu Clan, so he couldn't do as he wished.

"Everybody understands that those Ancient scriptures are incredible. Not only will you gain new scriptures, but if you accept to exchange scriptures with us, we'll consider you as our friends," said the smiling woman.

"How many books does the Moon Palace have by now? Who is the leader? Empress Xi?" thought Lin Feng. Since Yue Xin had started acting strangely, and that Empress Xi had come back to life, how strong was she as well? What was her cultivation level? Could she manage the Moon Imperial Palace?

"I want all three books, what can I do?" asked someone at that moment.

The crowd looked at him, it was someone in the distance. His silhouette looked blurry and the crowd couldn't see his face, making him look very mysterious.

"It's not a real person, it's only a strong cultivator's illusion. He wants to hide his real social status," thought the crowd.

"Just say what you want to exchange." said the woman, smiling at the blurry silhouette. "These three books are all Ancient Holy Scriptures. How can you pay for three of them?"

"Getting rid of one's corporeal body, vitality, determination,

will, it's like getting rid of one's body and then finding a new one, like reincarnation. It's a cycle, you turn into a cocoon and then into a butterfly, Immortality Spells," said a loud voice.

The beautiful woman looked pleasantly surprised.

At the same time, Jun Mo Xi suddenly released sharp energies. He was fixedly staring at the blurry silhouette.

"The Past Life Scriptures, is that enough?" asked the blurry silhouette. The crowd was astonished, the Past Life Scriptures!?

"Is it the Taoist priest who had appeared in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan?" thought Jun Mo Xi.

"Please show your face, otherwise, how could we exchange anything?" said the woman, smiling. However, the blurry silhouette stopped and disappeared.

"First, we must exchange the ancient scriptures, and if you accept, I will exchange the scriptures with you. But if I show my face and you don't, then what do I do?" asked the blurry silhouette.

Chapter 1713: Immortal People from The Antiquity?

The celestial woman's eyes flashed. Then she said, "Your Excellency, I don't know who you are, but how can I trust you when say you have the Past Life Scriptures? Prove it, and only then will we proceed with the exchange."

"If you promise we'll proceed with the exchange, then I will appear immediately," replied the silhouette.

The woman frowned and said, "You're stubborn. Why did you actually come? Just to cause trouble?"

"You're ridiculous. I told you I would appear if you promised that you'd accept to exchange the scriptures. I said it in front of everyone, so if your Moon Imperial Palace doesn't want to trade scriptures, then why pretend?" said the silhouette, laughing indifferently.

"The Past Life Scriptures are extremely powerful, why wouldn't we want them?" said the woman in a calm way.

"Because the Moon Palace already has The Past Life Scriptures." said the person. The women from Moon Palace were astonished. Their Moon Palace had the The Past Life Scriptures?!

The atmosphere became silent for a few seconds, and then the woman smiled and said, "We do have many scriptures, but I don't know which scriptures we have precisely. Do you know better than me?"

"You can try and you'll know," said the mysterious person. People didn't understand what he meant, try? Try what?

Suddenly, a terrifying energy rose to the sky. The pressure above the Moon Imperial Palace was terrifying. People could sense that it was probably a great emperor.

“Another strong cultivator?” thought the crowd, astonished.

Boom! A terrifying wind started blowing, quickly bombarded Moon Imperial Palace. Some buildings instantly collapsed, and their pieces fell into the water, causing terrifying waves.

“Somebody dares destroy the Moon Palace’s buildings? How audacious!”

Boom! Two cultivators collided with each other in the sky, creating waves in the lake which were so high that they could see the bottom of the lake.

“What a terrifying energy!” thought the crowd.

Dong! An ancient bell rang, and its soundwaves assaulted the crowd.

“How come Holy Great Emperors are here?” thought Lin Feng.

That emperor was also surrounded by an illusion Qi, so the crowd couldn’t see their face.

Nobody tried to block him as he approached. One of them jumped forwards and a terrifying explosive strength surrounded Moon Imperial Palace. However, two gigantic hands formed, and a terrifying destructive curtain of energy appeared.

The crowd saw someone come out of the ruins. That person looked majestic and domineering, his hair was completely messy, he also looked even more terrifying than the insane cultivator who had appeared before.

The newcomer rose up in the air, and the the battle continued.

Another terrifying wave of destructive energies rolled out. Was there another Holy Great Emperor arriving?

“Several Ancient Holy Clans must have participated!” thought the crowd. There couldn’t be so many Holy Great Emperors in Vast Celestial Ancient City unless the Ancient Holy Clans were participating together.

The second insane guy was terrifying. That guy's determination and vitality were strange, it's as if he could absorb other people's determination.

"Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures?" thought the crowd. How was that possible?

The terrifying absorbing strength was absorbing their determination, and the energies were spilling over into the crowd.

"That's the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures from the Chu Clan," said a strong cultivator from the Chu Clan. He looked upset.

"It's been a thousand years, but you're surprisingly still alive!" exclaimed a voice at that moment.

"It's him, the insane cultivator of the Chu Clan!" thought the crowd.

"Explain everything, Moon Palace!" said that strong cultivator from the Chu Clan.

"He used to be the insane cultivator of the Chu Clan, but he died a thousand years ago, and now he's not from the Chu Clan anymore," said that woman.

The strong cultivator from the Chu Clan frowned and said, "He seems very alive to me!"

"He's not the same person anymore, the insane cultivator of the Chu Clan really did die," said the woman, insisting.

"That's the Moon Palace's explanation?" asked a strong cultivator from the Chu Clan coldly. Some people rose up in the air from the crowd, all strong cultivators from the Chu Clan.

The crowd looked at them in a strange way and the woman smiled in a cold way, "The Chu Clan had already prepared."

"We didn't get prepared, we've just heard that some of our members were imprisoned in your Moon Palace, so we came to see if it was true. If I hadn't seen that, I wouldn't have said anything,"

said the strong cultivator of the Chu Clan.

The members of the Xing Clan rose up in the air and fixedly stared at the silhouette on the lake. “Uncle!”

“The situation is out of control,” thought Lin Feng. The Moon Palace was too mysterious, he hadn’t expected that they’d control so many strong cultivators. “Someone wanted the Moon Palace to spill their secrets,” thought Lin Feng, looking at the silhouettes in the distance.

“Lin Feng!” called out a voice at that moment. Lin Feng was surprised, but smiled instantly.

“Master, long time no see!” the person who called out for Lin Feng was the Weapon Manufacturing Master from Gold-Fire Tower.

“Haha, Lin Feng, you’re already famous in Vast Celestial Ancient City. Even I have heard about you,” said the smiling professor.

“I was abandoned by the gods, but is that a good reputation?” answered Lin Feng, shrugging.

The professor just laughed and pointed at the person next to him. “Lin Feng, this is an elder of Gold-Fire Tower, Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor.”

“Hello, Master!” said Lin Feng to the middle-aged man. Surprisingly, the Celestial Emperor was a weapon craftsman.

“As expected, you’re quite extraordinary. I’ve heard a lot about you,” said Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor, smiling back at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled and said, “Master Duan Mu, what’s going on here?”

Master Duan Mu looked at the battle and said, “If I’m not mistaken, that guy was right, Moon Palace does have The Past Life Scriptures.”

Chapter 1714: News from the World

“The Past Life Scriptures!” Lin Feng was captivated again. Those people had died, but were immortal because their determination lived on? They just had their physical body rebuilt?

“Are they made of determination or flesh?” thought Lin Feng, frowning. It seemed that with The Past Life Scriptures, people could create a body. Just like the Netherworld Demon Emperor, his determination hadn’t dispersed after he died.

“That means that the Netherworld Demon Emperor might still exist,” whispered Lin Feng. Even if Empress Xi didn’t love the Netherworld Demon Emperor, she still wouldn’t kill him, so he had to be alive.

“It seems that those people understood the Moon Palace’s situation, so they joined hands to attack them,” whispered Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor.

“That mysterious cultivator is terrifying; how did he make so many strong cultivators show up?” wondered Duan Mu from the Celestial Emperor with a smile. Lin Feng and the others nodded agreement.

“Tian Wang!” shouted a cultivator from the Heaven Clan. Surprisingly, the one who used to be the best disciple from the Heaven Clan five hundred years ago was with Moon Palace.

“Cang Tian Wang!” the crowd was astonished. That person had messy black hair, wore a black robe, and looked bestial.

“Cang Tian Wang, he used to be the first disciple of the Heaven Clan five hundred years ago. When he was only nineteen years old, he broke through to the Huang Qi layer, and after that, he disappeared. Surprisingly, he was in Moon Palace the entire time,” said Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor.

“Moon Palace is really strong,” thought Lin Feng.

“Can the Moon Palace explain this?” said someone at that moment.

Energies rolled in waves on the horizon, shaking the crowd violently. Their determination was being affected by demonic determination, making them lose control.

“Nine Netherworlds!” thought Lin Feng, frowning. That pitch-black energy was demonic determination.

At the same time, a voice emerged from the Moon Palace, “What do you want to hear?”

Then, two silhouettes rose up in the air, a black one and a white one.

“Empress Xi!” the crowd was astonished. The woman wearing white clothes was Empress Xi.

“Nine Netherworlds!” Lin Feng looked at the person next to Empress Xi, a silhouette in black clothes with messy long hair.

“Master Duan Mu, how strong is the consciousness of the Nine Netherworlds Emperor?” asked Lin Feng. He couldn’t know what the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s cultivation level was at, he was too weak.

Of course, Lin Feng wasn’t happy, he didn’t like Empress Xi because of Yue Xin, but he also understood her position.

“Celestial Emperor,” replied Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor. The Netherworld Demon Emperor was a Celestial Emperor, it was no wonder he could fight against the Three Lives Great Emperor. The Three Lives Great Emperor was just a great emperor, but he was a lot stronger than anyone else at that level. He had the power of a Holy Emperor, and maybe he was even stronger than that.

“They died and I made them come back to life. Not only don’t you show gratitude, but on top of that, you seem angry?” asked Empress Xi in a calm way.

“Do you think we’ll believe you if you say that The Past Life Scriptures are so easy to understand? Besides, if they were immortal, their consciousness would have remained the same,” rebutted a strong cultivator. If they had studied The Past Life Scriptures, they wouldn’t have forgotten their own identities as they had.

“They died once, but it’s none of your business. However, I promise that if you want to use them, we’d be happy to lend them to you three times,” said Empress Xi, still sounding calm.

“Three times? We still want to know why you control them,” spat a strong cultivator coldly.

“If the Xing Clan doesn’t agree, then you can start fighting Moon Palace,” said Empress Xi firmly. She didn’t want to negotiate anymore.

“Since the Moon Palace has people from everywhere, why not ask them to pay with Ancient Holy Scriptures?” asked the one whose face was still covered.

“Empress Xi, what do you think?” asked the strong cultivator of the Chu Clan.

Empress Xi’s eyes twinkled as she said, “Alright, Moon Palace will offer scriptures to everyone according to their cultivation level. Holy Great Emperors will obtain Ancient Holy Scriptures, and if anyone doesn’t agree, then they can fight us.”

“Alright then,” said the strong cultivator of the Chu Clan. The crowd was furious though. The strong cultivator from the Chu Clan was already a Holy Great Emperor, which meant that he was going to receive Ancient Holy Scriptures by agreeing.

“I’ll offer that book to the Chu Clan,” said Empress Xi in a calm way.

“Thank you very much, Empress Xi, but the Chu Clan should choose what book they want,” said the strong cultivator from the

Chu Clan.

“I choose, and you won’t argue because it’s already a great deal,” said Empress Xi. How could she let them choose? She couldn’t show everyone all the books they had.

The strong cultivator of the Chu Clan remained silent for a few seconds and finally nodded, “Alright, since it’s that way, I’m off.”

Then the strong cultivator left. Many other strong cultivators looked upset, especially those who didn’t have someone in the Moon Palace.

The Xing Clan also accepted Empress Xi’s offer. The Xing Clan had become quite weak, so obtaining Ancient Scriptures might pull them out of their mess.

Lin Feng turned around and saw some members from the Heaven Clan next to him. He whispered, “Back then, the demon emperor transmitted the Song of the Nine Netherworlds to me, and now I’m seeing him again. Even though I can’t break through to the Huang Qi layer and even though I don’t understand the demon song that well, even if I can’t get the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, it doesn’t matter, I’ll still become a strong demon cultivator.”

Chapter 1715: Trading?

“Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.” Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor frowned and looked at Lin Feng. What was Lin Feng saying? He had the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song? “Lin Feng, did the Netherworld Demon Emperor truly transmit the Song of the Nine Netherworlds to you?” asked Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor.

“I have no reason to lie to you,” said Lin Feng, smiling. In the distance, Cang Ling, the modern leader of the Heaven Clan looked down at Lin Feng with a glint in his eyes.

The Moon Palace had the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, but unfortunately, they were not complete.

“Lin Feng, my boy,” said Cang Ling, smiling at Lin Feng politely.

“Master Cang Ling, what can I do for you?” asked Lin Feng when he saw that smile, smiling back.

“Lin Feng, my boy, you’re too polite. Call me uncle, we’ve spent so much time together,” replied Cang Ling, smiling widely. Lin Feng was amused on the inside, Cang Ling was at least a thousand years old, so grandpa would have been more adequate than uncle.

“Master, what do you want from me?” asked Lin Feng.

“I’ve heard that the Netherworld Demon Emperor disappeared thousands of years ago, and now he has reappeared here. This has to do with The Past Life Scriptures, so how did you meet the Netherworld Demon Emperor before?” asked Cang Ling.

“Master, look and you’ll know.” said Lin Feng smiling. Then, his facial expression suddenly became ice-cold and an aggressive demon Qi rose up in the air. Then, it penetrated Cang Ling’s brain, turning Cang Ling’s eyes dark.

“The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song!” Cang Ling shivered.

“Lin Feng, my boy, you control the Song of the Nine Netherworlds! Unfortunately, you haven’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer, that’s really a pity. I have some Ancient scriptures, and they’re not bad either, I can give you some with the hope that you can use them to break through to the Huang Qi layer,” said Cang Ling. Lin Feng smiled thinly. Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor and the professor in golden purple clothes looked at him in a deep and meaningful way, this sly old man...

Lin Feng shook his head, “I’m a demon cultivator, although I can level up using other spells and techniques, I prefer only using powerful demon skills and techniques. The Moon Palace has the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, which isn’t bad, but unfortunately, I can’t have them. The Netherworld Demon Emperor is already here, so I could never trade his Song for something else,” Lin Feng explained, sighing.

Cang Ling didn’t insist, but said, “If we obtain the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, would you like to trade them, Lin Feng, my boy?” Cang Ling said, while walking away and smiling. Suddenly, some terrifying energies formed and instantly oppressed Lin Feng, a gigantic hand from heaven.

“Cang Ling, you’re the leader of the Heaven Clan, so what do you think you are doing?” asked Lin Feng. He couldn’t fight against a great emperor, and he couldn’t resist one’s oppressive energies either.

Cang Ling looked at Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor in a cold way and walked away. Lin Feng’s heart was pounding violently, as if it was going to explode.

“Don’t blame me little boy, I just wanted to see what kind of body you had to see if you could actually break through to the Huang Qi layer,” said Cang Ling with a smile. “You didn’t give me an answer.”

“Master, if you manage to get the demon scriptures, I would be

willing to exchange them,” Lin Feng replied. He was a bit surprised, ‘trying to see what kind of body he had’? Ridiculous, if the Animal World didn’t protect Lin Feng, Cang Ling would have immediately kidnapped him.

“Alright, then I’ll do my best to obtain the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures,” said Cang Ling. He rolled up his sleeves and started running.

“Lin Feng, be careful, Cang Ling will take the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, but I’m not sure he’ll exchange them. He might even attack you. Even though the Animal Clan protects you, those Ancient Holy Clans are mysterious, and some people are ready to do anything,” said Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor.

Lin Feng nodded. If he agreed to trade his scriptures with Cang Ling, Lin Feng knew that he would steal the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song from him. Of course, Lin Feng had already thought through all of this before.

“Empress Xi,” said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan, Cang Ling was next to him.

“What?” asked Empress Xi.

“I am interested in the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures. I can even trade the Celestial Heaven Scriptures for them,” said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan.

The crowd looked at him in a strange way. Why did the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan suddenly say he wanted to exchange the Celestial Heaven Scriptures for an incomplete demon scripture?

“Now?” asked Empress Xi.

“Indeed. Now, you and I can trade the scriptures immediately,” said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan.

“Alright.” Empress Xi nodded, and they both released their godly awareness. They were both terrifying cultivators, so they could do

that without having anything to fear.

They started trading scriptures, and because they had so many memories, it only took a few seconds.

After a few seconds, the strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan smiled, “Alright, we’re off.”

Then, he ran away, but didn’t leave. He ran towards Lin Feng, making Lin Feng frown. He hadn’t thought they’d react so fast. Did he have to transmit the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song to him now?

“Lin Feng, my boy, let’s go to the Heaven Clan,” said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan with a smile, but deep in his eyes, one could see the coldness.

“I have things to do, another day perhaps,” replied Lin Feng, with a non-committal smile.

“Why another day? You really wanted the scriptures so I hurried to make you happy. Let’s go,” said the strong cultivator, as a gigantic hand descended from the sky towards Lin Feng.

“Stop!” shouted Jun Mo Xi in a cold way. Qing Feng had also broken a talisman.

“Stop!” said the strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan to Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye. “Lang Ye, my little boy, and Jun Mo Xi, come to the Heaven Clan, too. You’ll be our guests of honor.”

“Master Demon Emperor!” shouted Lin Feng. He was calling the Netherworld Demon Emperor his master. “Master, I found some of your belongings in the small world, and now they want to steal them from me!”

Chapter 1716: Demon Skills

The Netherworld Demon Emperor and Empress Xi looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng was special to them, because he was Duan Xin Ye and Qiu Yue Xin's husband, and he had obtained the Song of the Nine Netherworlds from the Netherworld Demon Emperor. Initially, she wanted to kill Lin Feng, but she didn't because of Qiu Yue Xin and Duan Xin Ye's influence.

"What?" asked the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

Lin Feng said, "The things I found in your palaces. If they were precious to you, I can give them back to you."

"Hmph!" The strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan said in a cold way, "Why didn't you give them to him in the first place, then?"

"Alright," Lin Feng nodded and said, "Master Demon Emperor, back in your palace, I found a flute. What does it mean to you?"

"What a schemer," thought the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan, smiling coldly.

"Give it to the Demon Emperor immediately!" said a loud voice in Lin Feng's brain, shaking his determination violently.

"You can keep that flute," said the Netherworld Demon Emperor in a calm way. "I don't need it."

"Since it's that way, I'm off." said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan, taking Lin Feng away. When the winds settled down, the crowd saw that they were already far away in the horizon.

The strong cultivators from the Heaven Clan followed and left. Jun Mo Xi and the others frowned, they felt powerless.

The strong cultivator streaked across the sky and said to Lin Feng, "Transmit the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song to me, Lin Feng."

"Master, since it's an exchange, transmit the demon skill to me,"

said Lin Feng, trying to remain calm. Even though a strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan was kidnapping him, he couldn't kill him, otherwise the strong cultivator from the Animal World would destroy the Heaven Clan, or at least avenge Lin Feng's death.

"Take out the demon song, now!" said the strong cultivator aggressively. His voice alone was explosive. Determination rose to the sky and penetrated Lin Feng's brain, making him feel very strange. He knew the Heaven Clan was his enemy, but suddenly he felt as if he had to listen to them.

"What a terrifying determination attack. I feel like an insect compared to him," thought Lin Feng.

"Demon song," another voice resonated in his brain. He felt like he was going to submit.

"Alright," said Lin Feng, his mouth dripping blood.

"Little boy, why endure so much pain? You could have just given it to me already," said the strong cultivator indifferently.

Lin Feng looked at him and smiled, "I hope that after I give you the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, that you'll give me the demon skills."

"Of course, now hurry up," said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan. Lin Feng released his godly awareness as he looked for the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song in his memories.

Lin Feng's godly awareness was moving slowly, which he was doing on purpose. The strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan smiled coldly, still flying forwards. Even if Lin Feng wasted time, would it be useful? He couldn't escape no matter how much he struggled.

The strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan was extremely fast. After a short time, they had already arrived in the Heaven Clan, but the strong cultivator suddenly frowned.

"Speed!" shouted the strong cultivator icily. Lin Feng still hadn't

transmitted the entire Song to him.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng groaned coldly and recalled his godly awareness. The strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan frowned as he stared at Lin Feng.

“You already have half of the Song, so give me the demon skills,” Lin Feng said grimly.

A strong cultivator looked at them from high up in the sky, “How come you’re standing in front of my door?”

The strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan jumped forwards and said, “Animal Clan, what is this supposed to mean?”

A gigantic ancient beast was standing there in the sky. It was Suan Ni, the Legendary Beast!

“Qing Feng called me and said you kidnapped Lin Feng. I didn’t ask YOU what that was supposed to mean, though,” he said. He looked at Lin Feng and asked, “Lin Feng, tell me, what’s going on?”

“It’s not that important, the Master of the Heaven Clan wants to give me the Deva-Mara scriptures in exchange for the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song. I transmitted half of the Song to him, but he doesn’t want to transmit the demon skills to me,” Lin Feng said indifferently.

The old man smiled, “I see. Since it’s that way, you should transmit the demon skills to Lin Feng.”

“The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song is a song, so if you don’t know the entire song, it’s useless. If you don’t want to transmit the skills to me, Master, it doesn’t matter, then I just won’t be able to use them to break through to the Huang Qi layer,” said Lin Feng.

“Even if you get the demon skills, it doesn’t matter,” thought the strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan. Then he smiled grimly and said, “Since you don’t trust me, I’ll transmit the demon skills to you first.”

Suddenly, a thread of godly awareness moved towards Lin Feng. It was as if Lin Feng's godly awareness was going to explode under its pressure. The cultivator was incredibly strong, but even so, Lin Feng was convinced that nobody in the Heaven Clan could understand the demon Song or the demon skills better than him. Therefore, trading the song with the Heaven Clan would only be bad for him in the short-run.

Thud! Lin Feng stopped moving and gradually calmed down again.

“That's what Empress Xi transmitted to me, though some pages are missing, you'll probably understand them eventually. Now, give me the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song!” ordered the strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan impatiently.

“Thank you, Master!” said Lin Feng, smiling blandly. He quickly transmitted the rest of the Song over.

Chapter 1717: The Terrifying Genius

After the trade, the old man and Suan Ni the Legendary Beast took Lin Feng away.

The old man took Lin Feng back to the Moon Palace, and on the way, they encountered Jun Mo Xi and Qing Feng. Lin Feng said to the old man, “Master, you can go back to the Animal Clan, the Heaven Clan will not attack me now that they have the demon song.”

“Alright, I also believe that they’re not that brave,” said the old man, before leaving with the Suan Ni.

Lin Feng grinned at Jun Mo Xi, Lang Ye and the others. He said, “Mo Xi, why did you leave the Holy City?”

“I came to go to the Holy Clan, but I came too late, and didn’t find you. It’s a pleasant surprise though.” said Jun Mo Xi, returning the smile.

“Lin Feng, this is my godly awareness telepathy jade talisman. Some of my godly awareness strength is inside. Take it, we can use it to communicate in the future,” said Jun Mo Xi, handing a jade talisman to Lin Feng. Many powerful clans and sects had such items, as they weren’t very expensive and could contain several people’s godly awareness.

“Not bad,” said Lin Feng, smiling. Then, he looked at Lang Ye and Qing Feng and said, “You should also transfer your godly awareness to my talisman. That way, we can talk no matter where we are.”

“Alright.” Lang Ye and Qing Feng nodded. They each sealed their godly awareness in the talisman Jun Mo Xi had given to Lin Feng, and Lin Feng gave each of them a thread of his godly awareness, too.

“The same goes for me too, Lin Feng. If you need anything, you

can contact me anytime,” said Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor, smiling at Lin Feng.

“Thank you very much, Master,” said Lin Feng happily. A Celestial Emperor had proposed to give him a thread of his godly awareness to keep in touch? Lin Feng felt honored.

“Lin Feng, you should come back to Gold-Fire City when you have time.” said the professor in golden-purple clothes.

Lin Feng nodded and replied, “I will.”

“Alright, then I’m off,” said Duan Mu, leaving with the professor.

“Lang Ye, Mo Xi, do you want to come to the Animal World for a while?” Lin Feng asked them.

“Nah, I can’t travel on my own. Besides, I must go back to the Holy City.” said Jun Mo Xi, shaking his head. “Lin Feng, the Holy City is one of the three central cities, but it is even larger than Vast Celestial Ancient City. There are many terrifying cultivators, clans, Holy Academies and sects, of which all compete with each other to produce the most monstrous cultivators in the Dark Night Region.”

“Holy Academies?” Lin Feng hadn’t seen one before.

“Indeed, an academy, but it’s not the kind of academy you could see in Xue Yue. In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, many incredible groups can be called academies, but actually, academies can only be found in the three major cities. Each university has many geniuses, and many people from the Vast Celestial Ancient City study in those academies. Some of them are Great Emperors.”

“He’s right, I also want to go to the Holy City,” interjected Lang Ye.

“Great Emperors, students?” Lin Feng smiled indifferently, “Those are different from the places I’ve been to.”

“Of course!” said Jun Mo Xi, smiling at the thought.

“I’ll go there soon,” said Lin Feng. He had obtained the demon skills, so now he wanted to practice them.

“Alright, I’m off. Come and see me whenever you want,” said Jun Mo Xi.

“Take those and have a drink,” said Lin Feng, smiling and nodding back. Then he threw some Hot Unit at Jun Mo Xi. Jun Mo Xi caught them and left. He was a bit sad to see those familiar liquors, but he never regretted what he did.

“Unfortunately, there are only the two of us here. If we ever have time, we should all go back together!” said Jun Mo Xi as he left.

The strong cultivators from the King of Hell Palace followed Jun Mo Xi. Lang Ye smiled at Lin Feng and said, “I’m off, too. Come and see me whenever you want.”

Then, he also left. Lin Feng looked at Qing Feng and smiled, “Let’s go back to the Animal Clan.”

“Alright,” Qing Feng nodded.

The next day, the Moon Palace brought Ancient Scriptures to the Chu Clan, the Heaven Clan, and so on.

On the day after that, the Moon Palace brought some Ancient Scriptures to some of the other clans.

However, just when everyone thought that everything was over, the two insane cultivators from the Moon Palace went even more insane. The one from the Chu Clan started attacking people and swallowing their determination, while the other Holy Cultivator started killing many people. In just a few hours, the Xing Clan was wiped off the map. However, a few people survived. Even using the Boundless Walker, those two Holy Emperors hadn’t managed to kill everyone.

Then, the two insane cultivators continued and flew towards the

second clan.

On the fifth day, news spread that six large clans had been destroyed. All those clans were clans who had threatened the Moon Palace the other day.

Everyone in Vast Celestial Ancient City was astonished. Empress Xi was cruel!

Even the Ancient Holy Clans were afraid of Empress Xi. She had destroyed six big clans with just two cultivators.

People in Vast Celestial Ancient City wouldn't forget those stories anytime soon, but time passed, and things calmed down a bit as new groups emerged.

Half a year was short in Vast Celestial Ancient City. Five hundred days were short too, but things were moving quickly. For example, many cultivators in the Heaven Clan had started practicing demon cultivation, such as Cang Xiao. He had even amazed people in town a few times.

However, people quickly forgot about Cang Xiao because of Chu Chun Qiu.

Chu Chun Qiu had already become a medium-level emperor! How come he could improve his cultivation so fast?

Had he practiced both the Sky Absorbing Scriptures and the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures? Was that why he had leveled up?

Nobody knew the reason and considering that Chu Chun Qiu didn't possess a king body, his speed was even more surprising.

Chapter 1718: The Supernatural Bird

Lin Feng was busy in that time. He could do whatever he wanted while dreaming inside his spirit. At that moment, he was still in a vast city, absorbing the strength of the earth and sky.

Suddenly, Lin Feng opened his pitch-black eyes as demonic-looking clouds were rolling in waves above him.

“Third fall!” The sky assaulted Lin Feng’s body with demonic energies.

The demon energy struck Lin Feng’s body, engulfing him in dazzling black lights. The demon strength penetrated his body, making him feel like he had been struck by a thousand needles.

“Pleasant,” said Lin Feng happily. Demon energies condensed again, but Lin Feng didn’t look that worried.

During the past six months, Lin Feng had been cleansed thrice by demonic strength. Even though his small world was rudimentary, he could still sense energies accurately. He wanted to improve his demon cultivation, and seeing how he couldn’t in the outside world, he did so in the small world.

Lin Feng was now understanding why the small world which contained Ba Huang and Jiu You was so perfect. As a cultivator became stronger, his small worlds also became more stable.

The third time, the demon energies didn’t influence Lin Feng at all.

Loud sounds were followed by even more demon energy bombarding Lin Feng’s body. The Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures emphasized indestructibility.

After the ninth wave of energies descended from the sky, the clouds finally dispersed. Lin Feng smiled indifferently. He looked at a city he had made, Yangzhou City. Although they were identical, nobody was living there yet.

Back in the outside world, at the top of the cyan-colored mountain, Qing Feng was looking at Lin Feng. He was motionless on the same gigantic rock as always. What was he doing? He had been sleeping like that for half a year already, and while he was asleep, he had angered the sky a few times. By now, Qing Feng had figured out that the sky would get angry at Lin Feng after he learned a new type of cosmic energy.

Finally, Lin Feng opened his eyes and looked Qing Feng. He smiled and said, “Qing Feng!”

Then, he jumped up next to her.

“You slept for four months. You must really like to sleep!” said Qing Feng.

Lin Feng shrugged and smiled at her “Did anything happen in the outside world while I was incapacitated?” he asked.

“Chu Chun Qiu became a medium-level emperor,” said Qing Feng.

Lin Feng frowned, looking surprised. “That fast?”

It took years to break through to the Huang Qi layer, but to become a medium-level emperor, it should have taken even more time. Chu Chun Qiu’s cultivation speed wasn’t normal.

“Indeed, that fast. He defied the laws of our world. Many people in the outside world are thinking the same thing as us,” said Qing Feng, nodding.

“What are we thinking?” Lin Feng asked.

“Chu Chun Qiu practiced the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures a lot and figured that the Chu Clan could give him a lot of determination to absorb, plus he had modified his technique with the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. That’s what most people think, but there are some who think that he is hiding a special body type, a very powerful one,” Qing Feng explained slowly. Then, she asked, “Lin Feng, which do you think is the most

plausible?”

“The reason isn’t important; the important thing is that Chu Chun Qiu became a medium-level emperor in around a half-year,” mused Lin Feng.

“Let’s go!” said Qing Feng. She had already broken through to the Huang Qi layer a half-year ago.

“Alright,” Lin Feng nodded. Then, he gazed into the distance. Half a year... what kind of cultivation speed was that? He had only been struck three times by the demon energies and given that he had to be struck nine times for his demon cultivation to improve, he still needed more time.

They both smiled and left together. As they started leaving, two people approached them at full speed, forcing Lin Feng and Qing Feng to stop.

Wu and Suan were there. Qing Feng frowned, Lin Feng looked indifferent as he asked, “What do you want?”

“Let’s fight again, same as last time, no treasures involved,” said Wu coldly. After losing their previous battle, Wu had practiced cultivation every waking second, and had studied some new techniques.

This time, he had to defeat Lin Feng.

“Last time we agreed on something, but it seems like you’ve forgotten. If I fight against you again, and even if I win, won’t there be a third time, and a fourth time, and so on?” asked Lin Feng.

“If you defeat me again, I’ll never annoy you again, and I’ll obey you. If you lose, piss off and leave the Animal World. I never want you to come back,” said Wu, his eyes were filled with the flames of battle.

“A supernatural bird as a pet, that sounds nice,” thought Lin Feng. “I accept!”

Boom! A terrifying sun instantly exploded, shaking the sky.

Suan suddenly jumped back, and Qing Feng moved far away too.

Wu cawed and turned into a Golden Crow.

Boom! Suddenly, a gigantic sun descended towards Lin Feng at full speed. Lin Feng's body started burning, the sun cosmic energy completely consuming him. However, Lin Feng remained motionless, and looked calm as he bathed in the sun's fire.

"His physical body has become stronger..." thought Wu.

Fwoosh! Immense wind energies suddenly blew, fanning the fire. Lin Feng sensed a terrifying bestial Qi moving towards him as the sun fire turned into blades.

"Break!" A terrifying demonic punch launched out, colliding against the sun blades.

"Bestial Laceration." The Golden Crow suddenly appeared above Lin Feng and a million blades of fire descended.

"What a powerful technique!" thought Lin Feng. His eyes became pitch-black, Lin Feng was determined to make the bird submit to him this time.

"Kalpa!" shouted Lin Feng suddenly. Suddenly, terrifying kalpa energies emerged. He had learned about Kalpa strength in the demon scriptures, and with it, he found that he could use Kalpa energies to defy the heavens!

Chapter 1719: Becoming Stronger

“Demonic kalpa strength, he must have studied some new skills...” thought Wu.

Sun energies continued to fill the sky. Lin Feng suddenly sensed a sharp pain. However, his eyes were still open and filled with the determination and cursing strength of the Nine Netherworlds. His billions of threads of godly awareness now contained Kalpa strength.

Lin Feng was especially dangerous right now because godly awareness could attack the opponents' determination, and if their determination was destroyed, then the cultivator was as good as dead.

The supernatural bird released more sun energies. The flames around Lin Feng exploded and turned into terrifying suns.

“Does that guy want a battle to death?” Suan thought. Wu was using his most powerful attacks against Lin Feng.

“Kalpa's Rule!” said Lin Feng. Suddenly, terrifying demonic kalpa strength emerged. The suns exploded, crushing some of Wu's determination.

Immediately, Wu opened his mouth and a sun spear appeared. It shot out towards Lin Feng, emitting sonic booms as it flew.

“Nine Kalpa Sword! Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Nine threads of Kalpa strength turned into a sword filled with wind cosmic energy. The sun spear exploded as it collided with the kalpa sword. However, among the nine threads of Kalpa strength, three remained and continued moving towards Wu.

“Be merciful!” shouted Suan. At that moment, the Kalpa swords arrived in front of Wu, and blood splashed. Wu's soul shook, he had lost again! His Qi was floating chaotically now that three swords, filled with explosive Kalpa energies, oppressed him and

threatened his life.

“How about now?” asked Lin Feng, glaring at Wu.

“You won. I will keep my promise and submit to you, but if someday I become stronger than you, then my promise will be null!” said Wu.

Lin Feng smiled coldly down at him and said, “I’m afraid that day will never come.”

Then, the swords disappeared, leaving remnant destructive strength floating in the air.

Lin Feng sighed. The inherent knowledge he had about the supernatural sun bird told him that he was incredible. If he had been an ordinary emperor, he would have been killed instantly. He knew that among low-level emperors, there could be huge differences. Two different low-level emperors could have two entirely different strengths. There was no subdivision to classify low-level emperors, otherwise, there would have been 369 sorts of low-level emperors. Since his body had been cleansed three times by Kalpa strength, Lin Feng still hadn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer, yet ordinary low-level emperors who had reached the top of their level couldn’t compete with him.

“First, you’d need to break through to the Huang Qi layer, and even if you succeed, after that you have to continue leveling at the same pace. Anything less than this and I will quickly catch up,” shouted Wu.

“I’ll be waiting then,” sneered Lin Feng, smiling indifferently. Then he walked away and said, “Come with me for a walk.”

Wu looked at him in a cold way and turned into a human, before following Lin Feng. Even though he had agreed to obey Lin Feng, he was very unhappy. This had to be temporary, or otherwise, he’d go insane.

Because Chu Chun Qiu had become a medium-level emperor, many people were going to the Chu Clan to congratulate him and the clan. Actually, they just wanted to see how strong he had become. Even so, the Chu Clan let everyone visit them, and even treated them all as guests of honor.

The visitors were typically young people, about the same age as Chu Chun Qiu. Of course, many medium-level emperors also came to see how strong Chu Chun Qiu was. In any case, there were visitors constantly touring the Chu Clan and the beautiful sceneries.

Lin Feng walked around and listened to people. He was also going to the Chu Clan with Qing Feng and the others. He was wondering how strong Chu Chun Qiu really was, but Chu Chun Qiu was acting discreet. Few people knew how strong he really was.

In one of the Chu Clan's corridors, which lead to the main hall, there were tables loaded with alcohol, food and other goodies.

“World Clan's people.”

“The Animal World's young people are interested in Brother Chu,” said someone laughing.

Chu Chun Qiu stood up and smiled at them, “Welcome, be my guest!”

“No need to be polite,” Lin Feng smiled and nodded back. Chu Chun Qiu hadn't changed, he was still calm while looking enigmatic.

“How come Lin Feng is talking?” thought some people. The most outstanding young people from the Animal Clan were following Lin Feng, and yet, he was talking for them. The crowd didn't understand.

“Wu is a Golden Crow, which means that he's very arrogant, obstinate, and unruly. But now he's following Lin Feng? How high in their hierarchy is he?”

“In the past six months, he still hasn’t become an emperor. But even if he had, he’s still far from being as strong as Brother Chu..... HEHE!” someone laughed mockingly. The crowd looked at him, it was a man who had been drinking too much alcohol.

However, Lin Feng hadn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer, so why did he still have a high social status in the Animal World?

“Heaven Clan?” Suan looked at that person and remembered that the Heaven Clan’s strong cultivator had kidnapped Lin Feng.

“Why does the Heaven Clan send such strong cultivators each time something’s going on?” Suan asked the one who had been drinking. After all, Lin Feng represented the Animal Clan, and the Heaven Clan was constantly humiliating him.

“You dare humiliate the Heaven Clan’s Masters?” said that person, inciting the group next to him.

“You all dare humiliate the Animal Clan, so if you are brave, send your strongest cultivator to fight against ours. You can even choose an opponent!” said Suan.

The middle-aged man from the Heaven Clan stood up, looking ice-cold. His name was Cang Hai and he had already been an emperor for several years now, so his cultivation was very stable. He was currently a top low-level emperor.

Chapter 1720: Brutal Killings

“I really want to see how someone who has been abandoned by the gods can fight against an emperor,” sneered that person.

Cang Hai wasn't happy, because he was in the generation before Cang Xiao. Because he had been an emperor for so long, his cultivation was now stable, but in the outside world, many people had already forgotten about him. The elders seemed to care more about the one who had a Godly Imprint King Body, the one who had a World King Body, Chu Chun Qiu, the Prince of Sadness, and a few others. Even Lin Feng, who had been abandoned by the gods, had a better reputation than he did.

Cang Hai was finally seeing Lin Feng now. As expected, he had been abandoned by the gods and hadn't broken through to the Huang Qi layer. However, he had heard that Lin Feng had already killed several emperors using the strength of the Celestial Evolution Chessboard. He had even killed medium-level emperors!

Suan and the others stepped away after they heard Cang Hai. Suan couldn't wait to see how Lin Feng would do this time. After all, his battle against Wu had been amazing.

Cang Hai looked at Lin Feng in a disdainful way. Heaven cosmic energies instantly began oppressing Lin Feng as a gigantic hand descended from the sky. Lin Feng didn't move at all, though. Cang Hai smiled coldly and said, “Your seven cosmic energies are useless!”

Then, even more strength oppressed Lin Feng, dragging him up into the sky.

“Die!” shouted Cang Hai when he saw that Lin Feng was still motionless. Just as the gigantic heavenly hand was just about to crush Lin Feng, however, a brown and black armor appeared instantly covered his body. As the hand hit him, the energies quickly dispersed, while Lin Feng's armor remained.

“Two types of cosmic energies, demon and earth. He has some great defense!” thought Cang Hai, surprised. He condensed more strength before he shook his right hand again, and then another terrifying hand moved towards Lin Feng. Boom boom boom... terrifying sounds echoed as Lin Feng’s armor broke apart. However, when the remaining energies assaulted Lin Feng’s physical body, he was only pushed back a half step. He frowned, and his eyes became pitch-black.

He looked at Cang Hai with his pitch-black eyes and smiled coldly, “You attacked first.”

Lin Feng then released terrifying wind energies and threw himself at Cang Hai. Cang Hai began sweating... Just what was Lin Feng made of?

“Argh!” Cang Hai shouted as terrifying demon energies oppressed him. Another gigantic heavenly hand moved towards Lin Feng, its fingers like mountain peaks.

Dong! The Demonic kalpa energies descended from the sky, making the heavenly hand explode. Then Lin Feng released a terrifying strength to surround Cang Hai. Even though he moved back as fast as he could, Lin Feng shook his hand, and Cang Hai suddenly felt that a mountain had fallen onto him. At the same time, Lin Feng released Kalpa strength from his pitch-black eyes. Cang Hai didn’t dare move anymore, otherwise the Kalpa strength would crush his body.

Boom! Another terrifying Qi rose to the sky. Some of the people who had come with Cang Hai suddenly stood up, one of them yelling at Lin Feng, “You already won, so let him go!”

“Won?” said Lin Feng mockingly. “When he attacked me, he used his full strength, and he tried to kill me. This battle is a battle to death. I will win only after I kill him.”

Then, Lin Feng jumped forwards, and the Kalpa strength which had surrounded Cang Hai exploded.

“That guy is insane. He keeps killing people, even people from the Heaven Clan!” thought the crowd.

“You actually killed him!” shouted one of the cultivators from the Heaven Clan furiously.

Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at the remaining members of the Heaven Clan.

The crowd frowned, what did he want to do? Did he want to kill more people from the Heaven Clan?

Lin Feng suddenly jumped forwards, making the strong cultivators from the Heaven Clan shiver.

The members of the Heaven Clan moved, but Lin Feng released wind and empty space energies to move even faster. How could they compete with him in terms of speed? Lin Feng landed in front of one of them, condensed Demonic kalpa strength in his fist and struck out. That person immediately exploded.

“Die!” the others yelled, looking frantic. Terrifying energies surrounded Lin Feng as one of them immediately punched the air in Lin Feng’s direction.

“Earth Strength!” said Lin Feng grimly. That person had the feeling that a mountain had fallen onto him. He suddenly rose up in the air, or at least, he tried. However, Lin Feng condensed two types of cosmic energies to make another set of armor. Even without the armor, that guy couldn’t have crushed Lin Feng’s physical body, he was too weak.

“The people of the Heaven Clan are trash. No wonder they only bully people who are weaker than them,” shouted Suan mockingly. Lin Feng’s punch struck another one of them, causing their head to immediately explode. One punch, and another one dead!

Boom, boom! Two waves of energies rolled out and several more people exploded. Wu even helped, moving with incredible speed while releasing sun cosmic energies, and killing more people from

the Heaven Clan. Very quickly, all the young emperors from the Heaven Clan were dead. The crowd was astonished into complete silence!

Chapter 1721: Chu Chun Qiu's Strength

“Cang Hai brought about his own destruction but now his friends are dying, too. How sad,” thought others in the crowd.

Those who had seen Lin Feng fight before knew that from the moment Cang Hai stood up, he was going to die. Cang Hai had been practicing cultivation in isolation somewhere for a while, but he had no idea what was going on in the outside world. Even though Lin Feng couldn't break through to the Huang Qi layer, he could control seven types of cosmic energies, and his physical body had already broken through to the Huang Qi layer. Even though Cang Xiao didn't like Lin Feng, he didn't dare underestimate him.

But Cang Xiao was also a lot stronger than before. He had studied the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, coupled with his Celestial Heaven Skills. If Cang Xiao and Lin Feng fought again, the battle would be terrifying.

“Brother Lin, you're extraordinary. If someday you break through to the Huang Qi layer, then you'd become really terrifying,” said Chu Chun Qiu with a smile. He didn't care about those people from the Heaven Clan who had just died. Cang Hai had agreed to fight against Lin Feng. Even though the Chu Clan had some authority, they didn't want to involve themselves in such matters, either. Maybe the Heaven Clan was angry at the Chu Clan, so what?

“You are even stronger than me, brother Chu,” replied Lin Feng politely. He had already broken through to the Huang Qi layer, it was just that people in the outside world couldn't see it. Maybe in the future, even if he became a medium-level emperor or even a high-level emperor, people would still believe that he was a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“You're too modest, Brother Lin!” said another young man from the Chu Clan, smiling as if Lin Feng was their new friend. He

continued, “Lang Ye and a celestial from Moon Palace left the capital already. I think they went to the Holy City. Apart from Brother Lang Ye, Dugu the Winner has also left. Chun Qiu’s friends are leaving one after another. Because he was practicing cultivation, after becoming a medium-level emperor and leaving his room, he didn’t get to see any of his friends or enemies. That’s a bit sad.”

“Oh?” Lin Feng was surprised. Lang Ye had surprisingly gone to the Holy City, but then he remembered that Lang Ye was traveling to gather experience, so it made sense that he couldn’t stay in Vast Celestial Ancient City forever. After all, the Holy City was one of the three most important cities in the central part of the region.

“By the way, Brother Lin. Back then, you and the Heaven Clan’s strong cultivator traded the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures and the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, so now many disciples of the Heaven Clan have started studying demon skills. Cang Xiao has already been cleansed by a demonic kalpa twice. I’m curious to see how strong you’ve become in terms of demon cultivation. How many times have you been cleansed by Kalpa energies?” asked the young man from the Chu Clan, smiling in a friendly way. He didn’t know how to study the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, but he understood Kalpa strength. Could Lin Feng use Deva-Mara Kalpa strength even though he couldn’t break through to the Huang Qi layer?

“I couldn’t get cleansed by the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength seeing how I haven’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer,” said Lin Feng, smiling resplendently. Nobody in the outside world knew that he had studied Deva-Mara Kalpa strength in his spirit’s world, nor had he shown anyone.

“Brother Lin, you must be joking. Even though Cang Xiao is succeeding in terms of demon skills, you are still better than him. You’ve already killed some strong cultivators from the Heaven Clan,” the young man from the Chu Clan noted.

“Your Excellency, you’re underestimating the Heaven Clan!” interrupted someone at that moment. Then, someone came out. As they walked out, incredibly cold Qi rolled in waves around them. Lin Feng had killed someone before, but that person had just enough time to break a talisman which was connected to his brother. The Heaven Clan knew that they were at the Chu Clan, and surprisingly Lin Feng dared kill some of their people in the open!

Cang Xiao was there, too. His eyes were pitch-black, and he looked incredibly upset. He wanted nothing more than to kill Lin Feng right now.

“Lin Feng, you dared kill some people from the Heaven Clan? Very good!” exclaimed a medium-level emperor coldly. Then, he looked at Chu Chun Qiu and the young man who had just talked and said, “Some members of my clan came here as guests and were killed while you, the Chu Clan, did nothing. And then you continued talking normally as if nothing happened?”

“Brothers, I’m sorry. However, they provoked Lin Feng, and when they attacked Lin Feng, we didn’t intervene at all. Their deaths were just between them and the Animal Clan. The Chu Clan is the host, but we don’t want to get involved in such issues. Otherwise, when the members of the Heaven Clan attacked Lin Feng, I should have intervened too, right? Then you wouldn’t have been happy either, and you would have said that I was protecting Lin Feng.

“Concerning your second accusation, I have the right to express myself freely,” said the younger man of the Chu Clan calmly.

“Your opinion? Chu Chun Qiu has become a medium-level emperor, and even though he was extremely fast, how can the Chu Clan act so arrogantly? Chu Chun Qiu has become a medium-level emperor, so what? He still has to become stronger before he can strut around like that!” said the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan.

Chu Chun Qiu remained looking calm. He looked at that person and said, “Anyone who comes here are guests, come and have a few drinks. Concerning my cultivation level, I know I’m still weak, but I don’t need the criticism.”

“Chu Chun Qiu, even though you’re discreet, you’re arrogant, and now that you’re a medium-level emperor, it’s even worse,” spat that medium-level emperor, rising into the air. “Now that you’re a medium-level emperor, I challenge you, so that we can both exchange our views on cultivation.”

Chu Chun Qiu still looked calm. He had a few sips of his drink, then slowly rose into the air, his purple robe fluttering against the wind. He looked at the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan and said indifferently, “Are you sure you want to fight?”

“Do you think I’m joking?” asked the strong cultivator of the Heaven Clan.

Chu Chun Qiu nodded. He was still looking at his opponent when he suddenly released terrifying lights through his eyes. These lights were filled with ferocious determination which rose to the sky, and straight at the other guy’s head.

Destructive, murderous, brutal, deadly... the terrifying determination roared furiously. Suddenly, it all struck the Heaven Clan’s cultivator’s head.

Then Chu Chun Qiu suddenly jumped and released even more terrifying determination, making the cultivator from the Heaven Clan go insane as he lost his own will.

“Die!” Chu Chun Qiu shouted. His opponent’s determination had already been destroyed, so he no longer had any will to fight. The punch that Chu Chun Qiu launched struck the medium-level emperor, and his soul exploded.

Chu Chun Qiu hadn’t swallowed his enemy’s determination, he had just killed him.

“Determination, what a terrifying determination,” thought the crowd. It was their first time seeing Chu Chun Qiu being so brutal. Lin Feng and his friends were also surprised.

“The Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures can absorb even emperors’ determination. Chu Chun Qiu must have absorbed countless strong cultivators’ determinations to reach that level,” thought the crowd.

The Heaven Clan looked glum. They had challenged him, and now they had lost another cultivator.

Chapter 1722: Powerful Physical Body

Chu Chun Qiu looked indifferent, “Does anyone else want to fight against me? I don’t mind.”

All the members from the Heaven Clan dropped their eyes. A medium-level emperor’s determination had been destroyed in the blink of an eye. At the same level, almost nobody could compete with such a strong cultivator.

“According to legends, only people who have special powers can study the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures, otherwise, their determination can break apart, and they would go insane. Chu Chun Qiu must have a special body type seeing how he’s learned such spells,” thought the crowd.

“Lin Feng, come here!” shouted Cang Xiao aggressively. He was releasing Kalpa strength.

Lin Feng raised his head and smiled chillingly. Chu Chun Qiu had humiliated those people, so now they needed an outlet.

Cang Xiao rose higher in the sky and said, “Who wants to fight? Come!”

Cang Xiao jumped forwards and released heaven strength, targeting Lin Feng. At the same time, he released demonic kalpa strength which turned into an ice-cold pitch-black beam of light.

“I told you, I’m definitely going to kill you!” swore Cang Xiao. A heavenly hand descended from the sky and fused together with the pitch-black Kalpa strength.

“Two types of Ancient scriptures together in one attack,” thought Lin Feng. That was a Demonic Kalpa Heavenly hand. Lin Feng smiled coldly and jumped, releasing a demonic punch. The air exploded as they collided, creating gusts of wind which billowed outwards. Lin Feng released wind and empty space cosmic energies to move, and at the same time, a demonic earthen

armor appeared on his body.

Cang Xiao looked at Lin Feng's Kalpa strength coldly, then released cosmic energies as he performed hand seals. Heavenly strength concentrated as he performed each seal.

Lin Feng was pushed forwards as another gigantic hand descended from the sky.

Cang Xiao's Kalpa energies didn't contain demon cosmic energy, which meant that he probably couldn't study demon energies like Lin Feng.

Fwoosh! Lin Feng moved even faster, creating sonic-booms as he ran.

However, the enemy's hand caught up and exploded on Lin Feng. Even though Lin Feng's armor was destroyed, he wasn't injured.

A few more hands were catching up to Lin Feng. The crowd sighed, even a medium-level emperor wouldn't be able to stand such an attack. Lin Feng was going to die now.

"His physical body is even stronger than mine and Wu's," thought Suan. He was also a legendary beast, so he knew a lot about the durability of one's body. Lin Feng had blocked Cang Xiao's attack with just his physical body, which meant that Lin Feng was stronger than him. Most low-level emperors couldn't injure him anymore.

"Cang Xiao's cosmic energies must be around level three in the Low Huang Qi layer, and with his Celestial Heaven Punch and Demonic Kalpa strength, his cosmic energies are closer to level seven. Lin Feng's dual cosmic energy armor was destroyed easily by Cang Xiao's attacks, so Cang Xiao's cosmic energies must be more powerful than Lin Feng's. Lin Feng must have around level four cosmic energies, but his body is incredible, so he can endure level six or seven cosmic energies..." reasoned one of the strong cultivators from the Chu Clan.

Cultivation emperors were divided into low-level, medium-level, and high-level emperors. There were gigantic differences between those levels, but the difference between low-level emperors themselves wasn't that large. Low-level emperors' cosmic strength was divided into nine levels, and Cang Xiao's cosmic energies were only level three, while Lin Feng's physical body could resist against level six or seven cosmic energies. If Cang Xiao didn't have such powerful skills, Lin Feng could have killed him easily.

Lin Feng had such a powerful physical body because his body had been cleansed by the demonic kalpa energies. If Lin Feng had only been cleansed by Kalpa strength three times, then he would have been able to resist against level three or four cosmic energies at best, but he also knew another kind of Kalpa strength, the one the gods used when he infuriated them. In addition, since he had been cleansed nine times by the Kalpa strength from the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, he had the strength of a medium-level emperor in terms of cosmic energies.

Cang Xiao looked at Lin Feng with a face filled with mixed emotions. He hadn't thought that Lin Feng would become so terrifying after only six months. Lin Feng's Deva-Mara Kalpa attacks were far better than his own and could make demon cosmic energy fuse together with them, something he couldn't manage.

In desperation, his spirit appeared. It was a gigantic mountain with five fingers, each finger exuding black lights which rose to the sky. At the same time, dozens of hands descended from the sky towards Lin Feng, each containing terrifying heaven cosmic energies.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng. Death strength flooded the sky, instantly draining Cang Xiao's life. At the same time, Lin Feng shook his hand and a punch launched out. This punch was a pitch-black and ice-cold hand which contained terrifying demonic kalpa strength.

The Celestial Heavenly hand and the Demonic Kalpa Rule attacks

clashed, creating explosions and gales. Cang Xiao's face turned pitifully pale as an armor suddenly appeared over his body. This armor was called the Heavenly King Armor.

Lin Feng punched the air towards Cang Xiao's head, determined to end this.

"He wants to kill Cang Xiao," thought the crowd, frowning. Lin Feng was insane, he wanted to kill everyone!

Boom! A terrifying energy exploded. The other members from the Heaven Clan released cosmic energies at Lin Feng to stop him.

Cang Xiao's Heavenly King Armor changed, Cang Xiao had modified it so that it now covered his head. Lin Feng was surprised, but he didn't hesitate, and still decided to punch it.

The destructive hand crashed onto the Heavenly King Armor, but his energies bounced off the armor. Lin Feng couldn't break it.

A Celestial Heavenly hand finally caught up with Lin Feng, so he broke a talisman. Suddenly, he disappeared and reappeared above the Heaven Clan's crowd.

Then his silhouette flickered as he took out a shield. Although it resembled a shield, it wasn't a real shield, it was the Celestial Evolution Chessboard!

Chapter 1723: Kidnapping

“Celestial Evolution Chessboard!” The members of the Heaven Clan immediately identified it. Lin Feng had killed so many people using the Celestial Evolution Chessboard back at Ice Moon Lake, including medium-level emperors. Now that he had taken it out again, they knew they couldn’t kill Lin Feng so easily.

Dazzling lights suddenly appeared as the members of the Heaven Clan took out more imperial weapons, but they didn’t have any comparable to the Heavenly King Armor. The strongest among them were medium-level emperors.

“A contest of weapons?” asked Lin Feng, smiling in an ice-cold way. A sun dazzled in Lin Feng’s right hand, a sun disc floated there. It was the sun disc he had stolen from Yang Yan.

“Let’s see how you intend to kill me!” Lin Feng said. As he said that, he released sun cosmic energy into the sun disc. It became dazzling and transformed the sun energies into destructive energies.

Fwoosh! Lin Feng disappeared with the wind, as fast as lightning. A strong cultivator from the Heaven Clan sensed the sun disc’s energies surround him, provoking a sudden desperation. He wanted to escape but he was blinded by the sun disc. Then, the sun turned into a shooting star which struck his body, lighting him on fire. After that, the sun disc disappeared.

A few hands moved towards Lin Feng as soon as the fire lit, but Lin Feng shook his hand and the Celestial Evolution Chessboard enlarged. All the attacks broke apart, and at the same time, Lin Feng punched the air from behind the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, killing another opponent.

Lin Feng broke another talisman and disappeared. The sun disc remained though, moving towards another person’s head, igniting them on fire as well.

After using the talisman, Lin Feng used his godly awareness to control the Celestial Evolution Chessboard. At that moment, the Celestial Evolution Chessboard was spitting out illusion Qi.

“Run!” said Cang Xiao as he started running away, the members of the Heaven Clan all following behind him.

“Wu!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Wu groaned coldly, but he still transformed into a bird, moving towards Lin Feng.

Then, Lin Feng jumped onto his back and chased the members of the Heaven Clan.

Fwoosh! Some wind cosmic energies appeared under Lin Feng’s feet and surrounded Wu, letting him fly faster.

The sun disc continued slaughtering them. A low-level emperor gave a horrible shriek as he was snagged by the disc, quickly dying afterwards.

At the same time, Wu also bit one with his beak, and that person died from fire energies as well.

The golden crow was extremely fast, and coupled with Lin Feng’s wind cosmic energy, they were catching up. Even medium-level emperors couldn’t be as fast as the two working together.

“Stop him!” shouted Cang Xiao furiously. He took out an imperial weapon, which resembled a pair of wings, and accelerated. At the same time, he broke a jade talisman with a look of desperation.

“Lin Feng, I didn’t try to kill you, so why do you have so much animosity?” shouted Cang Xiao.

Even though Cang Xiao ordered them to stay back, two medium-level emperors continued running ahead. Who would help Cang Xiao when it meant suicide? Cultivators thought about their own lives first, or at least, most cultivators thought that way!

“You will die one way or another!” shouted Cang Xiao furiously.

They separated into two groups and escaped in opposite directions. Lin Feng continued chasing Cang Xiao though. He knew could catch up with Xiao, even if he had had the wings.

“Cang Xiao, you are constantly saying that you want to kill me, so why are you escaping now? Don’t you feel shameless?” Lin Feng shouted. “You must stop now, then you and I will have a fight without imperial weapons!” said Lin Feng extremely loudly.

“Battle?” Cang Xiao frowned and shook his head. Lin Feng could catch up with him if he continued using talismans.

“Earth!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He shook his hand, and suddenly a terrifying strength oppressed Cang Xiao, almost paralyzing him. At the same time, Lin Feng took out the sun disc and threw it at him. The sun struck Cang Xiao’s wings, and they exploded. Cang Xiao was next to the explosion, but he hadn’t been injured because his Heavenly King Armor was still protecting him.

Then Lin Feng continued running, causing the sky to tremble with each step. Cang Xiao didn’t continue running, instead he slowly turning around.

“Let’s see how you intend to kill me!” swore Cang Xiao. He had the Heavenly King Armor, so there was no way Lin Feng could kill him.

“Wu, Qing Feng, Suan, go back to the Animal World,” said Lin Feng to Wu and the others. They were three geniuses from the Animal Clan and the Heaven Clan had nothing to do with them. By making them leave, Lin Feng planned to bear the responsibility for killing all the Heaven Clan’s cultivators.

Wu’s eyes flashed as he thought. He wouldn’t have thought that Lin Feng would make him leave, just what was that guy planning?

“Alright,” agreed Wu, and left with the others.

Lin Feng jumped forwards as Cang Xiao groaned coldly, making his Heavenly King Armor become larger. Then he punched the air

in Lin Feng's direction.

However, a palace suddenly appeared in Lin Feng's hand which moved towards Cang Xiao punch. The sky shook again, but Cang Xiao's defense was terrifying, even the Jade Emperor's palace couldn't injure him.

"Dodge!" some people shouted as they ran sideways. The Jade Emperor's palace was falling towards them, forcing some of them avoid it.

Many people from the Chu Clan also came out to see the battle, but after the palace struck the ground, the atmosphere calmed down. Things were so quiet that a pin needle could be heard if it fell. If Lin Feng and Cang Xiao were still battling, then things shouldn't be that calm, right?

Cang Ling was still running when he sensed that and suddenly stopped.

"What's going on?" asked Cang Ling. He had a jade talisman in his hand, the one Cang Xiao had called out with.

"Is he dead?" He took out another jade talisman. This time, it was Cang Xiao's soul monitor, but it wasn't broken. That meant Cang Xiao was still alive, but why wasn't it moving? As if time had stopped?

Cang Ling just stopped for a millisecond before he continued flying towards Cang Xiao's location. Once he arrived, he found a gigantic palace laying on the ground.

"Where's Cang Xiao?" Cang Ling shouted.

"Master, Lin Feng and Cang Xiao had a big battle, Lin Feng bombarded Cang Xiao with that palace, then the battle stopped," someone replied. Cang Ling looked upset. He punched the castle, and after some trembling, the palace broke apart.

Chapter 1724: Determination

As the palace broke apart suddenly, a group of people appeared.

“Tian level? Zun level?”

Those people were mostly Tian level and Zun level cultivators, some were even at the Xuan Qi layer. They looked so weak and pitiful, especially given that they were in Vast Celestial Ancient City.

When the crowd inside saw that the palace was broken, some of them looked extremely happy, while some others looked insane. Surprisingly, they could finally see the sun again. How many years had it been since they had last seen the sun?

But those who were happy suddenly realized what was going on, and their happiness was replaced with fear.

“What is this place? How strong are those cultivators?”

“Where’s Lin Feng?” asked Cang Ling. Lin Feng and Cang Xiao didn’t seem to be in that palace.

“As expected, Lin Feng,” thought the crowd which had been trapped in the palace. It had been so many years, the crowd was wondering how strong Lin Feng had become.

“Master, we know nothing.”

“Who is Lin Feng to you?” asked Cang Ling, releasing energies to oppress them.

“Lin Feng imprisoned us in the palace, so we haven’t been in the outside world for a very long time. We don’t even know where we are,” answered one of them. Considering his reaction, he was one of Lin Feng’s enemies.

Cang Ling believed him, those people must have been imprisoned given how weak and pitiful they were.

“Where are you from? And do you know where Lin Feng is?”

Cang Ling asked.

“I come from Gan Yu, and Lin Feng is a disciple of Tian Ch,” replied that person. Cang Ling was speechless. Gan Yu? Tian Chi? He couldn’t have heard of those places.

When those people sensed Cang Ling’s energies, their facial expressions changed. They looked at him respectfully and said, “Where are we, Master?”

“Vast Celestial Ancient City,” replied Cang Ling grimly. He just wanted to find Lin Feng and Cang Xiao, not answer their questions.

“Vast Celestial Ancient City?” The crowd from the palace had never heard of that place before. They had only heard about Ba Huang and Jiu You, and the Holy City.

Those people didn’t know that they were in the great world. They didn’t even know that they came from a small world. They didn’t know anything, really.

“Vast Celestial Ancient City is one of the eighteen main cities of the Dark Night Region, but where’s Tian Chi?” asked Cang Ling.

Dark Night? Main Cities?

The crowd was speechless, they didn’t understand.

“Please forgive me, but may I ask you what your cultivation level is?” asked the crowd.

“Celestial Emperor!” said Cang Ling. He couldn’t imagine who those people were, just how many countries had Lin Feng visited? Surprisingly, he had brought so many people from remote places.

“Great Emperor, Celestial Emperor!” the crowd was astonished. They only knew that cultivators stronger than the Zun Qi layer were like gods. To them, great emperors were legendary cultivators from the antiquity who didn’t exist anymore, but what about Celestial Emperors?

They couldn't understand. What was a Celestial Emperor?

“Master, are you a legendary cultivator whose strength is superior to a cultivation emperor's?” asked someone, weakly. Finally, Cang Xiao looked furious, making that person immediately fall onto their knees.

“That bastard Lin Feng, surprisingly he's carrying people from the small world around.” Cang Ling started inspecting the surroundings with his godly awareness. However, finding a person was easier said than done, especially if Lin Feng had already changed his face.

After Cang Ling left, the crowd remained with more questions than they knew what to do with. People from a small world? After a short time, the people from the Jade Emperor's palace started thinking, were there worlds outside of their world?

Lin Feng had left and abandoned the Jade Emperor's palace. After all, it wasn't that important anymore now that Lin Feng already had a small world in his spirit.

Lin Feng didn't care about those people either, whatever happened to them wasn't his problem.

—

At that moment, Lin Feng was seated cross-legged in a hotel room. His eyes were closed as he was inside his spirit.

Lin Feng and Cang Xiao were in the duplicate Yangzhou City Lin Feng had created.

Cang Xiao didn't move, nobody attacked him, he was just facing Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was smiling mockingly, standing there without worry.

“Where are we?” asked Cang Xiao, glancing around and frowning. “Small world, your small world...” Cang Xiao managed to process it.

“Indeed. It’s my small world. Your armor is too thick, but even if I can’t kill you, I can still imprison you until I can,” said Lin Feng, smiling in a chilling manner.

Cang Xiao smiled as if he found all that ridiculous.

“You’re smiling?” said Lin Feng. “Maybe you think that some people will come and save you. But I’ll tell you something, here, nobody can find you. Even if you manage to leave my small world with your godly awareness, your Qi is restrained in here.”

“Empty words,” said Cang Xiao. “Do you think you can control everything in your small world?”

“Empty words?” Lin Feng said, smiling in a cold way. “Here, Deva-Mara Kalpa strength can oppress anything.”

“Impossible.” said Cang Xiao. He couldn’t believe it. Nobody’s small world could be that powerful. How could there be celestial Kalpa strength ruling that small world?

“Impossible? Just look,” said Lin Feng, smiling coldly. Fire cosmic energies appeared and surrounded Cang Xiao’s body, earth cosmic energies also started surrounding him, then thunder cosmic energies descended from the sky. All those cosmic energies were bombarding his Heavenly King Armor.

“No, impossible, cosmic energies, how can you use these cosmic energies?” Cang Xiao was confused. Lin Feng was using normal cosmic energies, as if he had been cleansed.

“Do you understand now?” asked Lin Feng. Cang Xiao was terrified and startled. Lin Feng had broken through to the Huang Qi layer?

Lin Feng was supposed to be a cultivator of the Zun Qi layer, but he was an emperor here?

Maybe Lin Feng had studied a skill to hide his real cultivation level, but then how could great emperors not know that he was an emperor?

“Abandoned by the gods? Ridiculous. I broke through to the Huang Qi layer a while ago, it’s just that the outside world doesn’t accept me. I’m the master of my own life though, not the gods, so I am still alive and I still practice cultivation here to become stronger,” said Lin Feng, smiling sunnily.

Cang Xiao was dumbfounded. He looked at Lin Feng and said, “You’re the one who angered the sky, Lin Feng!”

“Of course it was me.”

“Restriction, restriction body!” Cang Xiao was astonished. He had always despised Lin Feng, but surprisingly, the one who had angered the gods was Lin Feng!

“Cang Xiao, you’re ridiculous, and you’re too arrogant. How could you even compare yourself with me? I can kill you with just one finger,” Lin Feng said aggressively.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards him, his eyes were pitch-black, unfathomable, enigmatic...

“Cang Xiao, look at me! How could you even think of fighting against me?” said Lin Feng, his voice carried demon-cursing strength. Cang Xiao felt like he was losing control as he looked into Lin Feng’s eyes, the source of the Nine Netherworlds was starting to overtake him.

Chapter 1725: About to Leave

Cang Xiao wasn't aware that he was slowly turning into a demon. Cang Xiao didn't even realize that Lin Feng was walking towards him.

“Die!” Suddenly, determination rose to the sky, and Cang Xiao's brain felt like it was going to explode. At the same time, Lin Feng punched the air in Cang Xiao's direction countless times. His Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was brutal and contained both fire and thunder energies. Cang Xiao gave a horrible shriek as he was struck.

He was going to die, Cang Xiao was going to be killed by Lin Feng!

His godly awareness and determination were falling apart, blood was already spilling out of Cang Xiao's eyes. His body slowly collapsed. Even though he was still wearing the Heavenly King Armor, Lin Feng made it moot with his demonic willpower attack.

Cang Ling was still looking for Cang Xiao outside of Vast Celestial Ancient City. However, at that moment, the talisman which contained Cang Xiao's soul broke. Cang Xiao was dead? He was petrified.

“How? Cang Xiao had the Heavenly King Armor. Lin Feng couldn't possibly break it, so how did he kill Cang Xiao?”

——

Since Lin Feng had dared kill Cang Xiao, it marked his final time in Vast Celestial Ancient City. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was no longer a mystery, so a lot of the other cultivators at Lin Feng's level had already left. Lin Feng was from a small world, so he couldn't wait to see the Holy City!

Besides, Jun Mo Xi was in the Holy City, and Lang Ye and the others had gone there too. Lin Feng didn't have any thoughts about Empress Xi and Yue Xin because he was still too weak. One

day he'd come back and settle his accounts.

The eight vast exits of the city were not guarded, so anyone could go through as they wished, unlike those of the nine great celestial castles.

After a few months of searching, there was still no news from Lin Feng. The Heaven Clan kept spying on the Animal Clan, but Lin Feng didn't show up there, either. The Heaven Clan slowly started to accept that Lin Feng had probably left Vast Celestial Ancient City.

"Who's that?" asked someone who was far from Vast Celestial Ancient City. Someone was seated with their eyes closed, and even though he knew someone was there, he still hadn't opened his eyes.

"Master Duan Mu, it's me, Lin Feng."

Duan Mu opened his eyes after he heard Lin Feng. He looked surprised, "I was wondering who could be so audacious. The Heaven Clan is not done looking for you, but you still came out."

"Vast Celestial Ancient City is gigantic, they can't find me, no matter how hard they try," said Lin Feng with a smile

"Your fake face is incredible though, it's really well made. Even I can't recognize you," said Duan Mu. Lin Feng could also hide his Qi, so nobody would realize it was him. No wonder the Heaven Clan hadn't found him, it was as if he didn't exist.

"By the way, Lin Feng, do you want to leave the city? You want to go back to the Gold Fire City, perhaps?" asked Duan Mu.

"I came concerning that matter, indeed," said Lin Feng, nodding his head. He walked into the courtyard and said, "Master, I want to go to the Holy City, but I need a good map and a weapon to improve my agility. Could you please help me?"

“You came to the right person, little boy,” said Duan Mu the Celestial Emperor, smiling. Lin Feng shrugged. Duan Mu was a Celestial Emperor, so he probably had millions of maps stored in his godly awareness. Concerning the weapon, Duan Mu was a weapon craftsman, so who else could know weapons better than him?

Duan Mu gave him something for travelling.

“Of course, I can also exchange it with the sun disc and the thunder hammer,” Lin Feng said with a smile, but Duan Mu shook his head.

“I’m happy to give this to you. Besides, making you stronger and being your friend is more important to me than two great imperial weapons.”

“You’re too kind, Master. Many people are angry at me in Vast Celestial Ancient City.”

“I’m sure that you’ll become a monster in the future,” shrugged Duan Mu. Besides, for Duan Mu, helping Lin Feng didn’t require much effort. A small map and weaponry he didn’t use anymore didn’t count as much.

“Master, thank you very much for your kindness.” Lin Feng bowed before the Celestial Emperor.

“Alright, take the map,” said Duan Mu. Then, he opened his third eye and his godly awareness penetrated Lin Feng’s brain.

At the same time, his eyes twinkled, and an ancient boat appeared in his hand, as small as a hand.

“I’ve never imprinted it, so you’ll have an easy time connecting to it. With your strength, you won’t have any problems using it, either,” explained Duan Mu.

“Thank you very much, Master!” Lin Feng replied eagerly, before taking the boat. He couldn’t waste too much time traveling to the Holy City. And even after the Holy City, the boat would still have

its uses in travelling to different places.

“By the way, if you go back to Gold-Fire Tower, can you help me take care of Mu Lin Xue? She’s my good friend and she’s fascinated about cultivation. If you refuse, I won’t hold it over you,” said Lin Feng.

Duan Mu nodded, “If I go back to the Gold Fire Tower, I will. Concerning you, Lin Feng, if you go to the Holy City, the best thing for you is to go to a university. The school will protect you. Once you’re in the Holy City, the situation can be dangerous sometimes. But if you are a student, people won’t attack you so easily.”

“Universities are that prestigious?” thought Lin Feng, surprised.

“I’ll remember that, Master,” replied Lin Feng. He had faith in his own abilities, but he didn’t have a powerful background in the region.

“Go. Leave Vast Celestial Ancient City as soon as possible, otherwise new problems could crop up unexpectedly. Take care,” said Duan Mu. “I can’t wait to see you become a great emperor. Then, we’ll be able to talk about so many things together.”

“I’m afraid such an ordinary person as me wouldn’t be able to do that. Anyways, I’m off,” said Lin Feng, bowing one last time before leaving. He had already used his talisman to talk to Qing Feng. Qing Feng, Wu, and Suan would be going to the Holy City too, and they would meet there.

Chapter 1726: Turning into An Ancient Tree

Lin Feng was seated in his new boat, flying above the clouds with incredible speed. Sometimes, some people passed near him, but they didn't talk to each other.

Even though the boat was terrifyingly fast, Lin Feng would still need a while before reaching the Holy City. Therefore, he wasn't in a rush. He enjoyed the landscapes of the great world, relaxing a bit.

—

A few days later, Lin Feng descended from the sky towards a large city. Even though it wasn't as big as Vast Celestial Ancient City, it was a lot larger than Gold-Fire City. Lin Feng stayed there for a day and then continued traveling. The Continent of the Nine Clouds was gigantic, but how big was it really? And how many people were there in the world?

Regardless of modern ancient clans or ancient Holy Clans, in antiquity, clans had been created because of a peerless cultivator. The Ancient Holy Clans had been created by very strong cultivators. Therefore, cultivators admired strong people and wanted to become stronger, and with time more and more strong cultivators emerged in the world. Millions of years ago, strong cultivators had started creating the world as people knew it now.

Lin Feng didn't fly at full speed, but he didn't have too many breaks along the road, either.

—

Lin Feng was standing in a field. He glanced around. There was grass everywhere, it was filled with vitality.

“Life!” Lin Feng looked calm, serene, and relaxed.

“Life strength, life is the opposite of death; people, animals, grass, the ten thousand things of creation, everything is made of life,” whispered Lin Feng. Around him, the grass started rolling in

waves as a terrifying wind rose. Gigantic clouds appeared in the sky. However, those clouds looked strange, as they were filled with destructive energy... life Kalpa strength!

How could life cosmic energy turn into life Kalpa?, thought Lin Feng, looking at the cloud in the sky. Apart from life energy, all other energies could turn into Kalpa, but life energy wasn't supposed to be destructive, so what was wrong with this cloud containing Kalpa strength?

The life Kalpa cloud roiled in waves. Lin Feng wondered if the Kalpa strength would be the same or not.

The terrifying life cosmic energies condensed and descended from the sky, bombarding Lin Feng's body. Lin Feng sensed an infinite vitality invade his body and flow through it, and started shaking violently. The energies left his body and turned into an ancient tree.

What a powerful life strength. Life Kalpa strength, is that Kalpa strength though?, thought Lin Feng, laughing. He was surrounded by life Kalpa strength and felt good. The landscape around was so beautiful, full of life.

Boom! More Kalpa cosmic energies bombarded Lin Feng's body, but they couldn't injure him, his physical body was far too powerful. Lin Feng could sense that the life strength was becoming more oppressive, however.

"Argh!" Suddenly, Lin Feng sensed that his blood was starting to boil like fire and that dragons were roaring. The earth and the sky started shaking. His eyes suddenly started twinkling.

"Is my dragon going to wake up?"

Lin Feng's eyes were filled with sharp lights. Back then, when the crows cawed as the moon went down, Lin Feng had received the dragon embryo and dragon blood. He had promised he'd raise the baby dragon, and now life energy was cleansing his body and the

dragon was chanting. His blood was also boiling. Was the dragon embryo going to finally hatch?

When the third wave of vitality Kalpa strength bombarded his body, dragon lights appeared all around Lin Feng, dazzling him. The grass became greener and the wind more powerful. Energies dashed to the sky.

Then, the Kalpa strength slowly started dispersing.

Lin Feng looked at the sky and smiled indifferently. He was still surrounded by grass.

He then released his spirit. His world gradually appeared on a page there.

Life strength can create, thought Lin Feng, smiling to himself. In the small world of his spirit, a Celestial Ancient Tree appeared and grew in his body, the tree's roots intertwined with the roots of the other trees. Inside, there wasn't a Lin Feng anymore, but a forest; an ancient forest, with an ancient tree...

—

In the distance, Lin Feng sensed the life Kalpa energy. Some people far in the distance saw some dazzling lights in the sky and shivered. What a terrifying life strength! Had someone broken through to the Huang Qi layer using life strength? However, they had the sensation that the sky was furious. When cosmic energies cleansed a cultivator's body, it didn't look like that...

Some people who were closer by sensed the life Qi and trembled. How terrifying! There were some pale and pitch-black colors in the lights too, and it also felt like there had been a dragon inside. They had never seen something as surprising and terrifying as that!

Many people rose up in the air. When they arrived, they saw nothing, just a forest.

Is there a terrifying life cultivator here?, thought the crowd. Many people left. However, some people stayed there and started

looking for something in the forest, thinking that maybe there were precious treasures there.

We're not far from the Holy City anymore, and surprisingly such a weak cultivator is here in the wild? thought the crowd about those people who were looking for treasures. Surprisingly, those very weak people were also very young, around 15-16 years old, and they were of the Xuan Qi layer, a baby was even of the Ling Qi layer.

No wonder they're looking for medicine here, that place is filled with vitality Qi. Some herbs can be useful. Maybe that they could use herbs to become a bit stronger?, thought many people disdainfully.

"Brother, that person despises us," noted a young woman to a young man.

"They don't understand alchemy. No need to talk to them," replied the young man indifferently. When he looked for herbs in the wild with the elders, many people despised them, too. He was used to it.

"Indeed. We can change everything with our herbs and potions. Grand talents mature slowly, they just don't know that," agreed the young woman with a bright smile.

"Alright, let's continue looking for herbs, maybe that we could find a Dragon Vein Herb," prodded the young man. This place was incredible and filled with many sorts of herbs. They would be able to make great potions.

The handful of people continued looking for herbs. Even though their cultivation level was low, they were quite stubborn. They looked everywhere and found some herbs.

"Brother, that ancient tree is strange," pointed out the young woman loudly. The others also came over to see the ancient tree. They were surprised.

“It looks very strange, indeed. Even though it contains life, it’s also different from a tree,” said one of the young men. The others nodded. They sensed that that tree was different.

“Brother, could it be precious?” asked the young woman enthusiastically. “We can’t break it. We have to uproot it and bring it back to the clan,” said the young woman. The group used their full strength to uproot the tree.

“What’s going on? I can’t put it into my ring,” swore the young man, stupefied. What a strange tree, he couldn’t put it in his ring! He was astonished.

“Never mind, let’s carry it back to the clan. It could be precious!” suggested the young woman. The others nodded and headed back to their clan. They hadn’t thought that tree could be so strange.

Poor Lin Feng, he was in a dream and he didn’t know that the tree he had created was being taken away by people!

Chapter 1727: Tribe

In an ancient tribe, people looked ordinary and simple. Only the young people had new clothes.

At this moment, in the ancient tribe, a few young people had returned carrying a strange tree.

“How strange, this tree’s life Qi is very thick, but it doesn’t look like a tree and its Qi doesn’t disperse. What sorcery is this?” asked the young man, examining the tree.

“You little boy, you’re dreaming. You’re so weak, how could you understand such an ancient tree which might be millions of years old! It might be an immortal and legendary life tree!” said someone with a laugh. Everybody around also started laughing. The tribe was noisy.

“Who knows? Maybe that I was lucky to find this tree!” said the young woman, she tried to look determined but she knew that if that was a precious treasure, she probably wouldn’t be able to do anything with it. How could a life tree be so easy to obtain?

“The elders are here. Let’s see what they think,” said someone at that moment. A few older people walked up to the tree, prodding and touching it.

One of the old men frowned and whispered, “How strange...”

“What is strange?” asked someone else.

“That tree’s life Qi is very dense and thick, but its life energy is as motionless as if it was dead. How strange,” murmured the old man. The other old people were stupefied and touched the tree again. Indeed, its vitality was motionless!

“Have you ever heard of the tree of life and death?” asked the leader of the group to the other elders, who shook their heads.

“Then, move back and have a look,” said the old man. He

released a terrifying strength.

The young people were very weak, but the old men together had a scary Qi.

Boom! A gigantic hand crashed onto the tree, and the terrifying strength broke the tree. A silhouette flew away and crashed onto the ground, astonishing everyone. It was a young man, appearing clean and handsome.

Lin Feng was terribly annoyed, he had created that tree to practice cultivation, and surprisingly someone had interrupted him! The worst part was that the old man had broken his world with that attack!

When Lin Feng saw the crowd looking at him as if he were an alien, he rolled his eyes. He wanted to kill some people, but the old men were strong. Getting read of them wouldn't be easy.

"Who are you and why did you come to our clan?" asked the old man of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng shook his head, greatly displeased. "Mister, I was practicing cultivation in the wild, you brought me here, then you attacked me, and now you ask me what I am doing here? You're ridiculous!"

"Eh..." the old man looked embarrassed. Indeed, that's exactly what had happened... "Please do as you wish, baby boy. I just thought of something," said the old man with a hesitant smile, then he looked at the young people and ordered, "Please take our guest for a walk around our territory!"

He was smiling cheerfully before scuttling off with the other elders. Lin Feng frowned and then smiled indifferently. Those old men were funny...

But calling him baby boy was a bit strange!

"I'm back!" said someone in the distance. The crowd turned around and saw two people. One of them was tall and sturdy, and

the one who was speaking looked even taller, stronger, and wilder.

“Eh...” Lin Feng was stupefied when he saw the one on the right. He suddenly rose up in the air.

The smaller young man scratched his head and smiled when he saw this. “Lin Feng, you’re not dead!”

Lin Feng coughed and rolled his eyes. They hadn’t seen each other for a long time. Lin Feng was happy despite himself!

“You’re not dead, why would I be dead?” shot back Lin Feng.

“How could Huang Fu Long die? I heard about your adventures in Ba Huang and so on and about how you came out from the small world. You’re still alive, that’s impressive!” laughed Huang Fu Long, smiling and bumping fists with Lin Feng.

When they bumped fists, Lin Feng sensed a sharp pain in his hand, but he tried not to think about it. Huang Fu Long looked at Lin Feng and asked, “Lin Feng, why haven’t you broken through to the Huang Qi layer?”

Such a long time had passed, they had almost all broken through to the Huang Qi layer. Lin Feng was even more talented than the other elites back then. Even though some of them benefited from the wealth of their clans, Lin Feng should have broken through to the Huang Qi layer at least at the same time as they did.

“I can’t,” said Lin Feng, shrugging and smiling.

“Huang Fu Long, who is he?” asked the bigger cultivator who was with Huang Fu Long. The others were looking at them in a strange way. Surprisingly, Huang Fu Long knew a strange guy in the middle of nowhere? Something had to be wrong...

“My brother, Lin Feng!” said Huang Fu Long with a broad smile, then he said to Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, that’s Tantai the Idiot.”

“Tantai the Idiot!” What kind of nickname was that?

“Tantai the Wise!” shouted Tantai furiously. He was even more

domineering than Huang Fu Long.

“It’s all the same. In any case, your name is Tantai, a little bit stupid, but that’s enough,” Huang Fu Long went on. Lin Feng was speechless. He looked at the huge Tantai, who looked rather scary.

“Huang Fu Long, when did you come to the great world, and how did you meet Tantai?” asked Lin Feng.

“After you left Ba Huang, many people started saying that the Holy City was a fake place, that we lived in a small world. After learning about that, many people started leaving the small world, nobody prevented them from leaving. I also heard about the Holy City and learned that it existed. Then, I started traveling and I met Tantai. Even though he’s stupid, he’s an excellent fighter. He’s massive! We also exchanged views on cultivation and he hurt me, so we came here to heal my wounds,” said Huang Fu Long, rather annoyed.

Huang Fu Long is strong and massive. His cultivation level was probably too low, Lin Feng thought.

“As years will pass, you will have less and less chance to defeat me,” said Tantai to Huang Fu Long in a disdainful yet joking way.

“It’s because you have medical scriptures and you used many ancient pills from small tribes to make your vitality, blood, Qi, bones and soul stronger! Your grand talents matured slowly, and now you’re progressing faster and faster. Life’s not fair,” sniffed Huang Fu Long unhappily.

Tantai looked at him and said, “I’m going to help you too!”

Lin Feng understood that there could be conflicts between people like that. However, young people in the tribe did look strange. The young people were weak and looked pitiful. Tantai was very young too, maybe a year older than some of them, and he had already broken through to the Huang Qi layer. His cultivation was already very stable. He looked like a massive beast with great vitality.

“Lin Feng, unfortunately, you haven’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer, otherwise I would have fought against you!,” said Huang Fu Long. He had never defeated Lin Feng, and each time they met he liked to challenge him.

“Alright, stop fighting, you two. Did you offend people outside, you two?” asked the old man to Tantai.

Tantai smiled, he looked embarrassed. “Mister, in the Holy City, that bunch of bastards despised us and didn’t let us enter university. We were furious, so we fought with that bunch of bastards.”

“You lost?” said the old man indifferently.

“That was an accident...” replied Tantai nervously.

“You lost and came back because you want me to heal you? How shameless,” sighed the old man suddenly. His Qi was terrifying, and even Tantai shivered.

A bunch of weirdos, thought Lin Feng, sweating. All those people were strange, even the old people.

Chapter 1728: Medicine Scriptures

“Accident? Show me your injuries,” said the old man unhappily. He inspected Tantai’s pulse and frowned.

“How cold. That’s Cold Hells strength? Did you meet the Ice King’s grandson?” asked the old man of Tantai.

“I didn’t. It was someone from the Snow Clan,” answered Tantai, scratching his head.

The old man raised his head and asked, “The Snow Clan arrived in the Holy City?”

“Indeed. A few young people, they’re incredibly arrogant,” Tantai told him unhappily. He had bad memories. “But the Snow Clan’s women are so beautiful. It’s incredible!”

Tantai was smiling at the thought. The old man rolled his eyes and said, “You’re starting to think about women. The women of the Snow Clan are extremely beautiful, of course, but you can’t go and offend them. Your injuries are serious. I’ll go and prepare a potion for you. You know what to do.”

“Don’t worry, Mister, just heal my injuries, and then give me some medicine I can take in different circumstances. I’ll just take them myself,” Tantai agreed with a smile, as if being injured was a good thing.

Lin Feng was speechless, but he was more preoccupied with the fact that the Snow Clan was in the Holy City.

“Baby boy, come too,” said the old man to Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded and followed along as they were brought to a simple room.

It was a small world, but different from other small worlds Lin Feng had seen. This small world didn’t have pavilions, rivers, lakes, or forests, it was desolate and unpopulated. However, they could see medicinal herbs in the distance, gigantic fields, and the peasants living in thatched huts.

It reminded Lin Feng of the ancient times. That world seemed perfect for Tantai.

The old man set a flower on fire; a simple fire, no cauldron, no special fire.

“Lin Feng, did you notice anything strange?” Huang Fu Long asked Lin Feng. Tantai was next to them. He was so tall that even when seated it was as if he was standing.

How strange..., thought Lin Feng.

“The first time, it was the same for me but I’m used to it now. The ancient tribes are like that, they’re not civilized. People who can heal cultivators of the Ling Qi layer or Xuan Qi layer are already very rare. In old days, the ancestors taught them how to heal, they had all Medicine Scriptures with recipes and so on. And the most incredible part of that story is that they can drain the energy out of your injuries, which is then good for them because they can use them for other purposes. It’s so strange,” Huang Fu Long explained to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was stupefied. An ancient tribe? This tribe was probably a powerful one...

“Do they get hurt on purpose then?” asked Lin Feng.

Huang Fu Long nodded: “You’re right, those people fight every day and get hurt, then they recover and fight again. Their blood is different from people in the outside world. They don’t use the stuff they give to babies to make them break through to the Tian Qi layer like people in the outside world, they like to practice cultivation slowly, and become stronger step by step. When they feel they’re ready, they start practicing cultivation and then suddenly they become stronger and stronger at the speed of light.”

Lin Feng glanced at Tantai. No wonder this Tantai was a bit strange!

“I see, but do they use medicine to start?” Lin Feng asked Tantai.

“Indeed. We look at the cultivation level of our children when they’re about fifteen years old, it’s the most important age in our tribe. And then we start giving them suitable potions. No matter how you grew up, in what conditions, poor or wealthy, all the children are raised and can change their body, blood, will, and soul. We have so many potions here for everything; the blood, the bones, the soul, anything. We have powders, pills, liquids. We also have many seeds. Some people can become giants, many people choose this. From the age of fifteen, people are raised by the clan in every aspect!” explained Tantai.

Lin Feng was stupefied. Some people in the middle of nowhere understood such deep principles. Lin Feng definitely agreed with their methods. They could share, their society was almost perfect. They lacked nothing!

“When you’re injured, it’s the same, you can also take pills. The problem is that we prefer using herbs to heal rather than to become stronger. We like being injured to convert it into strength and courage. We don’t want to depend on herbs,” continued Tantai, smiling at Lin Feng. “But I don’t understand those things that good, anyway. Only old people know about those things. Lin Feng, don’t worry, of course, I think our philosophy is not that bad.”

“I think so too. The philosophy of your group is great,” agreed Lin Feng with a nod.

“You can understand what I said?” asked Tantai. Lin Feng had understood him, but Tantai didn’t understand what he said himself.

“A few things,” replied Lin Feng, smiling. They belonged to different worlds. Learning about the culture of that tribe was an honor for Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, this tribe are expert at creating medicine. They helped me change my body. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have broken through

to the Huang Qi layer that fast,” Huang Fu Long told him with a smile. Tantai and Huang Fu Long had fought against each other back then, it was a great thing and the tribe was perfect for him.

“By the way, Lin Feng, you didn’t tell me, how did you end up here?” asked Huang Fu Long of Lin Feng.

“I traveled for a while. I went to Vast Celestial Ancient City, and then I was on my way to the Holy City and those people brought me here,” replied Lin Feng cheerfully. He was trying to be clear and concise.

“You’re also going to the Holy City? Great! When we recover, let’s go there together, but you better try and break through to the Huang Qi layer, especially if you want to go to university. There are too many terrifying cultivators and some young people who are called kings. In the Region of the Dark Night, I am extremely weak,” admitted Huang Fu Long. His eyes were twinkling and he felt enthusiastic. “Lin Feng, people here are much stronger than in the small world, I love it here!”

“The region is gigantic, the Holy City is one of the three main cities, of course there are terrifying cultivators there, the best ones all move there,” Lin Feng told him happily, but he was also impatient. He wanted to see incredible cultivators! Lin Feng, and maybe Huang Fu Long and the others, if they had stayed in a small world, they might not have broken through to the Huang Qi layer because the environment wasn’t suitable.

But in the great world, there were more possibilities!

“Indeed. Some people are terrifyingly powerful. There are also incredibly beautiful women. Men chase them constantly. And outstanding women are arrogant,” said Huang Fu Long in annoyance.

“He’s looking for a girlfriend!” mocked Tantai.

“Shut up!” said the old man loudly. “Stop arguing. Don’t forget

past lessons!”

“Hmph!” Tantai groaned. “Nobody outside knows that I’m here. I didn’t cause trouble. That bastard says he’s a Champion. He’s insane. I didn’t want the clan to get involved.”

“Bastard!” said the old man furiously. “Tantai, did you hear what you said? You said you don’t want the tribe to get involved? Don’t forget about Ling Tian. Do you think I could let you die?”

“Grandpa, it’s not that serious. Don’t worry. As long as I’m not strong enough to kill him, then I won’t fight against him,” said Tantai. Fighting against that person would be too difficult. Ling Tian was from another tribe, he had defeated Tantai. Now, he had proclaimed himself a Champion and despised everyone.

Chapter 1729: Champion

“Champion?” Lin Feng was curious. Some people were geniuses, some people had king bodies, but what was a champion?

“Lin Feng, you don’t know what a champion is?” Huang Fu Long asked him.

“I only know about king bodies,” replied Lin Feng.

“Indeed, in Vast Celestial Ancient City, maybe there are no champions, but the Holy City is different. It’s in the central part of the region. No matter whom they face, such people proclaim themselves Champions and challenge people,” Huang Fu Long explained to Lin Feng.

“Well, if those people are champions, they keep challenging the most outstanding geniuses?” wondered Lin Feng.

“Of course. Those who proclaim themselves Champions are terrifying. They fear nobody. Of course, some of their opponents are stronger and defeat them, and then they become new champions. As long as they don’t die, they fight to amaze the whole region.”

Huang Fu Long seemed very enthusiastic and laughed loudly. He dreamed of being a Champion.

“I see.” Lin Feng now understood what Champions were. It seemed that ancient traditions persisted through the ages. Tantai was saying that he had to become stronger to kill his opponent, a Champion.

“Alright, take it now,” ordered the old man, giving a full jar full of liquid medicine to Tantai. Tantai swallowed everything in one bite. After that, he opened his mouth and burped as his face twisted. The drink was awful!

“Refine the potion now!” shouted the old man. Tantai nodded and closed his eyes, starting to modify the medicine inside his body.

Even though the old man's cultivation level wasn't very high as he hadn't become a great emperor, his medical skills were incredible. Tantai had faith in him.

At that moment Lin Feng sensed a cold energy invade the atmosphere. He looked at Tantai assessingly. A terrifying ice energy was being forced out of Tantai's body.

That medicine is very good for Tantai. He's healing quickly..., thought Lin Feng. The tribe had been doing research into medicine for a very long time, they had such incredible skills. Many people dreamt of having such potions!

"Master, the Medicine Scriptures probably contain terrifying skills, right?" said Lin Feng to the old man.

"Indeed. The doctors of the tribe created many techniques and skills involving medicine. They also did much research about animal strength. My clan found out that animal strength was good for various things, and especially for people like Tantai, who use animal attacks and skills. He's like a lion, and a lion can destroy mountains and rivers. If someday he had the lion king body, that would be incredible," replied the old man, not hiding the truth. "There are also some people who still practice dragon strength, elephant strength, great roc strength, etc. We have all sorts of people and techniques."

"I see!" Lin Feng nodded. Animal powers were perfect for those people, no wonder Tantai acted like an animal. He practiced lion skills and techniques!

"Huang Fu Long has a powerful and brutal dragon body, so our clan is suitable for him. That's why we helped him. Unfortunately, he's not that young anymore, and it's difficult to make his body change. He can only rely on strength now," said the old man sadly.

Huang Fu Long smiled happily "It's already good, I benefit a lot from being here. I even broke through to the Huang Qi layer really quickly! If I hadn't been here, it would have taken much longer!

“By the way, Lin Feng, maybe he can help you break through to the Huang Qi layer?”

“Potentially?” wondered Lin Feng, but he smiled and shook his head. “No need. I don’t use medicine.”

Lin Feng had cleansed his body many times with the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, each time in his small world he already modified his body. The effects were similar to this tribe’s methods, but the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was mysterious.

“You!” said Huang Fu Long, shaking his head. The old man smiled at Lin Feng, this little boy wasn’t easy to understand. Surprisingly, he had refused calmly!

“Good!” said Tantai at that moment. He looked like he was having fun.

Lin Feng looked at him, Tantai released lion Qi. He was really strong, the medicine had made him stronger!

“Let’s go back to the Holy City. This time, let’s hope that moron doesn’t die,” said Tantai.

The old man rolled his eyes. “You little bastard, can you stop talking nonsense?”

“You get angry easily. You don’t want me to become stronger?” said Tantai to the old man. “Don’t worry, I have the feeling that you are approving!”

“Lin Feng, come with us! The Holy City is much more fun than the tribes. Let’s go and travel!” declared Tantai, smiling down at Lin Feng.

“Right, Lin Feng, come with us,” said Huang Fu Long. He looked excited. Lin Feng shook his head and smiled wryly. But going with them was a good idea. Being with two friends while traveling was a good thing!

His two friends were wanted by some people, though. With

them, the situation could get dangerous...

“Let’s go!” said Lin Feng with a helpless smile.

“Awesome!” said Tantai, clapping Lin Feng’s shoulder. Lin Feng said goodbye to the old man, and they quickly left.

In the outside world, up in the sky, there was a boat with three people on it. Tantai sensed the very strong wind brushing against his body and said, “Lin Feng, our speed is incredible, we’re going to save a lot of time, we can be there within half a day!”

“It’s the first time I have seen something this fast. Lin Feng, how did you get this?” asked Huang Fu Long. He was very curious. Lin Feng hadn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer, and surprisingly he had such a terrifying treasure.

“Vast Celestial Ancient City is far away from the Holy City, so an elder helped me and gave it to me,” answered Lin Feng easily.

“With the strength of the Zun Qi layer, it would have taken you ages to travel to the Holy City from Vast Celestial Ancient City,” said Tantai with a nod. “By the way, Lin Feng, the beautiful women of the Snow Clan are so beautiful and very arrogant. Should we go and try to find a girlfriend among them?”

Lin Feng smiled wryly. No wonder that Huang Fu Long called him Tantai the Idiot. This guy had just forgotten what his grandpa had told him.

“Forget about Lin Feng. His wife is even more beautiful than the women of the Snow Clan. If you want to do that, you can go and do it yourself,” Huang Fu Long told Tantai.

“Hehe, I was just joking! But I must get my revenge against the one who injured me...” said Tantai unhappily. It had been hard for him.

“Eh!” said Huang Fu Long. “The Snow Clan thing is complicated

to deal with anyway, let's go to university first."

"Indeed. No worries for the revenge. First university, and then we'll see if we can study anything interesting," agreed Tantai. "Lin Feng, you haven't broken through to the Huang Qi layer yet. It'll be difficult for you to go to university, the exams are very tough. Huang Qi layer doesn't have any guarantee, either."

"How come you were rejected last time? You failed the exam?" asked Lin Feng.

"That bastard! Last time, I looked at that girl too much and we started fighting," said Tantai angrily.

Lin Feng understood.

"You said that you wanted her to be your wife, you started fighting, it's normal!" said Huang Fu Long.

Tantai laughed and said spiritedly, "Have you never seen a beautiful woman? I wish I could have one!"

"Alright!" said Lin Feng, shaking his head. "What kind of exam do we have to sit to enter university?"

"Battles, if can battle your way through, then you pass the exam. Different criteria for people of different ages and cultivation levels," replied Tantai. Lin Feng nodded, that exam was fair. No matter what the person's social status, they could try!

Chapter 1730: Champion University

The Holy City was incredible, it was a gigantic city, but it looked like a small world. There were probably billions of people there!

Therefore, Lin Feng could also see mountains, lakes and rivers on the horizon among gigantic buildings. There were also people everywhere, some of them having fun in parks. In the Holy City, everybody was a cultivator!

“Lin Feng, can you see that mountain?” asked Huang Fu Long, pointing at a mountain. It was gigantic, with precipices all around, lofty and piercing through the clouds. Lin Feng and the others were flying and still had to raise their heads to look at it.

“That is the Buddha Mountain, people who practice Buddhist Cultivation go there on pilgrimages. There are 99,999 steps to get to the top. That’s a way of achieving enlightenment for them. It is said that the record to get to the top is three years, and it was someone a long time ago,” Huang Fu Long told him.

Lin Feng was stupefied. What a difficult test! Three years? It meant that some people might need ten years or more to get to the top!

“People who succeed are very determined. Otherwise, how could they become incredible Buddhist cultivators?” murmured Lin Feng. Three years to climb up a flight of stairs for enlightenment? Lin Feng didn’t really want to do that. Besides, three years was the record, it could take more.

“You’re wrong,” said Huang Fu Long, laughing at Lin Feng: “You can’t imagine.”

“Oh?” Lin Feng didn’t understand. “How am I wrong?”

“A long time ago, very few people came here and from what people know, they all became great demon cultivators, and not Buddhist cultivators,” laughed Huang Fu Long.

Lin Feng frowned, they didn't practice Buddhist cultivation, they became incredible demon cultivators?

Unexpected...

"At the top of the mountain, is there a Buddhist school?" asked Lin Feng. Why did those people become demons if they were Buddhists?

"It must be a Buddhist school. It is said that people there are terrifying. Nobody has doubts about that, otherwise, nobody would do the pilgrimage," Huang Fu Long told him.

"Can't you get to the top by flying?"

"Nobody has ever tried. Never go against ancient Buddhist rules," said Huang Fu Long, shaking his head.

"Very strange place," agreed Lin Feng with a smile. He turned around and looked at the mountain. Unfortunately, he didn't practice Buddhist cultivation, otherwise he would try.

"The Holy City has many mysteries!" said Huang Fu Long, laughing in anticipation.

"By the way, there are several universities in the Holy City, to which one are we going?" asked Lin Feng. He had heard about several universities but he didn't know their names.

"In the Holy City, there are four universities for different majors. Champion University, which trains people to become champions. People there love fighting. The Celestial Godly University is where people study special powers. The Ancient University trains people to develop their godly awareness, they're very strong, they can destroy people's will and stuff like that. Only the Four Seasons University is different, they don't put the emphasis on anything in particular, they think every discipline is important," Tantai informed him.

"Which ones are the best?" asked Lin Feng.

“They can’t be compared, they have different purposes,” replied Tantai. Those universities had existed for a long time in the Holy City. Because every generation was different, different universities were created. There was no competition between them.

“Which university do you want to go to?” asked Lin Feng. He was curious. These guys were fighters and had powerful physical bodies. Maybe that they wanted to go to the Champion University.

“Not sure yet,” replied Tantai, scratching his head and smiling uncertainly.

“How will you find a girlfriend from the Snow Clan if you’re not sure?” asked Lin Feng. That guy had said that he had had a problem with a girl from the Snow Clan last time when sitting an exam.

Tantai looked embarrassed, but laughed to cover it up.

He’s odd, thought Lin Feng.

Then Huang Fu Long said in a low voice: “Let me explain. It doesn’t matter really, Lin Feng, we’re in the Holy City now. Last time we went to the Champion University but we failed the exam, that’s all. Tantai just didn’t want to tell his grandfather about that. Then, we went to the Celestial Godly University and encountered someone from the Snow Clan, whom we fought.”

Lin Feng twitched. He understood now. Tantai was embarrassed, he had failed the exam of Champion University and then he had lost against a member of the Snow Clan. No wonder he didn’t want to tell his grandpa.

“Lin Feng, we failed the exam of the Champion University, you choose, which university should we go to? In any case it’s all about cultivation, there will be people to fight everywhere,” said Tantai. The Region of the Dark Night had many outstanding young men who came to the three main cities to practice, those people were usually already strong. The four universities of the Holy City

probably raised incredible talents.

“You want to go to the Champion University, right? Last time you failed, do you want to try again?” asked Lin Feng.

“Alright! The exam is every three months. If you fail, you can try again. The last exam was a month ago. We have to wait to enter the next exam,” replied Tantai. The Champion University was perfect for Tantai and Huang Fu Long, they were real fighters. They had failed the last time and three months wasn’t a long wait to wait for the chance to become much stronger. They were worried for Lin Feng who hadn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer.

“Alright, let’s try Champion University again then,” Lin Feng nodded.

“Alright, last time, I failed. Even if I went to other universities, I’d probably fail as well. My best chance is to try Champion University until I succeed. If I fail next time too, I’ll just wait three more months and then try again,” said Tantai firmly. The three of them headed towards Champion University.

——

The boat was extremely fast, and after a short time, they saw a gigantic campus, a city within the city.

“Lin Feng, that’s Champion University! Outsiders can’t enter by flying. Even students can fly only at a thousand meters around the area. They’re very strict!” Huang Fu Long explained to Lin Feng.

“I understand!” nodded Lin Feng. The place was so famous, so being strict wasn’t surprising.

“I think the university looks like a country in the small world,” observed Huang Fu Long with a laugh. The campus was gigantic. There were mountains, lakes, and rivers. There were historical remains too!

“Indeed. In the small world, you’d be a god, but here at

university?” agreed Lin Feng, laughing. “That university is very old, the buildings are so well preserved though! And there are some mysterious historical remains, just like in a country actually!”

“Let’s go.” Lin Feng and the others descended to the ground and arrived outside of Champion University. There were some people looking at the university and dreaming that someday they’d be able to study there.

“We must wait a little less two months before the next exam. I wonder how many people will be accepted?” asked someone outside.

“Something great is going to happen before the next exam, though. The Champion will be announced,” replied his interlocutor. Many people were stupefied when they heard that. The Champion? Maybe that if they defeated the Champion, they’d become Champions too!

“You can’t fight against him. At the same level, he’s too strong, and you have no experience. People of the same generation can’t fight against him.”

People nodded. Indeed, in the Holy City, there were too many geniuses. But at the same time, there were also many potential champions!

Kacha! Tantai clenched his fists when he heard them. He looked like an animal.

Lin Feng looked at Tantai. The one who had said he was a Champion, was that the person Tantai had talked about?

Chapter 1731: Grudge And Resentment, Beginning And End

“Bullshit, despicable people dare call themselves King Ying!” shouted Tantai furiously.

People around looked at Tantai. He was brave and audacious, he dared humiliate champions, everybody knew that Ying Cheng was very aggressive and arrogant. If someone dared disrespect him, he killed them without hesitation.

“Tantai!” shouted Huang Fu Long grimly. He was furious because of the champions.

“What’s going on?” asked Lin Feng.

“Let’s go!” said Huang Fu Long, dragging Tantai away. People looked confused. Ying Cheng was terrifying, in the Holy City, he was very famous. Weak people better not offend him!

After leaving, Tantai said coldly, “Back then, when Ling Tian reappeared after a long time, he was extremely strong, he had studied Dragon Elephant strength. His strength was unfathomable. Nobody could compete with him in the tribe. He came to the Holy City, joined the Champion University, and then Ying Cheng plotted against him. He tried to kill him secretly, and Ling Tian was really badly injured and couldn’t recover. Such despicable people dare call themselves champions!?”

“What did he do?” asked Lin Feng. Even the small tribe had such incredible cultivators sometimes.

“I’m not sure. Only a few people knew about that battle, and they’re all dead now,” Tantai answered grimly.

“How can you be sure that Ying Cheng plotted against him? He’s extremely strong and he dares call himself a Champion, but he really is incredibly strong!” Lin Feng challenged him.

“I perfectly understand that. Back then, Ling Tian and Ying Cheng were considered incredible geniuses. Ling Tian was in Champion University, Ying Cheng is in the Celestial Godly University. They fought, Ling Tian’s gigantic elephant strength was terrifying and he defeated Ying Cheng. However, after that, Ling Tian was friendly to him and they became friends. But during the Competition of the Four Universities, Ling Tian was suddenly injured and couldn’t recover, he was killed. If you told me that Ying Cheng defeated Ling Tian in the framework of a normal battle, I wouldn’t believe it. Besides, Ling Tian thought of him as a friend, even during the competition, he would have never hurt him. But in the end, Ling Tian died... Ying Cheng definitely did something tricky!” declared Tantai. He sounded furious.

Ying Cheng had secretly killed Ling Tian? How sad. What a pity. A genius had been killed for no reason...

“Did Champion University get involved?” asked Ling Tian. After all, Ling Tian was a member of the Champion University, Ying Cheng was from the Celestial Godly University.

“Ling Tian died during the Competition of the Four Universities. Even if Ying Cheng resorted to evil methods, the Champion University couldn’t say anything. but some strong cultivators of the Champion University learned about it, but didn’t manage to do anything. That’s also one of the reasons why I want to join Champion University,” replied Tantai. He seemed annoyed. “Unfortunately, I’m not as talented as Ling Tian, and Ying Cheng is extremely strong. He’s become famous already. I can’t catch up with him anymore.”

“If you really want to, you’ll succeed, grand talents mature slowly, especially in your tribe,” said Lin Feng slapping Tantai’s shoulders and smiling encouragement. Tantai just nodded. “Since Ying Cheng is supposed to be a champion, we’ll see how arrogant he is.”

“Alright, good. I also want to see what a Champion looks like.

There should also be many strong cultivators there,” nodded Lin Feng. Lin Feng actually didn’t care much about Ying Cheng. If he could see him, why not though? However, Lin Feng also thought that he might meet people he knew there.

Many people from the Vast Celestial Ancient City went to the Holy City, Lin Feng knew that. He also knew that Jun Mo Xi was there and also, he couldn’t wait to meet other friends from Tiantai. Maybe some of them would be in the Holy City? After all, for those people from the small world, the Holy City was symbolic, the name itself had always been very mysterious. Jun Mo Xi was here, Huang Fu Long was here, Lin Feng was here.

Since they were all here, Lin Feng was convinced that other people would come to the Holy City as well. It was only a matter of time. Besides, the Holy City was vast, it was as big as a small world. Bumping into friends or acquaintances wasn’t easy there, but during a big event, it would be possible.

“By the way, Huang Fu Long, Jun Mo Xi is also in the Holy City. You didn’t know that, right?” asked Lin Feng, grinning at Huang Fu Long.

“Really?” asked Huang Fu Long, stupefied.

“Indeed. You know the King of Hell Palace?” asked Lin Feng.

“King of Hell Palace?” Tantai was startled. “The King of Hell Palace was created by the King of Hell! In his best years, he started calling himself the King of Hell and amazed the Holy City. Now, the elders of the King of Hell Palace must have become incredibly strong.”

Lin Feng smiled. People admired strong cultivators in the world. Tantai admired Champions, but he was sad that Ying Cheng was one.

“Jun Mo Xi is now the Prince of Hell in the King of Hell Palace,” Lin Feng smiled.

Huang Fu Long and Tantai glanced at each other. Huang Fu Long smiled and said, “Not bad. He’s really awesome! Surprisingly, he became the Prince of Hell of the King of Hell Palace! Let’s go there! Let’s go and find Jun Mo Xi!”

“Huang Fu Long, you surprisingly have such strong friends!” Tantai said teasingly. Becoming a Prince of Hell of the King of Hell Palace was very difficult!

“Of course, Jun Mo Xi has the Imperial immortal body! In the small world, we didn’t care about king type bodies, but here we do. I have a Brutal Dragon Body, I am quite satisfied!” replied Huang Fu Long with a grin. Their boat started moving in the direction of the King of Hell Palace, they wanted to see Jun Mo Xi!

“Your Brutal Dragon Body is a joke!” mocked Tantai. Huang Fu Long looked angry, he wanted to hit the other, but unfortunately, he wasn’t strong enough.

“Tantai, I’ve never told you, but in our group of friends, Lin Feng was the most talented one, he was even stronger than Jun Mo Xi!. The most surprising thing is that he can’t break through to the Huang Qi layer.” Huang Fu Long shook his head. After so many years, Lin Feng should have broken through to the Huang Qi layer, why was he stuck at the top of the Zun Qi layer?

“Lin Feng was the most talented one? How strange.” antai looked intrigued.

“Huang Fu Long, my cultivation is different from yours. Whether I will break through to the Huang Qi layer or not is not a problem for me. You’ll understand soon.” smiled Lin Feng.

“Alright, I believe you. I hope you will surprise me pleasantly!” agreed Huang Fu Long, smiling and not insisting.

The King of Hell Palace was suspended above dark waters. Lin Feng and the others arrived by their skyboat. They looked at the

vast palace in front of them; it looked like Hell, and it rather unreal.

The palace in front of them was floating above the water and kept flickering as if it was shaking. In front of the main gate, there was a bridge, and the bridge was floating in the air too.

“King of Hell Palace.” Lin Feng read the letters at the top of the gate. It looked incredible. Lin Feng thought that that place was probably a small world, including the murky waters.

“Let’s go!” said Lin Feng, jumping onto the bridge.

After a short time, he arrived in front of the main gate of the King of Hell Palace. Some guards were there, wearing dark metal armors. They looked at Lin Feng and asked, “Who are you?”

“I’m Jun Mo Xi’s friend. If we can’t go in, we can also wait for him here,” answered Lin Feng patiently. He had already contacted Jun Mo Xi using their talismans anyway.

“I see, please wait here,” replied one of the guards coldly. Not just anyone could get into their territory.

—

Very quickly, Jun Mo Xi arrived. He smiled at Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long. “Huang Fu Long, you came to the Holy City as well!”

“Right! And you became the Prince of Hell of the King of Hell Palace, that’s incredible!” exclaimed Huang Fu Long enthusiastically. “By the way, this is Tantai the Idiot, a new friend of mine.”

“Tantai the Wise!” said Tantai furiously. That bastard, how dare he say such an insulting thing?

“Oh man!” sighed Jun Mo Xi, glancing at Huang Fu Long. He then glanced at Tantai and said, “Brother Tantai, come to the King of Hell Palace.”

The friends headed along the main road of the King of Hell Palace. There were many palaces as it was gigantic, and the Qi there was pale but everywhere, like water.

“The King of Hell Palace is a cold place, Ice Hell,” exclaimed Tantai. He felt cold even though he was extremely strong. It meant that the energies here were terrifying.

“It’s cold here, it’s normal,” said Jun Mo Xi with a smile. The palace was beautiful, but still cold.

“Prince of Hell!” greeted someone, bowing before Jun Mo Xi on the way. Jun Mo Xi smiled back.

After a short time, they arrived in front of an ancient pavilion, Jun Mo Xi took some Hot Unit bottles from Lin Feng and grinned. “We haven’t drunk together for such a long time. Now, the four of us can have a drink!”

“Hehe, unfortunately, a girl is not here,” chuckled Huang Fu Long.

Lin Feng smiled at him and asked, “Do you miss Tian Chi Xue?”

“How could I? In the great world, there are many amazing women, how could I miss her?”

“Huang Fu Long, I’ll help you, I’ll introduce you to beautiful women. In the Holy City, there are many of them, and they’re very strong on top of that,” Jun Mo Xi smiled. He was the Prince of Hell of the King of Hell Palace. He knew the Holy City quite well already. He probably knew many geniuses.

“That’s...” Huang Fu Long looked confused and embarrassed, Lin Feng and the others just grinned at him.

“Come, have a drink.” Jun Mo Xi raised his glass and everybody downed their drinks. “Did you come here to go to university? In a month, the exams will start. Which university do you want to go to?”

“Champion University!” Lin Feng grinned.

“Champion University is not bad, but Lang Ye will go to Four Seasons University, he wants to learn everything,” Jun Mo Xi told him.

“Four Seasons University!” repeated Lin Feng: “It reminds me of Chu Chun Qiu. Of course, Chu Chun Qiu will probably go to the Ancient University.”

(Translator’s note: Chun Qiu means four seasons in Chinese, and the university is called Chun Qiu Xue Yuan).

Chapter 1732: Reputation

“Chu Chun Qiu studied the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures. He can absorb emperors’ wills. He should go to to the Ancient University, but he’s enigmatic and unfathomable, maybe he will go to another university,” suggested Jun Mo Xi.

Lin Feng nodded agreement. Chu Chun Qiu was enigmatic. In less than half a year, he had become a medium-level emperor, he was terrifyingly strong now and would become monstrously strong in the future.

“Mo Xi, did you know that Chu Chun Qiu became a medium-level emperor?” said Lin Feng.

Jun Mo Xi nodded. “Even though I came back to the Holy City, I still know what’s going on in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. Chu Chun Qiu became a medium-level emperor in less than two years, you killed Cang Xiao and then disappeared. Back then, I thought you were probably going to come to the Holy City. Of course, I hadn’t thought you’d come so fast.”

“In less than two years?” Huang Fu Long was startled. How strong!

“Actually, less than one and a half,” corrected Lin Feng. He asked Jun Mo Xi, “What do you think about Chu Chun Qiu?”

“He’s very secretive. I wonder if the Chu Clan helped him or if he solely relied on his strength. If he did rely solely on himself, then it means he’s a terrifying cultivator,” replied Jun Mo Xi. Such a cultivation speed was almost impossible.

Lin Feng nodded and smiled. “Let’s not talk about him and drink!”

—

And so they continued drinking.

“How good. Cultivators love very strong alcohol, Hot Unit makes my blood boil!” said Tantai happily. It was good to be with friends!

After drinking for a while, the faces of the four friends were all red. Jun Mo Xi stood up and laughed, “I haven’t been that happy in a long time. We have no alcohol left, let’s go out, I’ll introduce you to some people. Maybe that they’ll become your competitors if they want to go to the same university as you.”

“Alright, the Holy City is legendary for us, let’s do some sightseeing,” said Lin Feng cheerfully. They all started walking the streets of the Holy City.

“Maybe Huang Fu Long will meet someone!” said Jun Mo Xi, laughing. Everybody else laughed too.

The friends left the King of Hell Palace. Jun Mo Xi was the Prince of Hell, nobody dared stop him.

—

In the Holy City, there was a gigantic building, the Palace of Provision, with flights of stairs all around it. At the top of the building, there was an ancient pavilion with good food and good alcohol. There was also a young woman dancing lightly and gracefully. However, nobody else could go to that pavilion.

At that moment, Jun Mo Xi and the others arrived at the foot of the Palace of Provision. However, a group of beautiful women prevented them from going in. They were all beautiful and graceful. They smiled at Jun Mo Xi. “Prince of Hell, your presence brings light to our humble dwelling,” one of them greeted him.

“Those people are my friends. I want to show them around.” said Jun Mo Xi with a smile.

However, a woman smiled back and asked, “The Palace of Provision has rules. Who are they?”

“I can’t take my friends in?” asked Jun Mo Xi unhappily.

“The friends of the Prince of Hell are probably outstanding people, but the Palace of Provision has rules/ People who are above forty years old and people whose cultivation level is inferior to emperor cannot enter the Palace of Provision. Please don’t feel offended,” said the woman, looking embarrassed. Lin Feng was stupefied and thought that the Palace of Provision was probably monstrously strong, because those rules were very specific. Being under forty and having already broken through to the Huang Qi layer was already incredible. But in the Holy City, there were also many geniuses....

“There are more rules. Those who are very talented and those who have a prestigious social status can also enter the palace, right?” asked Jun Mo Xi indifferently.

“Indeed, so you understand my position.”

Lin Feng walked up to the woman and suddenly lights appeared indistinctly. Lin Feng was suddenly surrounded by many lights of different colors. They looked beautiful.

“Cosmic strength, so many cosmic energies...” The woman was surprised as she smiled, “You’re incredible, you already control so many cosmic energies, when you break through to the Huang Qi layer, you’ll be terrifying. You are very talented, you are welcome to the Palace of Provision.”

Then, she nodded to indicate Lin Feng could go in.

“Richly ornamented palace, the statues and paintings seem alive,” said Tantai with a sigh. “That’s the king’s palace, right? It’s incredible. It’s the first time I’ve come here.”

“Indeed, that’s the king’s palace. Even though there are many rules, people who come here are really incredible. They can hang out with many other incredible geniuses. They can also learn about things you can’t even imagine.” Jun Mo Xi replied cheerfully. The four of them walked up a flight of stairs, seeing people on every floor.

After a short time, they arrived at the top, it was quite large. There were many people, who seemed to be talking about something.

A beautiful woman led the way and showed Jun Mo Xi and the others to a stone table. They sat down and started drinking good alcohol and eating good food.

“The Holy City is a great place for geniuses, it plays an important role as one of the main cities. There is a lot of competition here. The best fighters are the most competitive. Those who can defeat the most heroic young people become Champions. The Champion University is the strongest group,” a young man said at that moment.

“The Champion University is very famous, but are they really the best? Why would the Champion be Ying Cheng, then? He’s from the Celestial Godly University,” said someone else. “All in all, cultivators can’t avoid using special powers; cultivation is limited, but strength is the most important thing.”

“The four universities have a long history. Many people compete against each others. Everybody wants to be a Champion. No matter what, the future can always change. Even though Ying Cheng is the Champion and his attacks are terrifying, it doesn’t prove that he’s a peerless cultivator,” said someone else. For him, competition was useless.

“So according to you, everybody should go to the Four Seasons University and study all sorts of things, but don’t forget that even though the Four Seasons University is one of the four universities, most of the geniuses who studied there were amongst the weakest ones,” rebutted the other one.

“Just statistics, cultivators are free to choose their own path.” Everybody expressed their own opinions. Lin Feng was thinking. Cultivators could choose their own path, but it was difficult. For Lin Feng, everything seemed to be possible, but still the situation

was complex. His cultivation speed wasn't incredible, but he was very good at fighting because he had studied a lot of things.

Thinking too much about those things were useless. Life was mysterious, Lin Feng had thought about those questions in the past but each time it was the same, he had no answer. The best thing was to focus.

"The Prince of Hell is here. What do you think, my friend?" asked someone with a smile of greeting.

"I'm not very smart, I learn so slowly, and I am bad in terms of physical strength, battling strategies, skills, techniques, willpower, and soul," replied Jun Mo Xi lightly.

It sounded like bullshit, but nobody laughed. Many people whispered. Then, the one who had just talked smiled and said, "You're right. The most important thing is strength. The rest should be centered around cultivation."

"Everybody has their own path. If someone isn't a student anywhere, then they can dream," said another person easily. "Who are those people next to you?"

"My friends!" stated Jun Mo Xi. "I've known Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long for many years. And that's Tantai, a friend of mine."

"Tantai, I saw him last time at the Celestial Godly University, a celestial girl from the Snow Clan kicked him last time. Friends of the Prince of Hell? I would have never thought that. I see!" said someone, smiling in a calm and serene way. Tantai and Huang Fu Long glanced at him coldly.

"I've heard that Brother Shang has failed university exams four times. People who sat the exams for the first time with you are all students now and some of them even succeeded the first time. Brother Shan, I wouldn't have thought I'd see you here. I'm very surprised," Jun Mo Xi replied coolly.

"It's okay to practice!" that person said angrily. Jun Mo Xi was

surprisingly making the situation escalate.

“I’ve heard about Lin Feng!” spoke up someone else. Everybody looked at him. He looked at Lin Feng and asked cheerfully, “Your Excellency, are you from the Vast Celestial Ancient City?”

“Indeed,” confirmed Lin Feng politely.

“I see. Brother Lin, I’ve heard that you used the Celestial Evolution Chessboard and the Sun Holy Clan’s sun disc to kill dozens of emperors of the Vast Celestial Ancient City’s Holy Clans, and even some medium-level emperors. You even killed Cang Xiao. You like fighting, it seems!” said that person with a thin smile. He hadn’t thought he’d meet the legendary cultivator who had been abandoned by the gods. And the rumors were true, he wasn’t an emperor!

“Your Excellency, you’re flattering me,” replied Lin Feng politely. Huang Fu Long and Tantai looked at Lin Feng in a strange way. That guy had already killed that many emperors? Even medium-level emperors?

“Lin Feng, who has been abandoned by the gods at the Ice Moon Lake?” Many people now remembered Lin Feng’s name and looked at him. He had challenged many disciples from huge clans. Every big city paid attention to what happened in other cities. If something happened, they learned about it, and therefore many people had learned about the situation in Vast Celestial Ancient City.

Among the news, they had learned that Chu Chun Qiu was terrifyingly strong, and that someone with a Godly Imprint King Body and someone with the World King Body had appeared.

They also knew that Lin Feng who had been abandoned by the gods was an Imperial Kalpa, that he controlled seven types of cosmic energies, and that he had the Celestial Evolution Chessboard which he had used to kill many strong cultivators from the Sun Holy Clan and the Heaven Clan.

They also knew about the Moon Palace, Empress Xi's rebirth, the Netherworld Demon Emperor, and the strong cultivators of the Moon Palace.

Those things were important, so people knew about Lin Feng.

Chapter 1733: Champion

“Your Excellency, I’ve heard Lin Feng said he’d defy the skies and would break through to the Huang Qi layer. Unfortunately, he still only knows seven sorts of cosmic energies and hasn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer,” a young man in white clothes said softly. He looked at Lin Feng with compassion.

“Unfortunately, he’s an Imperial Kalpa and can’t break through to the Huang Qi layer,” someone else explained. Lin Feng was very strange. They had heard about Lin Feng’s adventures at the Ice Moon Lake.

“Prince of Hell, your friend is special. He killed Yang Yan from the Sun Holy Clan! Now, he’s in the Holy City, he’ll definitely encounter some people from the Heaven Clan and the Sun Holy Clan if he stays here. They’ll want to get their revenge. Lin Feng should be very careful here.”

“Don’t worry about me. I was fine in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, so why wouldn’t I be safe in the Holy City? What could happen?” asked Lin Feng breezily.

“I’ve heard that Lin Feng relied on the Celestial Evolution Chessboard to kill emperors and that without the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, he would have died. Can you show us your Celestial Evolution Chessboard?” asked the one who had been rude to Tantai. Everybody was stupefied.

Brother Shang spoke up. “Indeed. The Celestial Evolution Chessboard is a treasure from the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. I’ve never seen it. Please show it to us, Brother Lin Feng.”

Lin Feng looked at those people and smiled indifferently. “You all have incredible social statuses, you all have incredible treasures. Can you show them to me as well?”

“Right! You’re all quite cheeky! Would you show your treasures

to everyone?” asked Tantai furiously. Those people were really brazen, the Celestial Evolution Chessboard was Lin Feng’s treasure, why would he show it to them? How ridiculous! After seeing it, what? They’d ask him if they could use it?

Those people were startled, Brother Shang smiled coldly. “You have a bad temper. We just to see how amazing the Celestial Evolution Chessboard is. What is the problem? You don’t know how to differentiate good from bad!”

“We don’t know how to differentiate good from bad? So why don’t you take out the great treasures of your clan then?” shot back Tantai furiously.

“Insolent!” shouted one of the young men coldly. “Do you know where you are? You came here, we let you in just to give the Prince of Hell face!”

Tantai suddenly stood up, he was furious, waves of energies were rolling around him. However, Jun Mo Xi dragged him back and made him sit down. Then, he said indifferently: “Shang Yu, the Palace of Provision is a place for incredible geniuses, you’re allowed in here, so why wouldn’t my friends be? You think that they were allowed in only to give me face?”

“You’re just supporting your friends. Those two emperors are maybe okay, but Lin Feng hasn’t even broken through to the Huang Qi layer yet, he couldn’t be in here if it wasn’t for you,” sneered Shang Yu indifferently.

“Lin Feng has killed many emperors in his life. Have you ever killed emperors, Brother Shang Yu?” asked Jun Mo Xi.

“The Vast Celestial Ancient City is the Vast Celestial Ancient City, here is the Holy City. Besides, back then, Lin Feng relied on the Celestial Evolution Chessboard to fight back then. It doesn’t prove he’s strong. If he doesn’t use weapons, then what will happen?” sniffed Shang Yu, taking a drink before he stopped talking.

“Amongst all these people, you’re one of the weakest ones,” noted Jun Mo Xi calmly. Shang Yu looked back at him coldly. Jun Mo Xi wasn’t pretending anymore, he was directly humiliating him.

Nobody said anything, but they were amused. It had nothing to do with them. Lin Feng came from the Vast Celestial Ancient City, they didn’t know how strong he was.

—

“How noisy!” said someone walking up the stairs towards the top floor. In another pavilion at the top, some people who had an imposing appearance were seated in a pavilion. They looked heroic.

That’s Yu Wen Hou, a strong cultivator from Champion University. He’s terrifyingly strong!, thought the crowd. Yu Wen Hou was famous in Champion University. He had been studying there for two years and he had already proven how strong he was. The following exam would depend on him.

“Don’t look at me like that. I’m just taking a walk.” said Yu Wen Hou evenly. Some beautiful women brought drinks over to him.

“Those people are cool. I wonder how many people will sit the exam next time,” wondered one of them with a smile.

“Dan Meng, be merciful when facing those little boys.” said someone else to the one who had just talked. He was dressed in black and smiling thinly. The crowd looked at Dan Meng. He played an important part in Champion University. He was very aggressive, too.

“Shang Yu, you keep failing, this time, do your best, your brother told me to take care of you.” Dan Meng said to Shang Yu with a smile. He then looked annoyed and said, “I have the feeling that you still need years before succeeding, though.”

“Haha, don’t worry. With you, the same thing couldn’t happen.”

said Shang Yu, laughing loudly.

Everybody understood why Shang Yu wanted to pass the exam of the Champion University. He had tried to sit the exams of the other universities to train.

“You’re the chief examiner?” Tantai asked Dan Meng.

The chief examiners were in charge of the exams. Competitors had to defeat chief examiners.

“I’m one of the chiefs among the low-level emperors, indeed!” said Dan Meng, smiling at Tantai.

“Alright, if the other chief examiners are like you, then being accepted at the Champion University shouldn’t be a problem,” said Tantai with a smile. Everybody looked at Tantai speechlessly.

Lin Feng had a sip of alcohol, he remained silent. Tantai was a bit too direct...

As expected, Dan Meng’s mouth twitched, he looked at Tantai and said, “We’ll see.”

“Wait for me, then.” said Tantai cheerfully.

“The friends of the Prince of Hell are funny. He dares act so arrogantly!” Shang Yu observed coldly. Dan Meng was very strong. In a one on one fight against him, defeating Tantai wouldn’t be difficult for him, and Tantai dared say he would easily pass if all the chief examiners were like Dan Meng.

“Jun Mo Xi, let’s go. Those people are too narrow-minded. They only think about social status, it’s boring,” Tantai said to Jun Mo Xi.

“It’s not that way. Some of my friends like coming here. It’s just that they didn’t come today. We might meet them again next time,” agreed Jun Mo Xi, also standing up.

“Are you all going to sit the exam of Champion University?” Dan Meng asked Tantai and the others.

“The three of us will sit the exam of Champion University! Wait for us!” answered Tantai.

“Alright, we’ll see!” replied Dan Meng.

Shang Yu broke in. “Good luck, you can’t use treasures at the exam, only pure strength!”

“I hope you don’t encounter me at the exam!” said Tantai to Shang Yu. “Otherwise, you’ll fail like all the other times.”

“We’ll see!” Shang Yu spat back.

—

Jun Mo Xi and the others left the Palace of Provision, and after that, they went back to the King of Hell Palace. They stayed there until the three days preceding the university exam. Ying Cheng had a battle stage in the Celestial Godly University.

The four universities had existed for a long time in the Holy City. They had a long history, and many geniuses had studied there, including some people who had amazed the whole region.

In history, after becoming a Champion, the academic institutions considered the cultivator as extremely strong. It was an honor. Of course, Champions also had to go through a terribly difficult exam, otherwise, if they became normal after having become Champions, then the universities would have been humiliated.

Ying Cheng was in the Celestial Godly University and walking towards the crowd from the Holy City. He was King Ying in that place.

At that moment, the crowd was gigantic, Lin Feng was among them.

How incredible There are even many great emperors, Tantai thought, glancing around. Even in the bleachers, some people were terrifying.

Around the Champion’s bleachers, there were statues

everywhere, incredible teachers of the university who had existed before. They were the symbols of the glory of the university.

“In the Holy City, there are many strong cultivators and many geniuses. In the four universities, there are strong cultivators in all the universities. Every hundred years, a Champion is chosen. It’s a glorious thing, champions have to be very strong,” said Jun Mo Xi. Tantai glanced at him. He wasn’t happy about the new champion.

“A hundred years is too long, indeed. Champions have to be extraordinarily strong,” murmured Lin Feng.

“But this year, apart from Ying Cheng, in the Champion University, there’s another strong cultivator, he’s young and has the potential to be a Champion,” Jun Mo Xi told Lin Feng.

“Champion University?”

“Indeed. Ji Chang, his name is Ji Chang.” said Jun Mo Xi with a nod. Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling. In the Holy City, there were many geniuses. Would Lin Feng find his place there?

Chapter 1734: King Ji Shang

On stage, a dazzling light shone down, and people appeared. Everybody saw a light beam and many silhouettes. Those people remained as motionless as statues.

“The number of people is increasing. The day of the Champion is very important,” said Lin Feng.

Jun Mo Xi nodded agreement. “Extraordinary Champions make universities happy. Champions are really strong, it’s not an exaggeration.”

Dong! An ancient bell rang and resonated far in the distance. A silhouette slowly arrived, climbing up the flight of stairs. That person looked ordinary, but at the same time enigmatic and unfathomable. He had the Qi of a king. Each time he made a step, people’s hearts pounded. His steps were in symbiosis with the cosmic waves of the land.

As soon as he showed up, everyone looked at him. No matter where he was, he was the hero.

“Ying Cheng!” Even people who had never seen Ying Cheng recognized him.

He looks brutal and violent, like a dragon or a tiger, as if the earth could collapse around him. He really looks scary, thought Lin Feng, observing Ying Cheng’s Qi. He sighed, there was probably a huge difference between him and Ying Cheng. A Champion appeared every hundred years, they were extremely strong. Champions were even rarer than king bodies.

It was a step by step process. It took time to become a Champion!

“Jun Mo Xi, what is Ying Cheng’s cultivation level?” asked Lin Feng to Jun Mo Xi.

“I don’t know, but he can probably destroy any emperor,” Jun Mo Xi answered calmly. Lin Feng nodded. As expected, Ying Cheng

was terrifyingly strong.

“Today is the Ceremony of the Champion, thank you for coming here, everyone!” said an old man at that moment. Lin Feng glanced around. Some of the cultivators were enigmatic and unfathomable. Maybe they were from the three other universities.

“Congratulations to the Celestial Godly University for having a Champion, the Four Seasons University wishes Ying Cheng much luck!” said another old man at that moment. He was extremely strong.

“The Ancient University also congratulates the Champion Ying Cheng!” said another old man, a strong cultivator from the Ancient University.

However, after them, nobody continued. People looked surprised. The Champion University didn’t express themselves.

But since there were tensions between the Champion University and the Celestial Godly University, it was normal. Back then, they had a cultivator who was talented and who had even defeated Ying Cheng, but then Ying Cheng killed him. If he hadn’t died back then, he probably would have become a great emperor. Unfortunately, that hero had died.

Besides, the Champion University had a terrifyingly strong cultivator, some people already called Ji Chang a Champion, or King Ji Chang. He had the potential to be a Champion. He was the only one who could possibly defeat Ying Cheng.

“Have people from the Champion University not arrived yet?” asked Ying Cheng at that moment. He sounded angry.

Nobody replied. Nobody from the Champion University congratulated him.

The atmosphere became calm, Ying Cheng said: “The four universities should be here for the Champion, and now Champion University is not here. We’ll definitely go to the Champion

University at some point.”

Ying Cheng released energies, the crowd shivered. Ying Cheng was a real Champion. Surprisingly, Champion University dared to humiliate him. He had to teach them a good lesson.

“The Champion University is here!” said a voice in the sky. Qi rolled in waves and a tornado appeared. A silhouette also appeared, the person was wearing a golden robe and looking at Ying Cheng angrily.

King Ji Chang! The crowd was stupefied. The Champion University was there, but King Ji Chang looked angry.

How scary. King Ji Chang is the only person who would dare face Ying Cheng like that. The Four Seasons University and the Ancient University have incredible geniuses, but none of them are as strong as Ying Cheng and Ji Chang, thought the crowd.

Ying Cheng raised his head and two lights of fury appeared in his eyes. He shouted furiously and released energies, rising up into the air. He released energies which pressured Ji Chang.

“Boom!” the two threads of will collided. Two silhouettes appeared, Ji Chang and Ying Cheng’s silhouettes.

“Ying Cheng, wait for me!” said Ji Chang loudly. Ying Cheng was the Champion. Ji Chang stopped confronting him and joined the crowd.

“I can’t wait to battle against you.” Ying Cheng’s voice rolled in waves in the air. The two silhouettes collided and the energies exploded and disappeared. The crowd couldn’t calm down. That was incredible.

“Ying Cheng, wait until Ji Chang is the new Champion.”

“No wonder that he’s King Ji Chang, he’s incredible. He’ll definitely become a Champion!” exclaimed someone next to Lin Feng and the others. They turned their heads and saw some people they knew. They had seen them in the Palace of Provision: Yu Wen

Hou, the strong cultivator from Champion University, Dan Meng, and the others.

“Of course. Ji Chang went far away for a while. I wonder if he’s become much stronger than before,” Dan Meng observed calmly. He sounded like he knew a lot about Ji Chang’s life.

“He formed Ji Chang’s Club and he’s a king for them, their Officer, many incredible cultivators follow him. Ji Chang is ambitious, he wants to create a kingdom,” Jun Mo Xi said to Lin Feng in a low voice.

Lin Feng shivered. Ji Chang had formed a Ji Chang’s Club, he wanted to create a kingdom!

People who created powerful Holy Clans or groups like the King of Hell Palace were incredibly strong. Ji Chang was wild, but Lin Feng also thought that it proved how strong university students were. He recruited people within the university and could create a terrifying group of influence. Maybe Lin Feng would be able to make Tiantai rise again from within the university?

But Lin Feng knew it would be difficult. University students were terrifying cultivators. For example, Tantai was extremely strong, but he had failed the previous time. Only geniuses could become university students. They were proud and yet, some people even tried to control others, like Ji Chang. He had the potential to become a Champion, and with many followers, it would be even easier.

Maybe I could also become a Champion, thought Lin Feng. If he became a king, he’d be considered an incredible cultivator everywhere in the Holy City. He would be able to create sects and clans.

“Ceremony of the Champion, Calling of the Hero.” said an old man of Champion University. Dazzling lights illuminated the atmosphere. Young people were all enthusiastic. It would be wonderful if they could become Champions as well!

“Champion Stone Tablet,” said another voice. A statue shook and turned into Ying Cheng. It was the Champion’s ceremony, his statue had its place there.

On the statue, there was a stone plate. Something could be written on it, but at that moment it was blank.

“Ying Cheng, you achieved great things. Write some of your great achievements on the stone plate. Of course, if you haven’t done anything in a hundred years, then your stature will be destroyed!” declared a voice.

Ying Cheng nodded back. “Ying Cheng must write the proper words on the stone tablet.”

“Alright, Champion University, watch!” said the old man calmly, but he looked enthusiastic. The previous Champion from the Celestial Godly University had been chosen five hundred years before and now, five hundred years later, the Champion was from the Celestial Godly University again.

Chapter 1735: The Beginning of the Exam

After it finished, the crowd dispersed, Lin Feng and the others temporarily dispersed in Champion University. Tantai wanted to join Champion University, but Jun Mo Xi didn't intend to join a university yet. He wanted to stay at the King of Hell Palace and then check out which university would be the best for him.

In the Holy City, the universities had rules. When you became a university student, you lost your social status, you were a university student and nothing else. University students had to forget about their families, their clans, their sects etc. All that mattered at a university was strength. Besides, no matter what, at university, battles were sometimes to death, in which case clans and sects were not allowed to get involved. People had to accept the fact that their disciples could die there, that was part of the deal.

At that moment, outside of Champion University, there were many young people.

It seems that more than five hundred people will enter the exam for Champion University. I wonder how many will become students?, thought some people in the crowd. Every three months, there was an exam, but as before, so many people were going to give it a try. Universities were gigantic. Each day, millions of people came from everywhere in the Region of the Dark Night to go to universities.

As long as a cultivator could become a university student, his future would be bright. If they didn't die, they almost had to become great emperors someday.

“The success rate of the exams at the four universities are extremely low. Each time, so many people sit the exam, but as before, received applicants are very few, to the extent that some careless people even die during the exam,” said Tantai.

Lin Feng looked at him in a strangely. “That dangerous? Why don’t people wait until they’re strong enough, then?”

“All the applicants are strong. Most people can also protect their lives pretty well, but some can’t and each time some people die because they’re too careless, and de facto incompetent,” explained Tantai. “Besides, the level of the exam depends on your level, low-level emperor, medium-level emperor, it’s the same for everybody. Who thought that they could get killed?”

Lin Feng nodded and smiled. “What about people who haven’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer?”

“Same as low-level emperors,” said Tantai. “If I meet the chief examiner we met at the Palace of Provision, then I should ask about those who will take the exam with us, but we also have to be careful about them.”

“So the people in our group are not strong?” asked Lin Feng.

“Of course, there are always ways to cheat. The chief examiners know a lot, they’ve been working here for many years.”

“I understand,” Lin Feng nodded. It was always interesting to have new people around.

“So weak and you dare come and take the exam of Champion University,” said someone at that moment. Lin Feng and the others turned around and saw Shang Yu coming over. Apparently, he was there to take the exam as well.

“If I have to face you during the exam, you’ll regret it. I’ll make you shut your filthy mouth!” replied Tantai. He was extremely angry.

Shang Yu looked back at him coldly. “Alright, we’ll see how you do that!”

“You’ll see!” Tantai spat icily.

“I’ll just see then!” said Shang Yu, unimpressed.

Tantai turned to Lin Feng. “Lin Feng, Huang Fu Long and I have already gone through the exam, we know how to do things, wait until we get to the examination area and we’ll tell you more. You can’t use external strength in the examination area. I’ll whistle and I’ll wait for you. When you hear me whistle, come and join Huang Fu Long and me as soon as possible.”

“Alright, I’ll wait for your signal and join you guys, but you don’t need to wait for me, you can just attack. I’ll be fine,” said Lin Feng to Tantai. After all, he didn’t know how vast the university was.

“Are you sure you can do that alone?” asked Tantai.

“Don’t worry, in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, I killed many people and I’m still alive,” Lin Feng smiled. He was convinced that among those were going to sit the low-level emperor’s exam, nobody could defeat him.

“Alright, since you seem confident, I trust you,” Tantai nodded.

“What a beautiful girl!” said someone at that moment. They gazed into the distance and saw an incredibly beautiful woman.

Yu Wen Jing, Princess Yu Wen is here in Champion University!, thought the crowd. They were astonished. She was the princess of the Yu Wen Clan, she belonged to the direct lineage of the group. In Champion University, there were many people from the Yu Wen Clan, like Yu Wen Hou. He was in charge of the exam.

Yu Wen Hou was a terrifying cultivator. He was in the Ji Chang’s Club. He had power.

Ji Chang’s Club had been created by King Ji Chang, he would probably become a terrifying cultivator and the group would become a Holy Clan.

“Does the princess want to take the exam as well?” asked someone at that moment. It was Yu Wen Hou. Yu Wen Jing stopped moving.

“Mind your own business. I want to sit the exam of Champion

University, and I would like to be sure that nobody controls the event from behind the scenes,” Yu Wen Jing replied serenely.

“Sister, I think you’re extremely strong and the exam is very fair, how can you talk about any sort of control behind the scenes? Don’t worry,” Yu Wen Hou answered, smiling indifferently.

“Alright, good. Go and prepare everything. It will start soon. Don’t get crushed by an army of insects like us,” Yu Wen Jin said calmly.

“So the disciples are even stronger than I expected? Then, it’s perfect!” Yu Wen Hou observed with a tight smile. “Alright, Princess. I’m off. Good luck.”

“See you,” said Yu Wen Jing, nodding before she disappeared into the crowd.

“I wouldn’t have thought that the princess would come and sit the exam. A strong and really beautiful woman will soon become a student here,” said someone, smiling after Yu Wen Jing.

Yu Wen Jing glanced at him easily and said, “You should focus instead of talking nonsense. You should be getting prepared for the exam. The success rate is extremely low here, it won’t be easy.”

“Of course!” answered that person, smiling and stepping back. People then started getting ready.

—

At that moment, a strong cultivator rose up in the air, and more followed. They all had powerful Qi. They looked down at the crowd as a gigantic map appeared under their feet. It contained world strength.

Yu Wen Hou said, “The world is plainly visible. I will be guiding you during the exam. Just listen to what I say. Understood?”

“Don’t worry, Yu Wen, give me four people, it won’t be easy to succeed. Back then, it wasn’t easy for us to get in,” spoke up Dan

Meng, laughing wholeheartedly. Everybody wanted to fight there, and those old men looked eager to see battles as well. Back then, some disciples had gone through this, and now some other people would again. The candidates probably couldn't believe that one of the major elements of the exam was a map. They could go anywhere on it. So of course, many hardships awaited them on the way.

“Don't worry. Each time, some incredible cultivators rise. Sometimes, nobody is killed. Besides, many people are going to sit the exam. I'm even starting to wonder if there are enough people,” said Yu Wen Hou. He sounded vigilant. He didn't underestimate the candidates.

“Not enough? We've so many people. We could almost have two people observing everyone!” Dan Meng smiled. Their team was incredible.

“Alright, we'll do our best then. If they succeed, it's because they're strong. Get ready,” ordered Yu Wen Hou, his eyes twinkling. Outside of Champion University, an illusion appeared and a voice proclaimed, “Low-level emperors, come in!”

It's the beginning of the exam!, thought the crowd, glancing around.

“Remember that we won't be able to stay together all the time. Be careful!” warned Tantai. Lin Feng and the others jumped into the illusion hole.

“Hmph!” Shang Yu groaned coldly and jumped into the hole after them. He hoped he'd become a student soon!

Chapter 1736: Explosive Battle

In front of Lin Feng, a talisman was twinkling.

This time, there were many people, and therefore some people had to give up directly. Only those who had five talismans could go to the castle. Also, they couldn't use anything to fight. When the crowd heard the rules, they understood everything.

Sometimes, only one or two people could pass the exam. If nobody was suitable, then nobody was chosen. That was also a possibility.

Lin Feng's heart started pounding as he walked forwards and grabbed a talisman.

"Argh...!" a lion roared in the distance. Lin Feng understood that Tantai practiced lion king strength and therefore the roar was for him.

In universities, it's as if we are connected to something. Maybe even when we're not in their field of vision, they can still see everything we do, thought Lin Feng. He then started moving like the wind.

Boom! Boom!

Suddenly, terrifying waves of energies rolled towards Lin Feng. He was stupefied and saw someone arrive, or more precisely two fists, they contained a terrifying strength.

"Transformation!" said Lin Feng suddenly, and his wind cosmic energies turned into sharp wings. They looked gigantic and he beat them at full speed.

What a powerful physical body. He's probably hiding his cultivation level, thought that person in amazement. Since Lin Feng could resist his attacks, it meant that he was at least a low-level emperor, but from outside it seemed that he had the strength of the Zun Qi layer. It was very dangerous.

“Give me the talisman!” ordered Lin Feng. Moving like the wind, he turned into a hurricane chasing the person. His cosmic energies were terrifying, marks even appeared in the air. He was getting closer and closer.

That person was shocked, how could he be so fast?

“Gigantic Qi River!” Suddenly, the person stopped and moved towards Lin Feng at full speed, releasing terrifying amounts of Qi that made the atmosphere shake.

What a terrifying attack!, thought Lin Feng when he saw the gigantic waves of Qi. Lights appeared around him and he shouted, “Kalpa Sword, die!”

A Deva-Mara Kalpa Sword appeared, it seemed indestructible as it sliced into the Gigantic Qi River.

“Talisman, go!” said the person. He didn’t want to fight against Lin Feng anymore, so he immediately threw the talisman at him and left. Losing a talisman wasn’t a problem, he could get one somewhere else. His life was more important, though.

Lin Feng moved like the wind in the direction of the lion voice.

—

At that moment, Tantai was fighting, the atmosphere was shaking. Many people had come after him when they heard him roar. Tantai was moving backwards and punches bombarded him. The battle was tough!

“Give me the talisman!” shouted someone behind Tantai. A gigantic golden hand moved towards him.

Tantai suddenly turned around and shouted furiously, “Piss off!” Tantai jumped like a lion and punched the atmosphere. Rumbling sounds spread in the air, the earth and the sky shook. His opponent was propelled backwards, and his golden armor broke apart. However, demon energies suddenly started moving.

“Argh!” Tantai was furious. He punched the atmosphere in the direction of the demon energies, but they were too strange and still penetrated into his arm and veins.

“Corrosion!” Tantai frowned and shook his arm. He shouted furiously, condensed cosmic energies and moved backwards.

What a terrifying attack!, thought a young man in black clothes.

Bzzz! A silhouette moved like the wind, that person was surrounded. He had immortal strength in his hands.

“Immortal Era.” The terrifying energies turned into immortal strength and moved towards the enemy at full speed. The guy jumped back, but the Immortal Era turned into an ocean in the wind and broke the golden hand apart.

“Hand your talisman over.” The guy with the immortal strength groaned coldly and threw the talisman at the new arrival before leaving. They all knew they couldn’t afford to waste time, and they didn’t need to try and kill opponents here, it wasn’t necessary. Defeating an opponent took time and energy; if they did too much in a battle, then the following ones could be fatal.

After stealing a talisman, the young man with the immortal strength didn’t leave. He continued watching Tantai and the evil young man’s battle.

“Hmph!” The evil young man glanced at the young man with the immortal strength. That guy wanted to benefit from someone’s loss. He was quite strong. It was just the beginning. Some people didn’t want to exhaust themselves too much. A spear appeared and pierced through the atmosphere at full speed. Then, it passed in front of Tantai and continued moving towards someone who had fled.

The young man with the immortal strength didn’t leave, instead he looked at Tantai and said, “Give me your talisman!”

“Fuck, I wouldn’t have thought the exam would be like that this

time. You just helped me, so take my talisman,” Tantai said, throwing it at the young man.

“Leave now. Your roar drew people’s attention. You can resist against one, but what about five or six?” said the young man with the immortal strength, then he turned around and disappeared.

Tantai understood what the young man meant. He started running towards a castle in front of him. The young man was right. There were too many people sitting the exam. Some of them were starting to get eliminated, so it was dangerous. They had to be cautious. He wasn’t worried about Lin Feng.

Many people checked the area and saw that nobody was fighting. For them, everyone was a potential opponent. If they didn’t have talismans, they had to steal some.

—

By the time Lin Feng arrived, Tantai had already left. His eyes were twinkling. Lin Feng glanced around, the roar had come from there but surprisingly, there was blood. Lin Feng frowned... was Tantai injured?

Lin Feng moved like the wind as fast as lightning. He flew above mountains and rivers.

“Tantai.” At that moment, Lin Feng slowly rose up in the air, his voice resonated far away, many people raised their heads and looked at Lin Feng. How audacious, he dared fly high up in the sky, how audacious and brave.

Bzzz, bzzz! After Lin Feng rose up in the air, far away in the distance, two silhouettes rose up in the air as well. How audacious! Those people had confidence in their own abilities. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have dared do that.

“Prince Yu Wen, she’s there too!” The crowd looked at the silhouette, it was Yu Wen Jing.

“Lin Feng!” shouted someone at that moment on the horizon. Lin

Feng accelerated and found Tantai there. At that moment, Tantai's Qi was floating around him.

Lin Feng landed next to him and asked, "Are you injured?"

"Some guy practices demon cultivation and controls demonic and corroding cosmic energies, he's dangerous. I wanted to use my physical body to fight against his demon spear and his attack corroded my body," spat Tantai. He sounded annoyed. Now, his arm was sore. Cosmic energy was corroding his body.

"Let me see." Lin Feng grabbed Tantai's arm and released life cosmic energy which started flowing throughout Tantai's veins. Tantai was surprised. Lin Feng was extraordinary, especially since he only had the strength of the Zun Qi layer.

"Even though I don't have powerful medicine like your tribe, at least, I can remove corroding cosmic energy," Lin Feng smiled. When something was rotting, life cosmic energy could solve the issue.

"Lin Feng, you're audacious, I don't even dare fly up in the air," smiled Tantai. "Let's go!"

"Alright, let's continue. Let's go and see the castle then. I'm sure there will be talismans to steal there," agreed Lin Feng. However, at that moment, a silhouette appeared and stared at Lin Feng and Tantai. He looked hesitant.

"Let's go." Lin Feng and Tantai continued running, ignoring the guy. Lin Feng accelerated, he was surrounded by wind cosmic energy, which could cut the people around him.

How arrogant!, thought that guy, trembling with anger. He released explosive energies and flew towards Lin Feng at full speed.

Boom! His physical body seemed indestructible. However, when their fists collided, Lin Feng sensed a terrifying pain in his arm. He looked surprised, and then flames of fury appeared in his eyes.

Chapter 1737: Nine Swords Explosive Kalpa

“Broken bones!” Lin Feng sensed that some of his bones were broken. If his physical body hadn’t been that strong, he would have died. He could have crushed Lin Feng’s arm.

“Explode!” shouted that person furiously. His voice carried a terrifying strength towards Lin Feng’s arm. Lin Feng had the sensation his arm was going to explode.

He’s being careless now, Lin Feng saw that his enemy’s eyes were bloodshot. He released Deva-Mara Rule strength using his arm, destructive energies invaded the atmosphere, and his opponent’s arm exploded. His physical body wasn’t as strong as Lin Feng’s. He couldn’t resist Lin Feng’s Deva-Mara Kalpa double attack.

He moved back at full speed, but Lin Feng had already turned into a bloodthirsty predator, how could he let his enemy off? Terrifying energies invaded the atmosphere, earth cosmic energy rolled out in waves and pressed down on Lin Feng’s opponent.

“I’ll give you my talisman!” exclaimed his opponent. His blood was boiling, he had the feeling that he was going to die, he had to use his full strength.

“Die!” Lin Feng accelerated, he didn’t let his enemy resist. He released even more Kalpa strength. Cosmic energy rose to the skies. He wanted to crush him!

How cruel!, thought some people in the distance when they saw that Lin Feng dared kill people. They ran away. Lin Feng took his opponent’s ring and talisman and then Tantai and him continued flying. Lin Feng had a powerful physical body, he had overwhelmed his opponent.

Suddenly, Lin Feng realized that some energies were coming towards him from the left and right. Everybody was going to the castle, so people preferred focusing on the area of the castle and

fighting there.

On the way, Lin Feng didn't try to steal talismans, finally arriving at the foot of the castle. It was gigantic, with an enormous gate. Some people tried to cross the gate, but since they didn't have talismans, the door wouldn't open.

"We're too early," Tantai smiled. The area was so vast, there was more than enough space for people to fight there. Most people who had already arrived didn't face the castle, they were watching newcomers. They all looked solemn and respectful, and their Qi was incredible.

"You're here, too. Did you get enough talismans?" Tantai asked a young man. It was the young man who had used immortal strength.

"I need one more," the young man smiled back. He looked at Lin Feng and blinked.

"Zun Qi layer?" he was stupefied. Zun cultivators were afraid to try the exam. Even though the Holy City had many geniuses, few Zun cultivators dared fight against emperors and on top of that, emperors who took the exams to go to university were already extraordinary. Therefore, with the strength of the Zun Qi layer, it would be difficult to rank well.

Some people knew skills that allowed them to hide their cultivation level. Maybe that Lin Feng had done that?

"Don't steal his talisman, otherwise, even if you help me, I won't forgive you," Tantai said to him.

That young man just smiled. In the distance, some people were coming at full speed, so there was no need to take talismans from Lin Feng. Besides, Tantai wasn't weak, so Lin Feng had to be strong.

"Huang Fu Long!" Huang Fu Long came at full speed. The earth shook around him.

But at that moment, Huang Fu Long was struggling, two people were chasing him.

“It’s him!” Tantai swore. Behind those two people, there was someone else. Shang Yu was chasing Huang Fu Long.

“Argh!” Tantai was furious. He jumped, and the ground shook. He threw himself at that person. It was as if a thousand lions had thrown themselves at the young man. Tantai released heavy energies which moved towards him. When Huang Fu Long saw that Tantai was coming to save him, he suddenly turned around and threw himself at his enemies again. He looked like a gigantic dragon, powerful and majestic.

“Not bad. It seems like Huang Fu Long has made great progress. He probably received great things in the tribe.” Ling Tian smiled at Huang Fu Long. Huang Fu Long’s cultivation looked similar to Tantai’s, their energies were heavy and aggressive. Tantai was a lion, Huang Fu Long was a dragon. What did Ling Tian’s style look like?

Shang Yu didn’t fight. He was standing there staring at Tantai coldly. Tantai was stronger than Huang Fu Long and more aggressive. He had lion Qi, so his attacks were explosive and wild.

A beautiful silhouette appeared, it was Yu Wen Jing, Princess Yu Wen. When Shang Yu saw Yu Wen Jing, he smiled and nodded in greeting, “Princess Yu Wen.”

“Shang Yu, you’re not as talented as your brother Shang Jun. The exam must be difficult for you,” Yu Wen Jing said calmly. Shang Yu didn’t look furious, as he couldn’t offend her, since she had a very high social status. She was also very talented and very strong.

“Princess Yu Wen, I will remember your piece of advice. But in the end, I will definitely manage to become a university student. If I fail this time, I’ll try again.” said Shang Yu calmly.

Princess Yu Wen nodded and replied, “Good, I hope you’ll become like your brother.”

“The princess is incredible. She’s incredible, outstanding, and beautiful,” said the young man with the immortal strength. He was standing next to Lin Feng. It was impossible to know if he was joking or serious. At that moment, the princess was with some people, all of them were geniuses. They were protecting her.

“We don’t need to be polite for the exam,” said Shang Yu with a cold smile. After that he started running towards Huang Fu Long. He would first kill Huang Fu Long, and then Tantai.

Shang Yu accelerated. Suddenly, he raised his hands and a terrifying demon blade appeared and descended from the sky.

“Piss off!” shouted Huang Fu Long. A dragon roared and rose up in the air towards the demon blade. It broke apart, but the dragon did too.

The blade had just been destroyed, yet Shang Yu already sensed a terrifying energy move towards him. He turned his head and saw Lin Feng. A gigantic blade appeared, the atmosphere shook and his body was bombarded.

“Die!” The Kalpa sword immediately moved towards the man who was attacking Huang Fu Long. The sword was terrifying and whistled through the air. The very sky was shaking! The sword immediately pierced through that person’s body and destroyed his soul!

Nine Kalpa swords were floating around Lin Feng as if they were dancing around their god.

“You’re attacking me by surprise?” protested Shang Yu, looking at Lin Feng. He looked furious. That guy had only broken through to the Zun Qi layer, and surprisingly he could use the strength of the Nine Kalpa Swords, his attacks were terrifying and sly.

“I’m learning from you!” Lin Feng retorted coldly, and then he

started running towards Shang Yu, shouting “Huang Fu Long, go and help Tantai, kill!”

“Alright!” Since they were being shameless, Huang Fu Long didn’t hesitate. He was shocked to find Lin Feng was extremely strong, it was a pleasant surprise. Lin Feng was a Zun cultivator, but his attacks were terrifying.

“Since there are tensions, let’s fight for real then!” Lin Feng said coldly, and released demon energies which dashed to the skies.

Shang Yu released a gigantic blade. He shouted back harshly, “Let’s see if your Sword Kalpa can defeat my demon sword!”

“I’ll show you,” Lin Feng sneered. Suddenly, Sword Kalpa strength dashed to the skies. Shang Yu also released energies which tore at the air. Another sword attack appeared and bombarded Shang Yu’s blade.

By the time the third Kalpa Sword appeared, Shang Yu’s arm was shaking violently. When Lin Feng used his fourth Kalpa Sword attack, Shang Yu pulled a long face.

The Kalpa Sword was surrounded by wind cosmic energy. Lin Feng was moving at full speed and his sword was screaming through the air.

Shang Yu wasn’t weak; his demon blade was terrifying, and a curtain of black lights appeared in front of him.

However, when Lin Feng released all the wind cosmic energies in his Kalpa Sword attacks, Shang Yu turned around and started running away at full speed. Lin Feng was calmly standing there.

The crowd was shaking. That guy was very strong. He could suppress Shang Yu!

“Ah...” a horrible shriek spread out. A Kalpa Sword crashed against Shang Yu’s left arm and cut it off. Shang Yu was dumbstruck, he released his spirit and a gigantic ancient demon blade appeared at his back, but he still couldn’t block the Nine

Kalpa Sword attacks.

“Enough,” Yu Wen Jing ordered coldly

Lin Feng turned to her and heard her say, “I told you to stop.”

Lin Feng’s pitch-black eyes twinkled. He looked at Yu Wen Jing calmly. She was used to being respected by everyone.

Chapter 1738: Piss Off!

Princess Yu Wen is defending Shang Yu! The crowd was startled. Shang Yu's brother was already a student at Champion University, it had already been almost two years. He was quite famous too, the Yu Wen Clan were good friends with them. Thus, Princess Yu Wen wanted to protect Shang Yu. It was normal and in any case, it wasn't a big deal either, she just had to say that once and anyone would listen.

Especially since she had never heard of Lin Feng, a Zun cultivator. He wouldn't dare disobey her.

Princess Yu Wen was extremely famous. In the Holy City, everybody respected her, she had a high social status. Lin Feng had to give her face.

In the Holy City, everybody did. Princess Yu Wen was powerful. If they were Lin Feng, they would have never considered the possibility of contradicting her. Strength was the most important thing, weak people couldn't afford challenging people who were too strong and powerful. Lin Feng was weak.

"Interesting." The young man with the immortal strength looked amused. Shang Yu was in Lin Feng's hands. However, Yu Wen Jing had told him to stop. So would Lin Feng kill that guy, or not?

Lin Feng glanced at Yu Wen Jing, he looked as if he didn't care about anything in the world, as if he was used to going against orders anyway. He didn't like women like that, Yu Wen Jing reminded him of Qi Jiao Jiao. She also thought everybody had to obey her.

"Do I know you?" Lin Feng asked Yu Wen Jing indifferently.

"Eh?" When the crowd heard Lin Feng, they frowned. Lin Feng was insane! He didn't give face to the princess?!

Yu Wen Jing looked at him coldly. "Don't you know who I am?"

“I’ve heard of you, Princess Yu Wen, but I don’t know you,” Lin Feng replied, smiling indifferently. “Therefore, please move aside.”

“Insolent!” shouted someone next to Yu Wen Jing. He looked at Lin Feng and said icily “How insolent, you apologize to the princess immediately! Otherwise, I’ll kill you!”

Yu Wen Jing didn’t say anything. She would have never thought that Lin Feng would dare be so rude. She didn’t need to attack, though.

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled, he looked at that guy and icy energies filled the air. “Let’s see how you’ll kill me then!” shot back Lin Feng with chilling calm. Initially, he wanted to wait before showing how aggressive he was.

“How reckless!” swore that man, jumping towards Lin Feng. It was as if Heaven was collapsing.

“Tantai, Huang Fu Long, you take care of Shang Yu, that piece of trash,” Lin Feng told them, recalling his Kalpa Sword energy.

“You dared disrespect Princess Yu Wen, we’ll see how you intend to resist against me!” shouted that gaurd of hers. Lin Feng sensed that the ground was shaking, and the earth was crackling. An oppressive strength invaded the atmosphere.

“Die!” A gigantic hand descended from the sky and grabbed Lin Feng. Lin Feng was suddenly in the dark.

Prince Hua knows earth cosmic energy, his cosmic energy is already level seven, not bad, he’s an advanced low-level emperor, thought the crowd, looking at Prince Hua.

“You want to bring about your own destruction, die!” shouted Prince Hua, shaking his hand. He wanted to crush Lin Feng.

“Explode!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. A gigantic earth hand moved towards Prince Hua, who frowned, as Lin Feng ran towards him.

“Hmph!” Prince Hua groaned coldly and punched the atmosphere again. Energies moved back in Lin Feng’s direction.

“Nine Kalpa Swords!” Lin Feng released Kalpa Sword energies and condensed wind and empty space cosmic energies at the same time.

“Go!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His nine Kalpa swords bombarded the atmosphere, explosion and rumbling sounds spread out. The atmosphere shook violently as a gigantic hand moved towards Prince Hua at full speed.

Prince Hua had armor, it was as solid as the land, energies kept exploding over it.

The candidates were all stronger and more intelligent than most low-level emperors. They understood cosmic energies really well and knew lots of skills and spells.

The Nine Kalpa Swords collided with the gigantic hand, the atmosphere shook violently. However, the sword Qi didn’t disperse and continued moving towards Prince Hua at full speed.

“Join!” shouted Prince Hua joining his hands. Earth energies surrounded the Nine Kalpa Swords.

“You’re a joke, you’re ridiculous, you just want to bring about your own destruction!” Prince Hua swore. He shouted furiously, the ground opened and the Nine Kalpa Swords disappeared.

Dong! Prince Hua saw Lin Feng rose up in the air, and the ground was shaking. A pitch-black energy, Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, emerged from his body, looking like thunder, destructive and terrifying.

Bzzz! A strong wind started blowing, Lin Feng charged towards Prince Hua. It was like the skies were infuriated.

A pitch-black demon Kalpa strength pierced through the gigantic hand he had formed, Prince Hua saw his enemy getting closer and closer. He was stupefied, feeling a terrible pressure. Lin Feng’s eyes

looked terrifying.

“Rule!” Lin Feng released demonic willpower, which rose to the skies. Prince Hua’s will felt painful. His blood was boiling. The crowd saw the Willpower Kalpa strength pierce through Prince Hua’s body. It looked terrifying. His lacerated body just fell down.

He killed Prince Hua?, thought the crowd in astonishment. However, Lin Feng ignored those people’s reactions. He just took Prince Hua’s items.

Yu Wen Jing was petrified. Not only did Lin Feng disrespect her, but he also killed her guard and now he was stealing Prince Hua’s treasures? He considered everyone inferior. What would Yu Wen Jing do to him?

“You’re audacious!” Yu Wen Jing accused him, staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Yu Wen Jing with his pitch-black eyes. He ordered icily, “Get away from me.”

Boom boom! When the crowd heard Lin Feng, they were even more and more amused. How arrogant! This guy is insane. He is telling the princess to move away from him?!

On the other side, Tantai and Huang Fu Long were fighting against Shang Yu. He had annoyed them, now he had to bear the responsibility. Huang Fu Long and Tantai had explosive attacks, especially when combined together. The situation didn’t look good for Shang Yu.

—

At that moment, in Champion University, a group of people were watching in astonishment. They hadn’t thought that someone would dare offend Yu Wen Jing. Yu Wen Hou watched Yu Wen Jing, they were both from the same clan. Yu Wen Hou was also in charge of the exam, everything was in his hands.

“Yu Wen, Shang Yu is in danger. Besides, he doesn’t respect

Princess Yu Wen. Should I get involved?” asked Dan Meng.

Yu Wen Hou glanced at him and said indifferently, “I’m in charge of the exam, I must make sure the rules are enforced, right?”

“This...” Dan Meng hesitated, the person next to him and said, “Shang Yu can’t get killed, otherwise Shang Jun...”

Yu Wen Hou looked at the one who had just talked and said evenly, “We can’t violate the rules of the exam, right?”

That person’s eyes twinkled and he responded, “Of course not.”

“Alright, Dan Meng, send two people in first,” said Yu Wen Hou to Dan Meng indifferently. Dan Meng nodded. He looked at the crowd. Even though he was one of the chief examiners, he wasn’t the strongest there. Many people were much stronger than him. Some people had trump cards. They weren’t supposed to get involved, but they still resorted to some methods because they didn’t want to lose real geniuses. Otherwise, they’d have to explain to those groups why their disciples had failed.

Chapter 1739: Tengen Qi

Dan Meng glanced at the crowd, and at two people in particular. “Bai Qi, you haven’t been a student for a long time, you need to practice. Qiu Ming, you come with me, too.”

Bai Qi looked startled, but smiled. Then, he followed after the young man on the map. After all, Lin Feng was there.

“Let’s go!” Dan Meng ordered. Bai Qi and Qiu Ming followed. With him, there would be no problem. They all jumped off the map.

—

In the world of the exam, everybody was staring at Lin Feng. They were all stupefied. Lin Feng had killed Prince Hua and had told Princess Yu Wen to get away from him.

“Die!” shouted a voice furiously. Tantai bombarded the atmosphere in Shang Yu’s direction.

However, at the same time, a gigantic hand suddenly appeared and moved towards Tantai at full speed.

“Be careful!” suddenly shouted Lin Feng. At the same time, pitch-black Kalpa swords bombarded the atmosphere and moved towards the silhouette.

“Argh!” shouted Tantai furiously. He suddenly turned around and threw himself at the one who was attacking him by surprise. Explosion sounds spread in the air. The hand then landed on Tantai’s forehead. He was pushed backwards and a trail appeared in front of him in the ground.

Dan Meng rose up in the air and gazed into the distance. He smiled and said, “Continue.”

“Examiners?” The crowd frowned. Those people had just appeared. It meant that they could decide who they wanted to

eliminate. But how could they do that in front of everybody?

“What is that supposed to mean?” Tantai asked Dan Meng grimly.

“The exam has already started, what does your question mean?” asked Dan Meng calmly. Lin Feng glanced at Bai Qi. Bai Qi came from the Vast Celestial Ancient City. He had become a student at Champion University. He was probably very strong.

“Tantai, continue. I’ll help,” said Lin Feng. He landed before them, then he looked at Dan Meng and said calmly. “Since it’s part of the exam, we have to adapt.”

Tantai looked at Lin Feng and nodded. “Alright, you guide, we kill people.”

“Guard?” Someone who was next to Yu Wen Jing ran out, he had been protecting Yu Wen Jing the whole time. When he heard Lin Feng, he looked furious and released a terrifying Qi.

“You dared humiliate Princess Yu Wen, so now you’ll die!” snarled the man. He then released a terrifying, explosive will attack.

That guy offended Yu Wen Jing, he’s scary. Yu Wen is very strong. He’s one of the candidates with the most potential. He understands Tengen Qi. His Qi is perfect for battling, thought the crowd. In any case, because Lin Feng had offended Yu Wen Jing, there would always be someone against him.

Besides, Yu Wen Hou was in charge of the exam. Even people like Dan Meng had to obey him. They had to help Yu Wen Jing and Shang Yu. Shang Yu was Shang Jun’s brother.

Since he was in charge of the exams, Lin Feng would pay for what he had done, he had offended Yu Wen Jing!

Dan Meng smiled. Dan Meng considered Huang Fu Long and Tantai to be weak. They couldn’t defeat Shang Yu. Shang Yu even smiled slightly. Even if Champion University hadn’t helped him, it

wouldn't have been a problem, either. After all, he was incredibly strong.

"Princess Yu Wen, please go into the castle," Ye Wen said to Yu Wen Jing calmly.

Yu Wen Jing looked at Lin Feng icily and said to Ye Wen, "Take care of him."

She proceeded into the castle. Ye Wen was very strong, and could deal with Lin Feng. She didn't need to do everything herself. It was better to get help from Champion University.

"Bai Qi, Qiu Ming, whom will you fight?" asked Dan Meng.

"I didn't come to fight against those people. I am here as an examiner. Sorry, I'm off," said Bai Qi calmly before he left. Suddenly, a terrifying Qi appeared in the sky and rolled in waves through the air. The Qi moved towards someone. He was there as an examiner, he didn't need to enter the castle.

That person was stupefied, he had been attacked by surprise!

"Die!" shouted Bai Qi furiously. Qi dashed to the skies as well as willpower.

The crowd was dumbstruck, while some people smiled coldly. Bai Qi knew what to do.

Lin Feng was surprised, too. People from the Vast Celestial Ancient City had underestimated Bai Qi.

"He's not listening to orders." Dan Meng felt humiliated. Bai Qi had disdained him in front of everybody.

Dan Meng looked at Qiu Ming and smiled. "Perfect, two on two."

However, Qiu Ming moved towards someone like Bai Qi had. They were examiners, after all. Dan Meng pulled a long face.

"What is that supposed to mean?" asked Dan Meng clenching his fists.

Tantai burst into laughter. “It seems that people who are students at Champion University aren’t as despicable as you!”

Lin Feng laughed too. Talented people were obstinate and unruly, proud and arrogant. Some people were like Yu Wen Jing, arrogant and proud, and some people were like Bai Qi and Qiu Ming, obstinate and unruly. Dan Meng couldn’t control such people. Such people relied only on themselves. They were examiners and did what they thought an examiner had to do.

At that moment, Dan Meng realized he couldn’t control them. As expected, people who weren’t members of the Ji Chang’s Club didn’t have the same views as them. He coldly glanced at them and thought, This time, Ji Chang’s Club is in charge of the exam and surprisingly you dare disobey? In the future, progressing in Champion University will become difficult for you! You will see how powerful Ji Chang’s Club is!

“Huang Fu Long, you fight against Shang Yu, I’ll fight against that despicable bastard. I don’t give a shit whether people are examiners or not!” swore Tantai, throwing himself at Dan Meng like a dragon.

“Alright!” answered Huang Fu Long, rising up in the air and moving towards Shang Yu at full speed.

“A stupid group wants to have influence?” said Ye Wen in an ice-cold way, releasing energies which pressured Lin Feng.

“How strong. Ye Wen’s Tengen Qi is powerful and oppressive.”

“Fight!” shouted Ye Wen furiously. A terrifying pressure descended from the sky towards Lin Feng. A gigantic symbol, “BATTLE”, appeared and bombarded the atmosphere in Lin Feng’s direction.

Lin Feng was furious and released his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. His eyes were filled with demon willpower.

Boom! A gigantic word also appeared in front of Lin Feng,

“DEMON”, and Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was flowing through it at full speed. It collided against the “BATTLE” word and the atmosphere shook violently.

“Who could resist against such attacks!” swore Ye Wen, jumping forwards. A terrifying Tengen Qi descended from the sky like a waterfall.

Lin Feng bombarded the atmosphere with demon Kalpa strength.

“Evolution!” Lin Feng released his godly awareness. He modified his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, which turned into a demon map which could destroy the land. On the demon map, there was Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, Ye Wen’s attack dispersed and disappeared.

What kind of strength is that?, thought the stupefied crowd. Such destructive energies!

Dong! The atmosphere shook above people’s heads, Lin Feng shouted, “Die!” as his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength turned into a destructive light beam.

Ye Wen’s facial expression changed drastically. The Deva-Mara Kalpa energy made his own energies disappear.

“Battle Spirit!” shouted Ye Wen furiously. He was convinced that he could defeat Lin Feng, because Lin Feng was a Zun cultivator and even if he had level three or four cosmic energies, he couldn’t possibly be stronger.

“Die!” Lin Feng raised his hands again and released even more Deva-Mara Kalpa energy, which dashed to the skies and surrounded Ye Wen. His face drew out in desperation, he didn’t want to die! However, he disappeared as if he had never existed.

Ye Wen had been killed. All the talismans he had taken now belonged to Lin Feng.

Chapter 1740: Revenge

Ye Wen died, too! That guy might pass the exam in the end. Of course, it all depends on Yu Wen Hou now, thought the crowd. They were dumbstruck. Ye Wen understood Tengen Qi and was extremely strong, but Lin Feng had still killed him.

Lin Feng had humiliated Yu Wen Jing, then he had killed two people. Yu Wen Hou wouldn't want him to become a student. Some people were joining hands to eliminate Lin Feng. He was too strong!

—

On the outside, Yu Wen Hou looked calm and serene, but his heart was pounding. Dan Meng was a chief examiner. Everything he did was for Ji Chang's Club. Bai Qi and Qiu Ming had disobeyed Dan Meng. Those guys were proud. Being proud was good, but it also depended on what people did with it.

"Bai Qi and Qiu Ming are talented and strong, I don't want them in Ji Chang's Club then," Yu Wen Hou stated. People around him sensed his cold energies.

"Yu Wen, should I bring them to the front?" asked someone next to Yu Wen Hou. He remained silent.

"Ye Wen initially paid attention to someone. If we can get him, that's good, but if they get killed by someone new, then that new person must be strong, too. Also, that idiot is quite strong. Dan Meng can't defeat him alone. If the one who killed Ye Wen attacks Dan Meng, then Dan Meng will be in danger, too," said that person. Even though Dan Meng had become a student a short time before, he was also a member of Ji Chang's Club after all, he couldn't die against newcomers.

"Remember, we're examiners. If anyone is talented, they should go to the castle," said Yu Wen Hou, his eyes were twinkling.

His interlocutor nodded, “I understand!”

—

Lin Feng and the others didn't know what was going on outside. At that moment, someone shouted out “Examiners, back! The new students have thirty minutes to get into the castle, otherwise we'll close it!”

That voice was extremely loud, and everybody frowned.

Dan Meng was surprised. Yu Wen Hou didn't hide his intentions at all. He stopped dispatching people, instead he told them to leave.

Surprisingly, Yu Wen dares resort to such methods to protect me, Dan Meng thought, pulling a long face. Of course, he knew that Lin Feng and the others wanted to kill him. He looked at Shang Yu and said using telepathy, “Shang Yu, go back, forget it this time.”

Then, Dan Meng looked at Bai Qi and Qiu Ming and ordered, “Bai Qi, Qiu Ming, come with me.”

Then, he moved back at full speed. Tantai was furious and wanted to chase him. However, Lin Feng shouted, “Tantai, stop!”

“Hmph!” Tantai groaned angrily, but stopped chasing them. Dan Meng was an examiner, they couldn't really kill him, but he had also tried to kill them, so the situation was different.

However, when everybody heard that the castle would close thirty minutes later, they started fighting again. The battles were quite cruel and intense.

Shang Yu pulled a long face. He had wanted to humiliate Tantai and the others, but in the end he ended up humiliated. It seemed like he would have to come back three months later.

“Don't forget me, we'll meet again!” called out Shang Yu as he recalled his demon blade, lacerating one of Huang Fu Long's illusions before running away.

“We won’t meet again,” Lin Feng replied icily. He was talking to Shang Yum as he released wind energies. He was extremely fast!

“Lacerate!” Shang Yu was startled, he hadn’t thought that Lin Feng wouldn’t let him go. Pitch-black blade lights reappeared.

Bzzz! A strong wind started blowing, Shang Yu grimaced and a gigantic demon blade appeared again. Nobody could get close to them.

However, Shang Yu saw Lin Feng punch the demon blade! It broke apart and dispersed into ashes as Lin Feng’s energies penetrated into his body.

Shang Yu’s expression changed drastically. A gigantic demon blade reappeared, he was in fusion with his blade as it descended from the sky.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously and punched the atmosphere again. That punch looked like the punch of a god, completely overwhelming and containing terrifying cosmic energies. Even though Shang Yu’s energies were terrifying, Lin Feng didn’t hesitate and continued moving forwards. He punched Shang Yu’s head, which exploded messily.

What an incredible guy!, thought Qiu Ming, who was observing. He had already moved away. He was stupefied. Lin Feng was strong and merciless. They wouldn’t meet again, because Lin Feng hadn’t let him leave!

Bai Qi knew about Lin Feng, so he wasn’t surprised. However, he was wondering how Shang Jun, a friend of his, would react now that Lin Feng had killed Shang Yu. Even if Lin Feng became a student at Champion University, it would be difficult between the two of them.

Dan Meng was far away in the distance, completely furious. Lin Feng had killed Shang Yu!

Lin Feng ignored both of them. He just glanced at Dan Meng,

then turned around. He had to get talismans.

“Tantai, Huang Fu Long, come with me!” said Lin Feng, moving like the wind. Huang Fu Long and Tantai didn’t have time to think about the reasons why Lin Feng was so strong, they had things to do.

They had to hurry, they didn’t have much time. Less than one fifth of them would go into the castle!

“Talisman!” shouted Lin Feng landing before someone and releasing demon energies. Tantai and Huang Fu Long blocked their path, and that person just handed over their talisman. Lin Feng and his friends promptly left.

On the other side, Lin Feng punched someone, that person was propelled away, his mouth bleeding. The man just threw their talisman at him.

Lin Feng couldn’t waste time, he didn’t have the time to fight for too long. He had to hurry and get as many talismans as possible. In a short time, he obtained more than ten talismans. Tantai and Huang Fu Long shared half of them and ran towards the castle.

“That castle contains a terrifying strength, we might get teleported to different places. It could be dangerous. Use your roar in case of danger,” Lin Feng told them. Then, they activated the gate with talismans.

——

Lin Feng appeared inside a mountain.

“As expected, a strange small world. The examiners will probably come in and look for me. They must be watching me.” Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered, and he moved like the wind. He didn’t need to hide since people were already observing him, so he decided to fly.

—

Huang Fu Long landed in a forest. He sensed a terrifying Qi

descending from the sky, it was as terrifying as a mountain. Huang Fu Long sensed a strong wind.

“How strong!” Huang Fu Long was shocked, then something descended from the sky and bombarded his body.

“Argh!” a dragon roared.

—

Tantai was also struggling. He had ended up in a depopulated place, and was in danger. He was furious as he retreated and shouted, “Son of a bitch, he wants to get his revenge!”

He released lion energies and rose up into the air.

—

Lin Feng stopped.. The dragon and the lion were roaring furiously, Tantai and Huang Fu Long had used the signal at the same time.

Lin Feng was annoyed. Huang Fu Long and Tantai were in two different places. He could only save one person!

—

Outside, Yu Wen Hou was watching everything. “That person is talented and strong. He could become a student at Champion University, but we need to see if he can be stronger than that. Who wants to go and check his full strength?”

Chapter 1741: Explosive Attacks

Wind and empty space cosmic energies surrounded Lin Feng. His eyes were filled with death. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was flowing in his fists. Thunder and death cosmic energies were exploding.

Slash! A terrifying light moved towards Lin Feng suddenly, pressuring him.

“Die!” Lin Feng was well prepared. He shouted furiously and death energies moved towards his enemy at full speed.

Bzzz! Lin Feng jumped forwards, and a light beam appeared. Qi whistled. The atmosphere shook violently.

Deva-Mara Kalpa strength streaked through the sky at full speed and destroyed the enemy’s energy. He raised his hands to block the attack, but his energies were destroyed. A terrifying strength surrounded him, and blood gushed out. The face of Lin Feng’s foe turned deathly pale, and he ran away.

Lin Feng raised his head and said, “If you try to block me, you’ll die!”

He continued flying, ignoring everyone else.

—

In the university, Yu Wen Hou and the others stared at Lin Feng. They were shocked by his behavior.

“He’s so arrogant, with such a strength, he dares provoke everyone...” Yu Wen Hou observed.

“I wouldn’t have thought that such a cultivator would take the exam of Champion University. He’s so arrogant, but he is a genius. We need to make him use his full strength to be sure, though,” he continued. He still sounded angry. “Who wants to go and try?”

“Even though many people are stuck outside the castle, quite a few still have entered. A few dozens. Even though we’ve still got

more people than them, it's dangerous for us to go in."

"Indeed, Yu Wen, we're good for now."

Two people had answered him. They didn't want to fight and they hoped that Yu Wen Hou wouldn't send them. They had come as examiners, they didn't want to fight against candidates, especially if they could be humiliated.

Yu Wen Hou looked at them and smiled indifferently. "I just want the exam to be perfect. Since you think it's not necessary, then why not. Let's do things according to the plan. You choose someone you want to fight, then you go into the crowd, and no matter who wins, after that person goes to the valley, they'll be sure to become students. The more we attack, the better the students we'll take we'll be. For the rest, no objection."

—

Outside, Lin Feng didn't know about that. At that moment, he had already arrived at Huang Fu Long's location. The young man who was attacking Huang Fu Long was incredibly strong, at least as strong as Tantai. Energies rolled in waves in the air. Huang Fu Long was being bombarded by his enemy!

Lin Feng arrived and used his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength as well as cursing energies. That person immediately gave up and left. He knew he couldn't defeat Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn't chase him either, saying to Huang Fu Long, "Are you alright?"

"I'm alright," Huang Fu Long answered. "Let's go and find Tantai! He's in trouble too!"

Lin Feng nodded and carried Huang Fu Long away. Tantai had chosen a path of virtue in his tribe. Their knowledge of medicine represented an extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. Tantai was very strong, even if he didn't admit it. even against Dan Meng, he couldn't die.

At that moment, the person who was fighting against Tantai wasn't weak, but he couldn't injure Tantai. Therefore, when he saw Lin Feng and Huang Fu Long arriving, he didn't hesitate to leave. Tantai swore furiously after him.

He said to Lin Feng, "Lin Feng, you bastard. He wanted to get his revenge!"

"I made them leave on purpose. Let's go. We don't need to care about such people," Lin Feng told Tantai. The three of them quickly left together.

However, Lin Feng was surprised when he realized that nobody else was attacking them. He didn't understand. Some people could certainly compete against them. Lin Feng was surprised because some people had attacked them, and now it had stopped.

After a long time, Lin Feng and the others found out that the small world was closed on the left, and on the right were mountains that couldn't be crossed. In the front, there were forests which were connected to the skies. They couldn't leave as they wished.

Some whistling sounds spread in the air, Lin Feng and the others saw someone getting bombarded by someone in the mountains, and blood splashed. They frowned and their facial expressions changed.

"Lin Feng, that's our destination" Huang Fu Long told Lin Feng.

"The real exam is going to start. That mountain is the exit, but getting out won't be that easy." Tantai was gazing into the distance.

"We can break our way through!" declared Lin Feng. His facial expression looked sharp.

"Lin Feng, there are too many strong cultivators here. If we can't get out together, you can try and leave alone, we can try next time again" Tantai said him.

“Don’t worry. The three of us will get out. I can lead the way, Huang Fu Long is injured. You, Tantai, help me crush our opponents,. When we see someone, we crush them.” Lin Feng started walking forwards. His eyes were pitch-black, and he looked like a demon. An indistinct Stream of the Nine Netherworlds appeared behind him..

“I understand, we can destroy people on our path!” agreed Tantai, releasing aggressive lion Qi. He looked like a scary beast.

The three friends walked forwards, destroying the trees, grass, and anything on their path. Lin Feng saw one silhouette in front of them, that person looked like a beast.

Bzzz! Lin Feng moved like the wind, releasing Deva-Mara strength which bombarded the beastly cultivator. That cultivator looked at Lin Feng ferociously, but when he saw the Source of the Nine Netherworlds, he was hypnotized, and started drowning in Lin Feng’s eyes.

He also heard the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, demonic will rolled in waves towards him, and he started turning into a demon. Back then, the demon emperor had used the Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony.

“You’re under my control!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He released even more demon energies. At the same time, Tantai released even more lion energies. The enemy’s determination and physical body were put under extreme pressure.

Boom! The man bombarded the atmosphere, his fist collided against Tantai’s fist. However, he was pushed backwards and groaned coldly.

Lin Feng got closer and released demonic will, but he didn’t attack. They would fight again later maybe.

The other remained silent for a few minutes before saying, “Please, gentlemen...”

“Thank you very much,” said Lin Feng, seeing the other off.

Tantai smiled appreciatively. “Lin Feng, you’re strong.”

“If anyone stops me...” said Lin Feng. The three friends moved forwards, meeting many strong cultivators. Each time Tantai couldn’t resist against them, Lin Feng fought against them. Nobody could stop them.

However, at that moment, Lin Feng saw three people in front of them. One of them looked at Lin Feng and told him, “With your strength, if you continue alone, you’ll pass the exam, but if you bring those two people, you won’t pass because the three of us will attack.”

Tantai and Huang Fu Long were stupefied. Those people were really strong. If they joined hands, then they’d be impossible to defeat.

“I hope I can become a student at Champion University, but with my friends.” said Lin Feng releasing demon energy. They were almost done!

Chapter 1742: New Student

“Since it’s an exam, you have to rely on strength to pass the exam, you can’t take your friends in,” said that person again. Terrifying energies surrounded Lin Feng.

“I’m not going to wait for ages, since we’re here, we’ll become students together,” Lin Feng took a step forwards, marks appeared around him and golden lights appeared indistinctly under Lin Feng’s feet.

Holy marks spell?, thought the three cultivators, looking at Lin Feng. His holy marks contained empty space energy, and looked terrifyingly powerful!

Bzzz! Lin Feng took a step forwards, the marks moved towards his opponents and intertwined. The men were stupefied. Those holy marks were complex, Lin Feng was casting a deployment spell!

“Go!” said Lin Feng, jumping forwards. A tree appeared and leaves flew in every direction. Golden lights invaded the atmosphere, while the three cultivators frowned. Lin Feng was strong! Those three people were already stuck in an empty space.

“Block!” One of them shouted furiously and released energies which moved towards Huang Fu Long on Lin Feng’s left. He bombarded the atmosphere and a terrifying and gigantic golden cauldron descended from the sky. Huang Fu Long could feel the pressure from it!

Cauldrons were heavy, swords were sharp, that cauldron was truly mighty!

No wonder that cultivator is a student of Champion University!, thought Huang Fu Long. Dragon chants started spreading in the air, and waves of Qi flowed out. At the same time, Lin Feng jumped forwards, a million golden lights appeared and surrounded

him, containing destructive death Kalpa strength.

How fast. I have to dodge!, thought that strong cultivator, scared to receive the attack.

Lin Feng rose up in the air as the cauldron bombarded the atmosphere, and at the same time, Huang Fu Long released his dragon Qi. But in the end he was pushed away and groaned with pain. His face was deathly pale.

How strong!, thought Lin Feng with a shiver. Surprisingly, the attack had made his muscles shake. However, he didn't stop moving, and continued attacking. Tantai was also getting attacked!

Golden lights surrounded Lin Feng, it was as if the atmosphere was going to explode. Lin Feng disappeared, and then reappeared in front of the cauldron summoner. He released Kalpa strength which looked like a snake. His attack was almost as powerful as the cauldron, but Lin Feng wasn't strong enough yet.

That person turned around and shouted furiously at him.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously, releasing cursing strength and destroying his enemy's willpower. His Kalpa energy was too oppressive, and his opponent was forced away.

Tantai was fighting against the other one. That battle was difficult, too.

The atmosphere was shaking. The three people were still fighting. Lin Feng had incredible attacks, and he was moving incredibly fast, too.

"With your strength, you already passed the exam. Concerning him, he's not bad, but he's not done." said one of the examiners to Lin Feng and Tantai. In the end he looked at Huang Fu Long. "That guy, with his current strength, he can't join us.

"It's important to travel. Practicing within Champion University is the best, though, and I want my friends to benefit from that opportunity too," insisted Lin Feng. "Please just move, you can't

stop me.” Lin Feng started releasing many cosmic energies in a dazzling manner. The three cultivators were stunned, Lin Feng controlled seven sorts of cosmic energies!

“If you can destroy my attack, then you can go!” said the strong cultivator who had the cauldron to Lin Feng.

“Alright!” agreed Lin Feng. “I will destroy your cauldron!”

“We’ll see!” That cultivator condensed his strength, the ancient cauldron appeared in his hand and energies rose to the skies.

“This technique is the Great Celestial Nine Cauldrons Skill. If you manage to learn it at a high level, you can absorb the strength of the earth and the sky and turn it into a terrifying Qi which will turn into nine cauldrons. It’s a special spell from Champion University!” that cultivator told Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked at him respectfully. Champion University transmitted skills to their students, amazing!

“I won’t use external strength, I’ll use strength which belongs to me,” said Lin Feng, releasing Deva-Mara Kalpa strength as demon, death and empty space cosmic energies.

“Go down!” shouted that cultivator mightily. The cauldron descended from the sky at full speed.

Lin Feng bombarded the atmosphere and moved like the wind. He collided with the cauldron, the impact hanging in the air. He could sense the energies of the cauldron, a medium-level emperor could destroy it!

“Rule!” Lin Feng shouted furiously and the cauldron was suddenly surrounded by marks. Explosions spread in the air, the atmosphere twisted, and the cauldron disappeared.

The two people moved back at the same time. The cauldron user moved his arm and started laughing like a madman. “Your physical body is so powerful, I’m happy to have fought against you.”

“Thank you,” nodded Lin Feng. He looked at the two others, they nodded agreement.

“It seems that we can’t block the three of you, Since it’s that way, you can go.”

“Thank you very much!” Lin Feng waved his hand. Tantai smiled, and the three friends continued their walk.

When they passed in front of the one who had the cauldron, he spoke up “My name is Qin Wu!”

“Lin Feng.” Lin Feng and his friends quickly left them behind.

—

The others looked at Qin Wu and asked, “Qin Wu, what do you think of Lin Feng?”

“He can control deployment spells, his strength is great, his willpower is great, his spells are great, he knows several cosmic energies, his future will be incredible!” replied Qin Wu. Even Princess Yu Wen wasn’t as strong as Lin Feng!

“The Celestial Godly University has a Champion. Champion University is not weak. They will have a Champion soon. Everybody thinks that King Ji Shang will become a Champion. Ji Chang’s Club will also become very powerful,” the other speaker put forth.

“Don’t you have the feeling you were born at the wrong time?” Qin Wu smiled. “The four universities of the Holy City compete all the time, and within each university people compete with each other as well. Ji Chang can oppress a whole crowd. Great Emperors and normal emperors don’t compete. Because of Ji Chang, it’s as if we don’t exist. But even that way, we have to remain positive and can’t let other people influence us.”

“You’re right. We don’t need to compare ourselves with Ji Chang’s Club. It’s just that I don’t like Ji Chang’s Club,” that examiner said unhappily. “He’s obstinate and unruly, he’s insane,

but the competition is so scary at university.”

“It’s just that Ji Chang’s Club is too big and powerful. They oppress students, but the university doesn’t get involved in such things. The world of cultivation is like that, people have to rely on themselves.”

—

Lin Feng and the others continued walking forwards, and as expected, nobody prevented them from passing. They had passed the exam.

When they arrived at the end of the path, there was a door.

“It must be the exit!” Tantai strode forwards eagerly. Lin Feng smiled. This guy was in a rush! Huang Fu Long and Tantai immediately entered the door.

Lights twinkled, Lin Feng followed them, and they all ended up in a vast public place. Only two other people were there, they had probably passed the exam, too.

Princess Yu Wen and the young man with the immortal energies. Yu Wen Jing stared at Lin Feng and his friends, surprised to see them.

Chapter 1743: Student Halls

Yu Wen Jing hadn't thought that Lin Feng would pass the exam.

"You're here, surprisingly," Yu Wen Jing said coldly. Hadn't Ye Wen killed that guy?

Lin Feng glanced at her calmly, and then looked at the young man with the immortal strength. There were only two people. Champion University was not easy to get in, no wonder its students were terrifyingly strong.

When Yu Wen Jing noticed that Lin Feng had basically dismissed her, she looked furious.

"Princess Yu Wen, are you always so rude?" said Lin Feng to Yu Wen Jing.

She smiled in a cold way and replied, "Nobody has ever told me I was rude."

"I just did," answered Lin Feng lightly. Around them, a cold Qi was emerging.

Bzzz! At that moment, someone else appeared among them. Tantai was stupefied and blurted out, "You're the bastard!"

The person was wearing a black robe, he was the one who had corroded Tantai's arm. He looked at everyone coolly and said, "It was the exam, now we passed so let's forget about what happened during it."

"You're very cruel," sniffed Tantai. He couldn't get his revenge now.

"Your Excellency, you're here too," said the newcomer to the young man with the immortal strength.

The young man nodded back. "Bu Lan Shan."

"Zu Yan."

“My name is Tantai. We’re now students!” blurted out Tantai, beaming at those two people. Nobody left, they all continued waiting. After having waited for a while, nobody else appeared there, so they realized that they might be the only ones who had passed the exam.

“Let’s walk around and take a look!” Tantai exclaimed. He couldn’t wait anymore. Even though Champion University was a university, it looked like an empire, it was so huge. The four universities were almost worlds in themselves. The entrance was the entrance to a small world!

“Some people are here,” Lin Feng spoke up. In the distance, a group of people appeared. Leading them was Yu Wen Hou, Dan Meng walked behind him.

“Princess.” said Yu Wen Hou nodding at Yu Wen Jing. “Please, come with me.”

“Alright,” agreed Yu Wen Jing.

Tantai glanced at her, his expression scornful. “That’s discrimination.”

“Hmph!” Dan Meng grunted coldly and looked at Lin Feng and the others. “You follow me!”

They all followed Yu Wen Hou. Very quickly, they saw a gigantic area with mountains, waterfalls, and so on. Qi filled the air with gentle waves. The scenery was spectacular, and the Qi felt very pleasant.

“Perfect for the soul and spirit. This place is amazing for cultivators,” declared Bu Lan Shan. Practicing in water and mountains was always better!

“Those are the ordinary student halls. I’ll show you your new places,” Dan Meng said to the group. He said to Bu Lan Shan and Zu Yan, “You two can choose a territory where you want to live.”

“Champion University is so big that students can live alone in a

gigantic field,” smiled Tantai. Bu Lan Shan and Zu Yan chose a place.

“Oh and by the way, the door you crossed after the exam wasn’t the main door. You all need a Champion Card to cross the doors, they are not open to the public. Also, many places here require Champion Cards. I will make them soon.” said Dan Meng to the two new students, who nodded and walked over to their private territories. They didn’t enter their residences though, waiting to see where Lin Feng and the others would go.

Dan Meng brought Lin Feng and the others to other residences, that looked old and decrepit. He said to Lin Feng and his friends. “We don’t have any more space. You can temporarily stay here.”

“What?” Tantai looked at Dan Meng icily. “The three of us in one place?”

“You’re abusing your power to avenge your personal grudges,” Huang Fu Long noted coolly. Living together in one residence wasn’t a problem for them. Even though the residence was old, it was still better than living outside. However, they were furious because of Dan Meng’s behavior, he was clearly getting his revenge.

“I help you find dwellings and you dare be disrespectful? Watch your words!” snorted Dan Meng unhappily. “I’ve been at Champion University for many years. Even though we don’t accept many new students, we still recruit students every three months, and it has always been that way. Right now there isn’t enough space, what should I do? Make other people leave their residences?”

Lin Feng and his friends had killed Shang Yu, it was only the beginning for them. Shang Jun was gone for the time being, but if he knew that they had killed Shang Yu, the situation wouldn’t be the same.

Even though Lin Feng and the others were talented, at Champion

University, everybody was talented. Lin Feng had offended Yu Wen Jing and killed Shang Yu, he had also offended Dan Meng. The situation was not bright for him.

Tantai looked furious, he wanted to say something, but Lin Feng spoke first. “Thank you for making efforts, Your Excellency.”

“As long as you realize and admit it, that’s fine,” answered Dan Meng, smiling coldly. He then turned around and left. After a few seconds, he turned around and said to Lin Feng and the others. “Besides, you were not supposed to become students here!”

“Bastard.” said Tantai releasing bestial Qi as he watched the examiner go. He wanted to kill Dan Meng.

“No need to be in a rush. We’re now students at Champion University. We need to abide by the rules After all, he didn’t say anything to us. If we offend him, it could get bad for us,” Lin Feng reminded Tantai and Huang Fu Long.

They both nodded and tried to calm down. They still thought that Dan Meng was a bastard, though!

The three of them walked around. Cultivators didn’t really care about having luxurious homes actually, and beds weren’t important either. The problem was that Tantai felt humiliated.

—

A group of people came over to the newcomers. More examiners!

Qin Wu was in the group of people. He looked at Bu Lan Shan and Zu Yan and asked, “Is that your residence?”

“Indeed!” replied Bu Lan Shan with a smile.

“If there’s any problem, you can come and ask me. By the way, where are the three others?” Qin Wu asked the two newcomers.

Bu Lan Shan gazed into the distance and pointed. “I think they’re there.”

“What?” Qin Wu frowned and asked, “Who assigned you

residences?”

“His name was Dan Meng,” Bu Lan Shan remembered absently.

“No wonder.” Qin Wu’s eyes were twinkling. “Did he give you Champion Cards yet?”

“He said he was going to do them...” Bu Lan Shan frowned, he had the sensation something dodgy was going on.

“Hmph!” Qin Wu groaned angrily, and told them. “They already have the cards!. Let’s go and see Lin Feng and the others.”

“Alright...” Bu Lan Shan frowned. They already had the cards? Dan Meng had lied to them? They had a lot to learn.

Chapter 1744: Champion Hall

Even though Lin Feng was already in his room, he sensed that Qin Wu and some people were getting closer, so he went out again and greeted them.

“Lin Feng.” Qin Wu looked at Lin Feng and said: “Dan Meng made the three of you stay in the same house?”

“Indeed!” Lin Feng nodded.

“Dan Meng went too far!” Qin Wu looked furious. There were many empty houses. Dan Meng and the others were examiners, but they were also in charge of guiding new students. Making Lin Feng and two other people live in the same place was ridiculous.

“When he gives us our Champion Cards, I hope he’ll give us a good explanation!” Tantai rumbled.

Qin Wu shook his head. “The Champion Cards are already ready, he wants to create problems.”

“What?” Tantai looked furious again. “He wants to threaten us? Would he dare not give us the cards?”

Lin Feng frowned and asked, “Aren’t there rules at university?”

“The rules are not strict. You have to rely on yourself here. Even though it’s a university, the competition is even worse than in the outside world because universities don’t care about your social status. Of course, being from a very rich and powerful family from the Holy City can be helpful, just like Princess Yu Wen, for example. You have probably understood that already.”

“There are new students quite often, every three months, so the administration lets different faculties take care of those things. This time, Ji Chang’s Club managed the exam, and Yu Wen Hou in particular. He has the cards and controls them.”

“Hmph! I don’t want a card anymore,” Huang Fu Long said

unhappily.

“You can’t, you must have a Champion Card. You won’t be able to come back from outside if you don’t have one. The Champion Hall also requires a card. You NEED a card!” Qin Wu told them emphatically. “You just arrived so you don’t know much about the university. I’ll show you around and tell you more about the place!”

“Thank you very much!” Lin Feng said appreciatively. Ji Chang’s Club was a powerful club in Champion University. Yu Wen Hou, Dan Meng and the others were members of Ji Chang’s Club. Qin Wu wanted to help Lin Feng and the others.

“No need. If I didn’t admire you for your strength, I wouldn’t help.” Qin Wu smiled wholeheartedly.

At that moment, someone else arrived.

Lin Feng looked surprised. He knew nobody in Champion University, but that person seemed to be coming for them. Who was that?

“You are new students, right?” the new arrival said to Lin Feng and the others coldly.

“Indeed, could you please introduce yourself, Your Excellency?” asked Bu Lan Shan indifferently.

“Dan Meng told me to tell you that he couldn’t come. If you want your Champion Cards, you need to go to his residence,” said that person. Then, he left again. Lin Feng and the others were stupefied. As Qin Wu had said, Dan Meng was trying to cause trouble, he didn’t want to give them Champion Cards.

“Don’t be furious. Ji Chang’s Club is always aggressive. It’s not the first time that something like this happened. Similar things happened in the past when Ji Chang’s Club managed the exams. Even if you go and ask for your Champion Cards, I doubt he’ll give them to you,” Qin Wu informed them sourly. Ji Chang’s Club was

always like that, it seemed.

“Can we kill people in Champion University?” Lin Feng asked suddenly. Qin Wu was surprised, asking such a question was a bit strange. Lin Feng seemed too impulsive sometimes...

“You are largely free here, but there are still some rules. You can’t kill people of the same faculty as you. If you really want to kill someone, you’ll need to sign a contract with them and agree on a battle to death. If you don’t have such a document and kill someone, the university might be furious,” said Qin Wu. “University is different from the outside world. If you could kill people as you wish, it would be too chaotic. Imagine if you were really strong and someone looked for someone stronger to kill you. The situation would degenerate quickly. Besides, imagine if students from rich families from the Holy City got killed, the situation would be even scarier.”

“Alright,” Lin Feng said, understanding the problem. The university had existed for a long time, and rich families from the Holy City sent their children there. Yu Wen Jing and Yu Wen Hou were good examples.

“Let’s walk and chat at the same time,” said Qin Wu, rising up into the air. Lin Feng and the others followed suit.

“We can’t kill, but battles are unavoidable, I think,” Bu Lan Shan spoke up.

“Of course! If you don’t fight, then what would be the point of university? As long as you don’t kill people, no problem,” smiled Qin Wu. “Some strong people can oppress others that way. Cultivation is about constantly surpassing others. Battles happen all the time. It’s normal.”

At that moment, Lin Feng and the group started seeing more and more people. The university had existed for a long time, so there were many strong cultivators there. Lin Feng realized that the student halls were unpopulated in comparison with the rest of the

place.

“Can you see the palace there?” Qin Wu smiled indifferently and pointed. The edifice was surrounded by clouds.

“How majestic!” Tantai said with a sigh. The palace was gigantic.

“It’s the Champion Hall, students must go there, and they need their Champion Cards to get in. With ordinary cards, you can only go to the first floor. And you must have already guessed what you can find inside: skills, spells, techniques, deployment spells, holy marks, weapons, and so on. It gives you access to all-embracing power. It’s gigantic. Of course, the best things are on the higher floors.

“I received my Nine Cauldrons Celestial Qi Skill from the Champion Hall.”

“The one you used against me?” asked Bu Lan Shan.

“Indeed,” Qin Wu nodded.

“On which floor?” asked Zu Yan. He had also fought against Qin Wu. The Nine Cauldrons Celestial Qi Skill was terrifyingly powerful and explosive.

“Ninth floor!” Qin Wu replied.

“The ninth floor?” Zu Yan frowned. “You said that with ordinary Champion Cards you could only go to the ground floor, so what are the prerequisites to get to the ninth floor?”

“I’ll take you somewhere and you’ll understand!” Qin Wu told them. Then, they continued moving forwards. Lin Feng and the others were skeptical, but didn’t ask more questions. They continued walking, and soon Lin Feng saw a mountain, with a waterfall coming out of a cave on its slopes.

At the top of the cave, there were letters written in golden paint.

Champion Palace. The eyes of Lin Feng and the others twinkled.

Champion, Lin Feng was familiar with that word. Three days

before taking the exam of Champion University, he had gone to the Celestial Godly University with Jun Mo Xi and had seen Ying Cheng the Champion.

Champions, in students' jargon, were associated with being extremely strong and glorious. For universities, it meant glory, honor, and an incredible reputation.

People went in and out the palace freely. Qin Wu continued forwards. "Come in with me!"

Lin Feng crossed the waterfall and went into the palace in the cave. There was water everywhere, twinkling like thousands of crystals.

Inside the palace, there were three walls with many words written on them.

"Champion Zhan, Champion Ao, Champion Tian Yuan, Champion Shen Xiang..." Lin Feng and the others read the words. They were all ancient Champions. There was a short introduction under each name. The one at the top was the founder of Champion University. He was proud, obstinate and unruly, but he had gone to the Dragon Clan to kill people and come back, astonishing many people. All these Champions had amazed the whole region.

"You know about Champions, right?" Qin Wu asked them all.

"Yes. I've even met Ying Cheng, and I've been to the Celestial Godly University. I've seen the stone plate and know a little about the history of Champions," replied Lin Feng.

"Champion University is the same. All those people were Champions. We don't write names of Champions on here anymore unless they've accomplished something incredible." Qin Wu told them reverently.

Accomplished something incredible?

"The four universities of the Holy City have educated millions of geniuses. Many of them have not become famous, but many of

them have also amazed the whole world. All those Champions have accomplished incredible things and have become famous in the whole world.," he continued.

Many incredible cultivators had studied in the Holy City at university. The universities of the Holy City enjoyed an incredible reputation!

Chapter 1745: Ranking List

“I wonder when my name will be in the list,” Tantai chortled, laughing loudly and wholeheartedly.

Lin Feng’s heart was beating faster. He was excited. To become a Champion, people had to think like Champions. Cultivation was a step-by-step process. It required hard work!

Lin Feng read the whole list in front of him and then looked at the two other walls covered with lists. All the names were beautifully carved.

The list on the left had only one column and the one on the right had three columns.

“Ji Chang.” Lin Feng looked at the names and at the very top, there was Ji Chang’s name.

“Is that a student’s name?” asked Lin Feng. He was curious.

“Indeed. Champions who have accomplished great things have their names carved here. On the left side, there are about a hundred people, they are the hundred best, they have the potential to become Champions. After having been selected, they can take the exam,” Qin Wu confirmed.

Everybody nodded. They understood, the list on the left was for potential Champions!

“And on the right, it’s also a list, but the distinction between people’s cultivation levels is clear on that list; low-level emperors, medium-level emperors and high-level emperors. That’s why that list is divided into three,” continued Qin Wu.

“The competition in Champion University is intense. Everybody can be on one of those lists. You asked me why I am able to go to the ninth floor? Precisely for that reason! I’m 29th on the list, I could become a Champion. I obtained the Level Nine Champion Cards, so I can go to the ninth floor.”

“The list determines the type of Champion Card you get. Stronger cultivators obtain better things.” Huang Fu Long’s eyes were twinkling with enthusiasm. He wanted to see his name on the list!

“Qin Wu, 29th on the list. I will definitely rank better than you at some point!” boasted Tantai, scratching his head and laughing.

There are elders and students in this palace. Students can become really strong at university, thought Lin Feng. That palace was a strange place. Even if he wasn’t as strong as some cultivators on the list, he still felt excited.

Students here were all incredible cultivators. Everybody dreamt of having their name carved on the list.

People on the list are incredible, thought Bu Lan Shan. Even if two names coincided, that was fine, but those who had the potential to become Champions were rare and probably extremely strong.

“It seems like I underestimated the four universities. Qin Wu is incredible strong. Surprisingly, he’s 29th on the list, and there are hundreds of emperors in the list. How many are there currently?” asked Zu Yan. He was curious.

“I don’t know, a lot. Not everybody can practice cultivation really fast. Even very talented low-level emperors need ten, twenty, or even thirty years to become medium-level emperors, sometimes even longer. And for medium-level emperors to become high-level emperors, it’s even harder to say. Therefore, there are many geniuses in the four universities of the Holy City. Half of those incredible cultivators have amazed the whole world and the best cultivators of the three main cities have usually studied at university,” Qin Wu answered thoughtfully. “Rich monarchic and ancient clans always send their kids to university.”

Qin Wu had explained everything to everybody. Lin Feng understood perfectly. The universities were famous, so more and

more strong cultivators studied at university, so they also became bigger and bigger.

“What about great emperors? There aren’t any on the list?” asked Lin Feng.

“Let’s go out to talk,” Qin Wu replied, and they left the cave.

“There is no list for great emperors here, but in the Holy City, there are two lists, one for great emperors and one for normal emperors. Ancestors have made those two lists. They organized a big competition in the Holy City with great emperors and emperors. Those who defeated emperors and great emperors could be on the list,” Qin Wu told them.

Everybody understood. Many people also liked challenging stronger cultivators just to evaluate their strength, not just for fame.

“So if I defeat you, will I replace you on the list?” asked Lin Feng.

Qin Wu rolled his eyes and said, “It is extremely rare for new students to be on the list that quickly, but you’re right. If you defeat me, then you’ll replace me on the list, I’ll rank 30th and everyone below me will lose one position in the rankings. No matter who the new ones are on the list, if you are already on the list, you must progress constantly to stay on it and move ahead.”

“Look!” Qin Wu had brought them to some mountains and rivers. There was a palace suspended in the sky, but it looked like an illusion.

“Some incredible cultivators from antiquity live there in the celestial mountains. They have their own palaces apparently, but I’ve never been there. Only those who are Champions can go there. Some of those strong cultivators also recruit disciples sometimes, but if you’re not a champion, you stand no chance. You must become stronger and stronger using what the university has to offer.”

“I think you want to go and see,” Tantai said to Qin Wu, clapping on his shoulders and laughing.

“Of course, very few people can go there!” said Qin Wu.

Tantai’s eyes twinkled. “I wonder what the difference between those teachers and the others is?”

“The ancient elders are great emperors, or even great emperors’ teachers. It is a particular status. You see that place opposite the celestial mountains?” Qin Wu asked them, gazing into the distance.

“It’s vast and desolate, a whole world.

“We live in the central part of Champion University but all around us, there are many things which were created by the ancestors. They also left many things there for the younger generations to study. If you are interested and have time, you can go and see at some point.

“And also, there’s an even more important place. Just remember that place for the future, let’s go and see this one. It’s called Edict Palace, a news center. For example, you can read about new historical remains which have been found, or precious items.”

Thanks to the news, Champion University can stay updated, thought Lin Feng, smiling to himself. Indeed, that place seemed interesting.

“Let’s go back. You need your Champion Cards!” Qin Wu said. After going back, the atmosphere became very lively, because a new student had challenged a strong cultivator whose name was on the list.

Chapter 1746: Strong Cultivator At The Door

“A new student?” Qin Wu was stupefied, he looked at Lin Feng and the others. He seemed pensive.

“Yu Wen Jing? Or a low-level emperor?” Lin Feng and Qin Wu glanced at each other.

Qin Wu grinned. “Let’s go and see!”

“Indeed.” Lin Feng was also curious. Only those whose names were on the list could get better Champion Cards. Lin Feng wanted to go to the better floors of the Champion Hall, so he had to replace someone who was on the list.

The people who were on the list couldn’t refuse a challenge. That was a rule in Champion University: If I’m stronger than you, then I have the right to replace you.

Champion University supported such behavior. Besides, there were many people on the list, so there were more people to challenge, and their cultivation level was openly indicated.

“It must be Yu Wen Jing, low-level emperor type of battle,” whispered Qin Wu. The group continued running. As expected, there were two people on a battle stage. One of them was wearing a white and blue robe, elegant with an extraordinary Qi. The other one was a beautiful and proud-looking woman: Yu Wen Jing.

“Yu Wen Jing fought against me during the exam. She could beat me. The Yu Wen Clan is powerful, it’s an ancient Holy City of the Holy City. And the person Yu Wen Jing challenged is the 30th on the list, so just after me. His name is Long Yuan. She immediately challenged the 30th one. That’s surprising,” whispered Qin Wu.

“Sword will?” Lin Feng was surprised. Yu Wen Jing was releasing sword will, and a sword was appearing.

Champion University had a rule, to fight against people who were on the lists, students couldn't use weapons.

Long Yuan released a dark energy which rose up in the air and turned into a pitch-black plate containing a terrifying strength.

“Long Yuan has an extraordinary body type because of his spirit, he can modify strength. He knows two sorts of cosmic energies: earth and evolution. His attacks are explosive. His attacks aren't weaker than my Nine Cauldrons Celestial Qi Skill. He's 30th and I'm 29th, so if we fought the battle would be really complicated.”

When Qin Wu finished talking, the two on stage had already started fighting. The sky and the earth were shaking. A gigantic palace appeared, it might be able to kill Yu Wen Jing. However, Yu Wen Jing's sword will continued rising to the skies. A strong wind started blowing. Threads of sword energies invaded the wholesky, it was ice-cold and looked like sharp snow.

Yu Wen Jing had condensed his sword with four types of energies, she understood many different cosmic energies too!

“She knows four types of energies?” Lin Feng was surprised. That sword contained four types of cosmic energies: fire, water, wind and snow. Her sword attack looked great, a beautiful woman carrying out beautiful attacks.

Even though she's despicable, she's quite strong, thought Huang Fu Long, watching Yu Wen Jing. Long Yuan's attack was being oppressed.

“She understands how to fuse cosmic energies pretty well. Not bad. She's quite strong. She'll definitely end up in the list,” Qin Wu said when he saw Yu Wen Jing's strength. He was surprised. During the exam, it seemed Yu Wen Jing hadn't used her full strength.

Long Yuan is already using his spirit, he's going to lose, thought Lin Feng. Long Yuan's spirit was a white light which surrounded

his whole body. He could modify physical and immaterial strength because of his special body. When breaking through to the Huang Qi layer, his evolution abstruse energy had turned into cosmic energy.

Long Yuan released his spirit and his strength suddenly became explosive. Yu Wen Jing's sword attack was pushed backwards and Long Yuan's stone punch blocked the sword attack.

"Four Seasons Absolute Sword!" shouted a voice furiously. Suddenly, the atmosphere started changing very quickly and mysteriously, like the four seasons. It started raining sword energies again. Yu Wen Jing's attacks were really beautiful.

Boom! A terrifying sound spread through the air, a dazzling light streaked across the sky and the lights dispersed. The two fighters were far away from each other again. Long Yuan was bleeding and his face was pale.

"I wouldn't have thought that a new student could be so strong. I lost. You can go to the Champion Palace and get a better Champion Card," Long Yuan said to Yu Wen Jing. He didn't look disappointed at all. There were many geniuses in Champion University. Losing was normal. New students were rarely that strong, but it happened.

Yu Wen Jing had used Long Yuan to prove how strong she was, It was a bit sad, but that was life.

Yu Wen Jing moved at full speed towards the Champion Palace. The list had to be changed.

"Yu Wen Jing is the princess of her clan. She's beautiful and strong. Not bad. I wish she could be my girl," spoke up a laughing young man.

"You should say that in front of Yu Wen Jing." someone next to him teased gun. "She's now 30th on the list, she's probably the strongest of all the new low-level emperors."

“Not necessarily. I’ve heard of two new students who are extremely strong and who have fought against Yu Wen Jing. I don’t know if it’s true or not, but if it is, then they must be at least as strong as her.”

“Lin Feng, you still haven’t obtained your Champion Card, what do you intend to do?” asked Qin Wu, smiling at him.

“Since Dan Meng told us to go and take them, then we’ll go I think,” said Lin Feng. “Where is Dan Meng?”

“I’ll take you there!” replied Qin Wu.

“Qin Wu, no need, it’s too inconvenient for you.” said Lin Feng, he was already very grateful for everything he had done for them. Dan Meng and Yu Wen Hou were friends, they were also members of Ji Chang’s Club, Lin Feng didn’t want Qin Wu to get involved.

“It’s part of my tasks,” Qin Wu replied firmly. He didn’t mind. Thus, he continued on and brought Lin Feng and the others to another place. After a short time, they arrived above a group of palaces.

“That’s the palace where Dan Meng lives,” said Qin Wu pointing at one of the buildings.

“How big. What a Qi. He has such an amazing palace and he makes the three of us live together!” Tantai was furious and released Qi which began to whistle in the air.

“Let’s steal his palace!” snarled Huang Fu Long furiously.

Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling as he shouted, “Dan Meng, come out!”

“Dan Meng, come out!”

His voice resonated everywhere. Some people rose up in the air. The crowd was surprised, who were those people with Qin Wu?

Quickly, Dan Meng came out of his palace. He and some other people rose up in the air. He looked at Lin Feng coldly. He had the

Champion Cards, and Lin Feng dared act disrespectfully?

“What do you want?” asked Dan Meng glancing at them. The new students were all there except, Yu Wen Jing.

“Bastard, you make the three of us live in one palace and you didn’t give us our Champion Cards, and now you dare ask us what we want?” spat back Tantai.

“I’ve already explained everything. We don’t have enough space, your residence is just temporary. If anything becomes free, I’ll let you know. Concerning the Champion Cards, I’m sorry, I don’t have them.” replied Dan Meng acidly. He looked at Zu Yan and Bu Lan Shan: “You both have a residence, what else can I do for you?”

“Champion Cards,” said Bu Lan Shan indifferently.

“I don’t have them. I’m sorry,” replied Dan Meng.

“Very good.” Lin Feng’s eyes were filled with ice-cold lights. “You are in charge of the new students. We are new students. You make the three of us live in the same residence and you don’t want to give us our Champion Cards. Dan Meng, I would like to challenge you to a battle to death in front of everyone! I want a contract with you.”

“Grrr!” Dan Meng’s heart started pounding. His face turned pale. He knew how strong Lin Feng was, he had killed Ye Wen! He was terrifyingly strong!

He couldn’t refuse Lin Feng’s challenge, otherwise, what would everybody think of him in Champion University? He would lose face if he refused, after all, he had been at university for a while and Lin Feng was new.

Qin Wu is such a bastard!, thought Dan Meng. Lin Feng wouldn’t have known about contracts for battles to death if Qin Wu hadn’t told him about them. Dan Meng hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would challenge him to a battle to death though.

Chapter 1747: Tragic

A battle to the death! The crowd around looked excitedly. They wanted to see Lin Feng and Dan Meng's battle.

It was still the day of the exam and the atmosphere was lively. They had heard that a new student had challenged Long Yuan, and now a new student had challenged Dan Meng to a battle to death. How interesting!

The most amusing part was that Dan Meng seemed to be hesitating, so Lin Feng was probably quite strong.

Dan Meng is in charge of the new students, he made those three people settle in the same residence and he didn't give them their Champion Cards! He probably hadn't thought one of the new students would challenge him to a death battle!, thought the crowd. They were staring fixedly at Dan Meng. What was he going to say?

"Do you know what a Champion's contract is?" asked Dan Meng coldly.

"Do you accept or not?" shouted Lin Feng grimly. He then jumped forwards and released Qi. Did Dan Meng think he could change the topic? He had two options: battle to death, or lose his reputation! If he refused to fight against a new student, then he wouldn't be able to stay at the university!

Dan Meng was furious. Someone arrived at full speed and asked, "What's going on?"

"You Wu Ji." Dan Meng suddenly looked happy and relieved. He didn't look at Lin Feng, he looked at You Wu Ji and said, "A new student doesn't know how to differentiate good from bad. He challenged me to a battle to the death. I don't feel like fighting a baby boy, though. Brother You, long time no see. You must have progressed a lot. Help me take care of that new boy. You're a real

hero.”

The crowd looked at him in a strange way. You Wu Ji had shown up at the best moment. Anyway, Dan Meng was despicable. You Wu Ji was 41st on the list and like Dan Meng, he was also a member of Ji Chang’s Club, but Dan Meng couldn’t compete with him. Dan Meng was strong, but in Ji Chang’s Club, he was quite weak and just took care of small things.

Poor new student. You Wu Ji will definitely help Dan Meng!, thought the crowd.

“Are all the new students that arrogant?” asked You Wu Ji, staring at Lin Feng and walking towards him.

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng, glancing at You Wu Ji dismissively. You Wu Ji frowned and looked amused.

“Interesting. New students are more and more insane. Dan Meng, you were right, it seems! Let’s show him what he’s really worth. Some people think they can be as arrogant as they were in the outside world at university,” mused You Wu Ji contemptuously. He perfectly knew what kind of people passed the exams to become university students: people from rich families or very talented people. However, at university, those things didn’t matter, only strength mattered.

Those new students needed to have some good battles to realize some things.

“You Wu Ji, 41st in the ranking list. You’re new, I’ll be merciful,” You Wu Ji introduced himself with a cold smile.

“Damn, fuck off!” shouted Tantai furiously. 41st, so what? Qin Wu was 29th, Lin Feng would try and fight against some people from the list at some point too.

“Eh?” You Wu Ji was stupefied. He said coldly, “How insolent!”

“Go away now. We will fight at some point if you want, but first I want Dan Meng to accept my challenge. I’ll kill him and then you

and me will fight. I'm afraid that if I fight against you first, then Dan Meng will find another excuse not to fight," Lin Feng sniffed disdainfully, glancing at Dan Meng mockingly. "No need to use him as an excuse. We will fight to death today, if you don't refuse, then stop wasting my time!"

"Dan Meng, no need to hide. If you refuse to fight, then give us your residence and Champion Cards and kneel down before us to apologize. Then, maybe we'll let you off," Tantai announced loftily. Didn't dare? If Dan Meng didn't accept the challenge, they had to make him suffer at least. He had made them come to get their own Champion Cards?

They were here now!

It seems like those people aren't going to let Dan Meng off, thought the crowd in amusement. Lin Feng had even said he would fight against You Wu Ji afterwards!

Lin Feng wasn't going to let Dan Meng off, of course. Dan Meng kept bullying them!

"You Wu Ji, step aside now. Lin Feng and Dan Meng want to fight," said Qin Wu. Then, he looked at Dan Meng and spat out, "Concerning you, you're a student too. You bully people and now you're trying to avoid fighting. Will you fight or not? Talk now!"

"Qin Wu!" Dan Meng was furious. He couldn't do much! "I accept!"

"Very good!" Lin Feng's eyes were filled with flames of fury. Some lights appeared and words appeared in the air, it was the contract. Lin Feng said icily, "Contract for a battle to the death!"

That was what Qin Wu had taught him, they needed contracts to fight to the death at university. People couldn't kill others at university otherwise, the rules were very strict.

"I agree, battle to the death," hissed Dan Meng, releasing lights too. It was the same contract, the two contracts collided and

disappeared. They had agreed, and the university wouldn't get involved.

You Wu Ji moved away to give them space.

Tantai and the others looked at Dan Meng disdainfully. Dan Meng was doomed!

Bzzz! Dan Meng jumped forwards, and a strong wind started blowing, a terrifying Qi moved towards Lin Feng at full speed.

“Die!” shouted Dan Meng furiously. A terrifying tank of water appeared and descended from the sky at full speed towards Lin Feng while emitting rumbling sounds.

A skill from Champion Hall, Purple Lake Tank, how did Dan Meng obtain it?, thought the crowd in surprise. That technique was incredibly powerful, it was a gigantic tank as big as a lake falling from the sky. If Dan Meng hadn't been a member of Ji Chang's Club, he wouldn't have been able to obtain it!

Lin Feng must be really strong, otherwise Dan Meng wouldn't have needed to use the Purple Lake Tank. Destroying Dan Meng won't be that easy either!, thought the crowd.

The purple tank descended from the sky, it was a truly brutal attack. Lin Feng already felt how oppressive its energies were.

“You want to die!” shouted Dan Meng hoarsely. He shook his head and released more Qi to make the tank accelerate.

Layers of armor appeared around Lin Feng. At the same time, he finally moved, condensing wind cosmic energy and flying at full speed towards the tank.

Is he insane?, thought the crowd. Lin Feng turned into a light beam and collided with the tank. It started crackling! Lin Feng was surrounded by destructive strength and continued moving towards Dan Meng!

Boom! Explosions spread in the air, the tank blew apart and a

punch crashed onto Dan Meng's chest. Lin Feng then started punching him unceasingly. Crackling sounds spread through the sky. The crowd was nervous for Dan Meng. His bones were shattering!

What a powerful physical strength! His physical body has already broken through to the Huang Qi layer, he can oppress Dan Meng!, thought the crowd, shivering. At that moment, Dan Meng's life was already in Lin Feng's hands. His face turned deathly pale, nobody could help him, he had agreed to fight to the death!

"Stop!" shouted You Wu Ji, furiously releasing Qi to pressure Lin Feng.

Lin Feng ignored him and looked at Dan Meng, saying icily, "Give me the Champion Cards."

"Let me off first." said Dan Meng. He had already lost his reputation and was humiliated. He wasn't strong enough compared to Lin Feng.

Boom! Lin Feng continued punching his chest, bones kept breaking. Dan Meng gave out a horrible shriek and his face became even paler.

"How dare you!" shouted You Wu Ji furiously. Lin Feng dared kill someone from Ji Chang's Club?

"Champion Cards," Lin Feng repeated emotionlessly. He was fixedly staring at Dan Meng. An energy surrounded Dan Meng, and at the same time, Lin Feng raised his fist again, if he could destroy Dan Meng at any moment!

Chapter 1748: Apologize Or...!

Dan Meng's bones were broken, he had the feeling he was going to collapse. Lin Feng definitely dared to kill him!

At that moment, Dan Meng was terrified. He regretted that he had accepted a fight against Lin Feng!

"I'll give them to you!" Dan Meng said weakly. He took out the Champion Cards. There was one bar on the cards, they were Level One Champion Cards.

Lin Feng took them and said icily, "Will you give me your residence, too?"

Dan Meng was petrified, he just nodded. His life was in Lin Feng's hands, they had agreed to fight to the death. He had no choice.

"Alright!" Dan Meng nodded helplessly.

"Find good places for my two friends too!" Lin Feng continued grimly.

"I will!" agreed Dan Meng with a whimper.

"Alright! NOW!" Lin Feng stated, still holding onto Dan Meng.

"Some of my friends live in residences next to mine, you can have them!" cried Dan Meng. Some of the people behind him were surprised, but since his life was in Lin Feng's hands, it didn't matter. Dan Meng's life was more important than a house.

"You should have done that before," Lin Feng told him scornfully. Then, he released energies which invaded Dan Meng's body, before dropping him on the ground. He didn't kill the bastard, but it would probably take half a year for Dan Meng to recover. Killing him wasn't important to Lin Feng.

"You were reckless," said Tantai, walking forwards, his fury partially sated. Dan Meng had kept humiliating them, but now he

was injured and wouldn't recover for a long time, Lin Feng had taught him a good lesson.

"Take the Champion Cards!" Lin Feng said to his friends, handing them out.

Qin Wu came up to him and said, "Each card has a mother and a son part. Put the son card in your third eye. If you die, the university will know about it thanks to the mother card. Also, if your card level increases, then they will increase the level of your mother card, and the son card will adapt accordingly."

Lin Feng looked at the card, smiled, and nodded before he put his card in his third eye. His third eye twinkled.

"What a strange thing." Lin Feng smiled.

You Wu Ji landed in front of Lin Feng, he looked furious and said, "I will let you off for now, Ji Chang's Club will make a decision concerning your case, be ready to plead for acquittal!" He moved over in front of Dan Meng and said, "Let's carry him!"

A group of people took the crippled examiner and left with him.

"Plead for acquittal?" Lin Feng looked angry. What was that supposed to mean? Did Ji Chang's Club have their own court of justice, or what?

People around looked at Lin Feng in amusement. That guy wasn't weak, he had easily defeated Dan Meng. But now Ji Chang's Club wasn't going to let him off. Even though Dan Meng had bullied Lin Feng and his friends, Ji Chang's Club didn't care and protected their members above all. After all, Ji Chang's Club was in charge of the exam, and Dan Meng had been humiliated!

"You should hide and practice cultivation for a while. You need to become stronger. Ji Chang's Club might send people for you!" said someone to Lin Feng.

"Indeed. You Wu Ji will not let you off, and Ji Chang's Club is very powerful. Among the ten best cultivators of Ji Chang's Club,

there are three you can't defeat."

"Thank you everyone for your advice," said Lin Feng, smiling at those people with a smile that really wasn't. Then, he walked towards Dan Meng's residence, which had now become his.

"Hehe, students are proud. Besides, he's a very good cultivator. We can't blame him for being like that. He's stubborn but at university, it's not always a good idea to act like that," said one of the smiling onlookers. He remembered when he had become a new student, he had been motivated and proud. But as time passed, he had to calm down.

Huang Fu Long sensed the Qi and sighed. "Ji Chang's Club chose a good place."

"Of course, they are very powerful. No group can compete with them in Champion University," Qin Wu told them. "This time, Dan Meng bullied you, he didn't even want to give you your Champion Cards. Now Ji Chang's Club is going to be angry at you. Stay calm and discreet.

"Besides, Lin Feng, you're very talented. You'll be on the champion's list sooner or later. As long as nobody defeats you, you will rise up in the ranking list," said Qin Wu, warning Lin Feng and the others.

"So it means that we have to hide?" Tantai asked unhappily.

"Just don't provoke Ji Chang's Club. Since Ying Cheng became a Champion, Ji Chang keeps practicing cultivation really hard. He will probably become a Champion."

"Alright, I understand. Let's go to the Edict Palace for now." Lin Feng wanted to go somewhere again. Qin Wu looked at him oddly. The first place he wanted to go was the Edict Palace, that was unusual. Usually, people who had just become students wanted to go to the Champion Hall, but Lin Feng was different.

In another place, some people were already talking about Lin Feng and how to deal with him.

Yu Wen Jing and Yu Wen Hou were sitting at the front. Initially, they wanted to organize a little party for Yu Wen Jing since she was now in the ranking list at the 30th place, and had obtained a better Champion Card. However, at that moment, someone brought Dan Meng back, and he was severely injured!

“Lin Feng again?” Yu Wen Hou was extremely unhappy.

“Indeed, Yu Wen, you must avenge me! He humiliated Ji Chang’s Club!” swore Dan Meng painfully, his facial hideous. He couldn’t control Lin Feng anymore, he was furious.

“Dan Meng, you don’t need to take care of anything in Ji Chang’s Club, you should practice cultivation really hard and recover,” Yu Wen Hou said off-handedly.

“Yu Wen...” Dan Meng’s face turned deathly pale. Yu Wen meant that Dan Meng wasn’t a member of Ji Chang’s Club anymore.

“You must pay attention to your wounds and become stronger. Concerning Lin Feng, don’t worry. I will avenge you,” said Yu Wen Hou.

Dan Meng remained silent for a few seconds and then bowed. “Alright, I’m relieved then.”

Dan Meng left alone. He looked desperate and sad. He had become worthless to Ji Chang’s Club. However, Yu Wen was really going to avenge him, Dan Meng had no doubts about that.

“Princess, during the exam, Lin Feng killed Shang Yu. Initially, we wanted to wait to deal with him, but it seems that guy is impatient,” Yu Wen Hou mused patiently. Lin Feng had just become a student at Champion University, did he think his troubles were over?

“You’re getting ready to deal with him?” Yu Wen Jing asked him, a hint in her voice.

“As you wish, Princess! Concerning Shang Jun, it has nothing to do with me,” Yu Wen Hou said indifferently. He then looked at people next to him and said, “Someone go and tell him to come here to explain himself.”

“Yu Wen, he’s very proud, he might not come even if we tell him,” said You Wu Ji.

“He offended Ji Chang’s Club and he’s new, you think he wouldn’t come?” someone else spoke up incredulously.

“There have been other proud people at Champion University and what happened when they offended Ji Chang’s Club?” someone else pointed out smugly.

“Princess Yu Wen just became a student here and that guy is causing trouble. You Wu Ji, why don’t you tell him to come here?” a young man asked You Wu Ji.

“That guy’s physical body has broken through to the Huang Qi layer. He defeated Dan Meng by punching him. He’s strong. I could maybe defeat him, but with Qin Wu around, it’s a bit complicated,” You Wu said Ji indifferently. Qin Wu was 29th on the ranking list, so he was much stronger than You Wu Ji.

“Ximu, we’ll need your help here,” Yu Wen Hou said to a young man in white clothes.

“Alright, I’ll go for the princess,” replied Ximu, standing up. He had a fan in his hand, which he put away as he smiled coldly. “It’s been a long time since I’ve dealt with new students.”

“Remember, don’t be too cruel. Leave the rest to the Princess,” said Yu Wen Hou.

“I understand,” Ximu answered as he walked away.

“Ximu, I saw your name in the ranking list, but I forgot your position?” Yu Wen Jing wondered aloud.

“18th!” said Yu Wen Hou, smiling indifferently over his shoulder.

With Ximu there, Qin Wu wouldn't dare offend them!

Chapter 1749: Yan Di's Social Status

In Dan Meng's former residence, now Lin Feng's, a young man in white clothes arrived. His long hair was fluttering in the wind. He looked calm and serene. However, many people around looked at him strangely.

Ximu was 18th on the ranking list, he was extremely strong. He was also the fifth general of Ji Chang's Club.

Ji Chang's Club was very powerful. Hundreds and hundreds of students were members of the club. The club was divided into three subgroups, Sun, Moon and Star. Many ranked people were also members of Ji Chang's Club. Among the people in the top ten, three of them were members of Ji Chang's Club. Ximu, who was 18th, was also a member of the Star group, just like Yu Wen Hou.

At that moment, Ximu had arrived where Lin Feng lived, he wanted to settle accounts with him.

Lin Feng had offended Ji Chang's Club, and now he was going to pay for it.

"There's nobody?" Ximu didn't find Lin Feng. He was surprised. That guy kept running around?

"We must settle accounts today, otherwise, they will regret it!" said Ximu to himself, and then he left at full speed. People moved aside to let him pass.

—

At that moment, Lin Feng was already in the Edict Palace. The building was as incredible as the Champion Hall.

The ground floor of the Edict Palace was gigantic and there were many scriptures, talismans, etc. There were different materials for different faculties.

However, at that moment, in the Edict Palace, on the ground

floor, there weren't many people. People kept going up or down the stairs. Everybody remained silent, too.

"The Edict Palace is like the Champion Hall, you need a good Champion Card if you want to go upstairs." Lin Feng took some scriptures and talismans and sat down. In the talismans were the most important pieces of news, for example: rise and fall of some cultivators, apparition of some peerless cultivators, and also regional news about the eighteen big cities of the region.

So much news, Champion University is not only about cultivation, it's also about knowledge, thought Lin Feng. Lin Feng loved this place. Reading the news was going to take some time.

"I don't like it here. Lin Feng, you can stay here, Fu Long and I are going to the Champion Hall!" said Tantai. Lin Feng nodded and his two friends left. Bu Lan Shan and Zu Yan stayed there with Lin Feng, as they enjoyed reading the news too.

"Lin Feng, the Edict Palace has news about everything. Upstairs, you can find very useful news for us. I'll go upstairs and read too. Take your time!" Qin Wu said to Lin Feng before heading up the stairs.

"Alright, don't worry about me!" Lin Feng replied with a smile. He needed to study more about the history of the Holy City, so he could understand the archives. He also wanted to understand more about incredible cultivators of the region and ancient clans. He also needed to read about the whole region.

The Xu Wen Clan's ancestor, Yu Wen Ta, was a student here 15,000 years ago. He was a Champion here and amazed the whole region. After that, he left with some fellow students and they created the Yu Wen Clan, which has existed ever since. It's a terrifying Holy Clan in the Holy City...

Lin Feng read about the history of the Yu Wen Clan. Yu Wen Ta was terrifyingly strong. Actually, 15,000 years was not a very long time for a Holy Clan, so Yu Wen Ta was probably still alive, but

where was he?

Lin Feng was stupefied, the talisman contained so many pieces of information, there was even something about Yu Wen Jing's lineage! She was a direct descendent of the clan, which was why she was called Princess Yu Wen. Yu Wen Hou was her older cousin on her father's side. Of course, he was only one of them, but there wasn't any further mention of Yu Wen Jing's family tree in the talisman, either.

People modified or added things in the talismans every day. On the ground floor of the Edict Palace, Lin Feng already noticed how advanced the Edict Palace was.

—

Time passed slowly, a day passed and Lin Feng took out other newspapers and talismans. Time passed and Qin Wu, Bu Lan Shan, and Zu Yan left the Edict Palace.

Lin Feng learned about the eighteen cities, about universities, about the different influential groups of the region, and about groups which had been destroyed. For example, the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had been destroyed by the Three Lives great emperor. However, in the talismans, there were only few elements about the Three Lives great emperor. Lin Feng learned that the Three Lives great emperor probably had different social statuses, but he was mysterious and discreet.

Also, the Everlasting Celestial Emperor was a guest of honor of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, Lin Feng was stupefied. The Everlasting Celestial Emperor had amazed Si Xiang City, and he was an astonishing deployment spell caster, and he was also very close to the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Lin Feng remembered what the great emperor in cyan clothes and the Everlasting Celestial Emperor had said back then. In the memories Lin Feng had received from the Everlasting Celestial Emperor, there were also many pieces of information about the Celestial Evolution Holy

Clan.

Lin Feng was astonished by another news item... the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had a very famous and incredible cultivator back then, his name was Yan Di!

Yan Di was the prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan! Yan Di had been crushed a thousand years before, exactly when the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had been destroyed too! No wonder he knew that the statue in the middle contained nothing back then in the palace, and told Lin Feng to steal the statue on the right!

It meant Yan Di was the prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan!

How many secrets has he hidden from me?, thought Lin Feng. The talismans contained very precise and detailed elements. Back then, Yan Di was an incredible cultivator, and extremely strong. He understood many types of strength and had a terrifying knowledge of deployment spells. However, Yan Di had never really shown how powerful he was, so Lin Feng didn't know how strong Yan Di truly was.

The Moon Palace had The Past Life Scriptures, who caused the trouble back then? Yan Di?, thought Lin Feng. Someone had forced the insane cultivators of the Moon Palace to show up, as well as many other strong cultivators in order to provoke the ancient Clans... was it Yan Di?

While Lin Feng was in the Edict Palace, Ximu went back to Lin Feng's residence again, but still couldn't find him. He was furious! This new student was really pissing him off! If Lin Feng didn't come to the Star Group of Ji Chang's Club, then it would be best for him not to show up at Champion University at all!

However, at the time of the deadline, Lin Feng was still in the Edict Palace, there were too many things to learn there. Lin Feng

wasn't even done reading everything, but he had already learned a lot. At the very least, he had found almost everything he wanted. He spent a few days reading the news, but it didn't matter, a few days weren't that important.

"Lin Feng." Qin Wu had come back to the Edict Palace, Lin Feng was still there. He was surprised. How come Lin Feng was so interested in the news?

"You're back?" asked Lin Feng, smiling at Qin Wu.

"On the first day you came to the Edict Palace, Ximu came looking for you and the news spread that he wanted you to go to Ji Chang's Club, but you didn't go. On the second day, he went back to your residence, he said that you had to go there, otherwise, you'd be in trouble. Today is the third day, that's the deadline he gave you to go there," said Qin Wu with a frown.

"Ximu? I've seen that name before," Lin Feng wondered aloud.

"He's 18th on the ranking list. He's one of the generals of the Star Group of Ji Chang's Club. He's very strong," Qin Wu told him "Ji Chang's Club is divided into three groups which are relatively autonomous, especially the Sun Group. They are stronger than any other group in Champion University. Ji Chang's Club is extremely strong. Now they're holding a grudge against you, what do you intend to do?"

"18th..." whispered Lin Feng: "Today is the deadline?"

"Indeed!" nodded Qin Wu.

"Well then, I'll make him wait a little longer," Lin Feng said carelessly. He didn't care, he just smiled and continued reading.

Chapter 1750: Straightforward

Just like Lin Feng had said to Qin Wu, he didn't go to Ji Chang's Club, and he didn't give Ximu any face.

On the day after, Ximu was still waiting outside Lin Feng's residence. He was furious.

"Lin Feng, we'll see how long you intend to hide!" Ximu swore angrily. He released energies and destroyed Lin Feng's house.

Ximu was furious, he crushed Lin Feng's house to tiny bits. People were surprised when they saw that. Ximu had said a few times he wanted to see Lin Feng, but the newcomer hadn't shown up.

Ximu looked at the ruins with a sour expression, then rose up into the air.

Lin Feng didn't know about that. At that moment, he was walking out of the Edict Palace. He scratched his hair and enjoyed the sunlight. It felt good. He had spent a few days in the Edict Palace, he had kind of become an expert in the history and current affairs of the region. Lin Feng had learned about many things, including great emperors from Qing Di Mountain and Yao Ye Island.

Lin Feng loved reading and learning. He felt really good.

However, at that moment, Tantai and Huang Fu Long ran over and frowned. They looked very angry.

"Lin Feng!" shouted Tantai. "Ji Chang's Club is going insane!"

"Ji Chang's Club doesn't care about new students like us. We would do the same if we were members of Ji Chang's Club," Lin Feng's easy smile calmed them down some.

"They've been plotting against us since the exam. They're insane! I wish I could destroy them!" said Tantai furiously.

Huang Fu Long then said: “Ximu has been looking for you for a few days, and earlier today, he destroyed your house. He doesn’t like us!”

“Earlier today?” Lin Feng frowned.

“Earlier today, indeed.” said Huang Fu Long nodding.

Lin Feng smiled thinly and said indifferently, “I’ve been in the Edict Palace for a few days, I was reading. The problem is, I can only go to the ground floor of the Edict Palace and the Champion Hall. I need to have a better Champion Card, it’s a great opportunity for me.”

“Eh...” Tantai and Huang Fu Long were speechless. Lin Feng was insane.

“Let’s go and find Ximu!” said Lin Feng with a smile.

—

After a short time, Lin Feng arrived in front of his residence, now just a bunch of rubble. Some people looked at Lin Feng strangely, thinking that he had been hiding.

Bzzz! Lin Feng landed in front of someone, that person smiled at him. The man was getting excited, wondering what was going to happen. He asked Lin Feng, “Your Excellency, are you going to the Star Group to apologize?”

“I just want to ask you where Ximu lives?” asked Lin Feng. The man looked unusual: he was wearing a fox-fur robe as if he feared the cold, but cultivators didn’t fear cold...

“You want to steal his house?” asked that person, smiling at Lin Feng.

“Since he destroyed my house, I need a new one!” Lin Feng said off-handedly, as if it were only logical.

His interlocutor grinned and said, “Alright, I just came back to university and I’ve heard about some new students who were

incredible. The rumors aren't false. I'll take you to Ximu's house!"

"Thank you very much," said Lin Feng smiling and nodding.

"That guy is leading the way?" The crowd was surprised, and people started following them. They wanted to see what was going to happen.

On the way, more and more people ended up following along. Everybody knew about the new student who had offended Ximu.

At that moment, Ximu was outside of his house, his eyes closed. However, at that moment, he suddenly opened them and gazed into the distance. A group of people was coming. He was surprised. Those people were coming to his house?

"Jing Shou?" Ximu frowned when he saw the young man next to Lin Feng wearing a fox-fur robe. Ximu had never seen Lin Feng, so he didn't recognize him, but he knew Jing Shou.

"There," said Jing Shou smiling and pointing at Ximu's house. Ximu looked at Jing Shou and asked, "Jing Shou, we are not enemies, what's going on?"

"Ximu, I just showed them the way. He's the one you're looking for!" Jing Shou shrugged. He looked like an old man, his hands joining his sleeves together.

"Jing Shou?" Lin Feng looked at Jing Shou and smiled. Lin Feng had just looked for someone to tell him where Ximu lived, and ended up finding someone who knew him pretty well.

Ximu and Lin Feng looked at each other. They didn't talk, but the Qi they released was oppressive.

"Lin Feng!" Ximu said after a few seconds. "You think Jing Shou is going to protect you?"

Lin Feng smiled coldly and slowly walked towards Ximu. Ten meters separated them.

"You really think too highly of yourself!" said Lin Feng.

Bzzz!

The atmosphere started shaking, Lin Feng jumped and stones descended from the sky. Ximu was stupefied.

“Bastard!” Ximu was furious. Rumbling sounds spread in the air, ashes floated around. Lin Feng jumped again, and the ground shook. He condensed earth cosmic energies which turned into ancient mountains and fell from the sky. Mountains kept dropping from the sky onto Ximu’s house, it was collapsing!

Ximu didn’t move, he was fixedly staring at Lin Feng. “Try and do that again!”

Boom! Lin Feng jumped up in the sky again and even bigger meteorites fell from the sky and crushed the house, which exploded, ashes flying around everywhere. Some people around even sneezed because of the ashes. Ximu realized that the rumors about Lin Feng were true, he was truly stubborn and unruly!

“You think I won’t attack you because you came with friends?” Ximu swore, releasing a terrifying Qi which rolled in waves towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng suddenly turned his head to him. Ximu was surprised.

“Let’s go to the champion battle stage!” Lin Feng challenged him. Everybody was stupefied. Did Lin Feng not fear Ximu? “See you on the battle stage!”

Ximu had thought that Lin Feng was hiding, but Lin Feng had now shown up, had destroyed his house, and now challenged him to a battle!

“You little bastard!” Ximu rose up into the air at full speed. Surprisingly, a new student was challenging him! How humiliating!

Everybody started talking. The atmosphere became even more lively.

On the day of the exam, Princess Yu Wen had challenged the 30th student, and now, after a few days, a new student was challenging Ximu!

—

Yu Wen Jing was in her residence, someone was speaking in front of her. She raised her head and looked surprised. “Lin Feng destroyed Ximu’s house? And challenged him?”

“Indeed, Princess Yu Wen. Do you want to go and see?”

Yu Wen Jing was very angry. Lin Feng had challenged the 18th student, Ximu, someone who was ranked better than her!

“No need. He’s just going to humiliate himself. Tell me the result of the battle when it’s over,” waved Yu Wen Jing.

“Alright, Princess. Then wait for me to report!” said that person as he left.

—

Very quickly, many people learned about Lin Feng and Ximu’s battle. Many were amused. New students were funny!

At that moment, Lin Feng and Ximu were already standing on the Champion’s Battle Stage. Ximu was slightly above the ground and staring fixedly at Lin Feng “You’re a new student and you challenged me, which is a humiliation! Since it’s that way, I’ll humiliate you even more!”

When Lin Feng heard him, he smiled indifferently. He didn’t look scared at all. Lin Feng shook his hand and words appeared in the sky, the crowd was astonished, was that guy insane?!

“I am not interested in a simple battle. Sign the contract!” said Lin Feng coldly. Ximu was dumbstruck as he stared at the death contract in the air!

Chapter 1751: Jing Shou The Assassin

“Contract!” Ximu was astonished, he hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would challenge him to a battle to the death. If Ximu had challenged Lin Feng to a death battle, Lin Feng could have refused because he was a new student and Ximu was the 18th student in the ranking list.

However, Lin Feng had taken the initiative to challenge him, and on top of that, to a battle to the death!

Ximu didn’t have any self-confidence anymore. A new student was challenging him to a battle to death? Ximu wasn’t stupid, it definitely meant that that new student was extremely strong!

Lin Feng looked mysterious and enigmatic. If Lin Feng continued acting that recklessly, he would draw stronger cultivators’ attention at some point. He had to understand that clearly...

“What are you waiting for?” asked Lin Feng evenly. Ximu frowned and waved his hand. A contract appeared, and the two contracts fused together.

The crowd was astonished. Lin Feng and Ximu were going to fight to the death?!

“Since you want to die, I will help you!” spat Ximu, releasing Qi which rose to the sky.

In a flash, Lin Feng sensed a terrifying strength surround him. It felt like he was going to suffocate!

What kind of cosmic energy is that?, thought Lin Feng. He tried to release cosmic energy, but it didn’t work, his energies were chaotic. He sensed danger. His enemy could oppress his power!

Boom! A terrifying wind made of a kind of desolate Qi started blowing and dispersed Lin Feng’s energies in all directions. Lin Feng sensed oppressive energies above his head, and suddenly Ximu’s fist was descending from the sky towards Lin Feng.

“Desolate Destructive Cosmic Punch!”

The crowd was stupefied, that attack was terrifying. Lin Feng’s blood felt like it was going to boil. Ximu’s Desolate Destructive Cosmic Punch was terrifying, Lin Feng couldn’t even feel his cosmic energies anymore.

Ximu was very strong. He could have defeated many people in one strike!

“Deprive.” Ximu stretched out his hand and released a terrifying strength to surround Lin Feng. Lin Feng’s cosmic energies were becoming more and more chaotic.

Lin Feng really wants to die, he remains motionless, thought the crowd. With Ximu’s deprivation cosmic energies, nobody stood a chance against him in close combat. Even if Lin Feng’s physical body had the strength of the Huang Qi layer, he probably wouldn’t be able to resist, and he’d probably die!

Jing Shou looked at Lin Feng strangely. Lin Feng had challenged Ximu to a battle to death, was he really just careless?

Lin Feng is doomed!, thought the crowd. Ximu landed in front of Lin Feng and frowned. Many people considered Ximu as the second best student on the list in terms of close combat, Jing Shou was the only one who was considered better than him. Lin Feng’s cosmic energies were chaotic and he was so close to Ximu. Even those who were in the top ten couldn’t compete with Ximu within such short distances.

Lin Feng didn’t understand Ximu, that was why he was going to die!

At that moment, a strong wind started blowing and carried even more desolate Qi to surround Lin Feng. Ximu was convinced Lin Feng was going to die within a few seconds.

“Deprive!” More deprivation and desolate cosmic energies surrounded Lin Feng.

“Deprive?” Lin Feng looked at him in a cold way, he released demon Kalpa strength combined with thunder cosmic energies.

The energies bombarded Ximu violently, and his face turned deathly pale. What was going on?

With deprivation and desolate strength, he hadn't managed to destabilize Lin Feng? With his strength and within such a short distance, even if Lin Feng's cosmic energies had been level seven or eight, they still would have been destroyed. However, Lin Feng could still condense such a terrifying strength!

Fear close combat? Lin Feng had an incredible physical body and knew several sorts of cosmic energies, as well as Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. Did he have any reason to fear Ximu?

“Kalpa Sword Fusion!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. An infinity of pitch-black destructive sword lights appeared and turned into a terrifying pitch-black light beam, bombarding Ximu's punch and piercing through it like a knife through butter. Lin Feng's entire body turned into an arrow and he moved towards Ximu at full speed.

The two of them were already really close, the terrifying demon lights pierced through the desolate strength and then the two fighters collided in an explosion of rival energies.

What's going on?, thought the crowd. Who had won?

How had Lin Feng condensed such terrifying energies a moment before?

“Why?” said Ximu. He didn't know why he had lost. Lin Feng should have died. How had Lin Feng managed to condense such powerful cosmic energies? His desolate and deprivation cosmic energies hadn't worked?...

“My cosmic energies can't be affected by anything in this world, they belong to me!” a voice in Ximu's brain declared. Then, terrifying energies invaded his body and his internal organs started

imploding.

Lin Feng moved back and suddenly, Ximu's body exploded. All of the cosmic energy dispersed, he was dead!

"Ximu is dead!" The crowd couldn't believe it. Ximu, the 18th student on the list, had been killed by Lin Feng and nobody understood how he had died! Ximu hadn't even understood himself. It was the last thing he had asked... "Why?"

What had Lin Feng replied to him?

Why had he won the battle?

Only the dead Ximu and Lin Feng knew the reason. Ximu's desolate and deprivation cosmic energies weren't direct attacks, and they prevented cultivators from condensing cosmic energies, so how could they fight back? For cultivators, cosmic energies were very important!

However, Lin Feng had strange powers, he had kept his cosmic energies under control, and Ximu had died instead!

Jing Shou was stupefied, his hands still clasped inside his sleeves. Outwardly, he looked amused. These new students were interesting! Two of them were already ranked, and Lin Feng was now 18th!

At that moment, Lin Feng sensed his third eye shaking. His Champion Card was changing. A number appeared on it: 10. He now had a level 10 Champion Card!

How fast!, thought Lin Feng, pleasantly surprised. As soon as the battle had ended, someone had changed his Champion Card. How quick! Those who managed Champion University were mysterious, it was like an empire in constant motion...

Lin Feng glanced at people around him. Nobody said anything. Ximu was dead. They couldn't afford to offend Lin Feng.

"How awesome!" Tantai was happy. He also wanted to challenge

someone who was ranked. Lin Feng already had a level 10 Champion Card, he needed a good one too, or he would feel bad next to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng moved like the wind and landed in front of Jing Shou. He smiled and nodded to him. “Thank you for showing me the way.”

Jing Shou smiled in a friendly manner and asked Lin Feng: “Do you mind exchanging contact details using our telepathy talismans?”

“Of course I don’t,” Lin Feng agreed promptly.

He took out his talisman, Jing Shou released his godly awareness and left his contact details in it, saying “Keep in touch.”

Then, Jing Shou left. From the beginning to the end, Lin Feng hadn’t seen Jing Shou’s hands at all.

“Lin Feng, Jing Shou is an assassin. He’s second in the ranking list. He’s very dangerous,” whispered Tantai.

“Indeed, he’s different from other people. He doesn’t let people look at his hands,” Lin Feng laughed. How strong was the second student?

Among low-level emperors, he probably had almost no rivals anymore, and could probably slaughter ordinary low-level emperors.

“I’m going to Champion Hall. Don’t accept challenges for battles to death if you’re not sure you’re going to win. We are new students, we can refuse, nothing shameful,” Lin Feng reminded them. He flew towards Champion Hall. He could find lots of things there. He was going to see if he could find skills and techniques suitable for his cosmic energies.

Chapter 1752: Fellow Disciples

“Lin Feng killed Ximu?” Yu Wen Hou looked at the person in front of him. Ximu was one of the five generals of the Star Group, and eighteenth on the ranking list, but Lin Feng had killed him?

“Indeed, Lin Feng and Ximu agreed to mortal combat. Lin Feng killed Ximu on the Champion Battle Stage,” that person reported. He was still shocked. Ximu had been extremely strong...

“Did you see how strong he is?” asked Yu Wen Hou. Lin Feng seemed to be a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, as if he hadn’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer. It meant that he had studied a skill or a technique to hide his cultivation level.

“I haven’t,” answered the news bearer.

“He killed Ximu and you didn’t see how strong he is?” asked Yu Wen Hou in disbelief.

“Ximu was good at fighting in close combat. However, this time, when he landed in front of Lin Feng, he was killed almost instantly. I even think that he might have been killed faster than Dan Meng. His cosmic energies didn’t even get chaotic after Ximu used his deprivation technique on him. He could still condense energies, and then he slaughtered Ximu with an explosive attack.”

Yu Wen Hou’s eyes were twinkling. “I understand. I’ll inform people from the Star Group, we can forget about him temporarily, as we won’t lose track of him anyway. Let’s wait for Shang Jun to come back.”

Dan Meng and Ximu had been humiliated and killed by Lin Feng. If the Star Group sent more cultivator to fight against Lin Feng and failed, then it would be a nightmare. If they didn’t, it would look also look bad.

However, they couldn’t send the first general to fight against a new student. That guy had a really bad temper too, he didn’t give

anyone face. So the best thing might be for the first student to fight against him.

Yu Wen Jing also learned that Lin Feng had killed Ximu. When the young man came back to her and told her, she was furious. She had taken the exam with Lin Feng, and knew who he was. She had passed the exam and decided to forget about him, Ji Chang's Club had just asked him to come to them and apologize.

To Yu Wen Jing, the most important thing was to be a good student and become stronger, so she had immediately challenged the 30th student of Champion University, which had stirred up waves among the students.

However, Lin Feng didn't come to apologize, and instead humiliated Dan Meng and killed Ximu. Now, Lin Feng was the 18th student of the university, twelve ranks higher than her. Yu Wen Jing wanted to rise in the ranking list now, and put him behind her.

In the following days, Yu Wen Jing continued challenging people.

She challenged the 25th student. The day after, she challenged the 20th, and on the third day, she challenged the 15th student.

She won all three battles, and kept rising in the ranking list, now 15th. Many people were amazed at her progress. Princess Yu Wen was incredible, as expected. No wonder she was famous in the Holy City. Her success here wasn't due to her beauty or her social status, it was due to her strength. If she had only had a social status and beauty, she wouldn't have won her battles.

At the same time, because Yu Wen Jing was rising in the ranking list, some people wanted to do the same, so the people she had defeated started challenging other people, too.

And because Yu Wen Jing had risen in the ranking list, Lin Feng

now ranked 19th.

However, Lin Feng was immersed in the Champion Hall on the tenth floor.

Lin Feng had already obtained the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, so he didn't need to learn more skills, he needed to learn strength spells and techniques. In the Champion Hall, spells weren't in talismans, but in ancient scriptures.

Lin Feng was surprised because strength spells were easier to understand when they were in talismans, where he could directly absorb them with his godly awareness. But Champion Hall was different. Maybe they didn't want students to absorb all the spells at once, or they could have given them away or sold them. Of course, people who were incredibly talented could also study spells quicker that way.

The techniques of the Champion Hall are incredible, this place is filled with extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. Outside of university, even in Holy Clans, it is almost impossible to find so many spells and techniques, thought Lin Feng with a sigh. There were techniques for all sorts of cultivators, some of them extremely rare cosmic energy spells. The material which could be found on the tenth floor was difficult to understand for even low-level emperors.

Champion University had existed for such a long time, it was an incredible place. The Champion Hall was an incredible place for cultivators, and the most terrifying part was that there were more floors above the tenth floor.

Lin Feng was awed. If you were strong enough, the university could provide you with everything you needed, without any limit. It was no wonder that universities were extremely famous in the whole region, even very strong people from the Holy Clans went to university to study.

“Immortal energy, death feeling, thunderclap monarchic assassination, chaotic celestial earth punch; Four Energy Destruction! People who don’t understand these four kinds of energies can’t learn this spell. Four kinds of strength for an explosive and aggressive attack.” Lin Feng had found a spell which required knowledge of four types of energies: immortal, death, thunder, and earth, called the Four Energies Destructive Assassination. It was extremely powerful!

It seems perfect for me!, Lin Feng thought eagerly. He just needed to make his immortal energy turn into cosmic energy. His death, thunder, and earth energies had already turned into cosmic energies. Lin Feng had realized that pure cosmic energy attacks weren’t as efficient, he needed to learn spells to make cosmic energies fuse together.

Actually, Lin Feng had already seen something similar. Ximu had made his cosmic energies fuse together really well, making his attacks much more powerful. Cang Xiao and other people Lin Feng had met couldn’t do the same yet.

Yu Wen Jing did it quite well, however. For example, her Four Seasons attack required four types of energies. Even though she didn’t make them fuse together, her attack was still quite powerful.

Even though Lin Feng didn’t like Yu Wen Jing, he knew that she was very strong. She had easily defeated the 30th student. Using several cosmic energies was even more terrifying than using several types of abstruse energies simply because cosmic energies were the evolution of abstruse energies. There were really powerful attacks when using cosmic energies.

Besides, Lin Feng had an advantage because his basic speed, offense, and defense were all very good.

In Champion University, there are many geniuses, people with incredible bloodlines, and people who have incredible skills. One’s

spirit doesn't seem as useful as before. Battles are now more direct. The number of cosmic energies you know make a big difference, and their level. The intensity of cosmic energy attacks depend on how the cultivator practices cultivation. Concerning the number of cosmic energies, I definitely have an advantage, so I shouldn't have any problem learning terrifyingly powerful attacks!, thought Lin Feng.

At university, nobody had a weak bloodline. In any case, some people had terrifying attacks, like Tantai. Many people had also studied great imperial scriptures, the biggest difference between them was the particular cosmic energies they had mastered.

Of course, cultivators' bodies also played an important role, such as Lang Ye's world body or Dugu the Winner's restriction body, their attacks were terrifying. However, Lin Feng had never been weaker than most comparable people, the only issue was breaking through to the Huang Qi layer. He was different from others when it came to that.

Lin Feng had a special body which allowed him to understand different sorts of strength and which helped him practice cultivation faster. He had many different ways of fighting, so he had more options than most people.

Lin Feng remained silent, walking away from the bookshelf. He found a place to sit, closed his eyes and started dreaming.

—

Some time passed, and Lin Feng forgot about the outside world.

Three months later, more students took the exam of Champion University as usual. A dozen people were accepted. Four people were low-level emperors and two of them were fellow disciples.

People were shocked, because on the second day, the ranking list changed again.

The two fellow disciples had become 12th and 13th, they had

challenged the same person, someone from Ji Chang's Club.

People at Champion University were wondering what was going on. In the last batch of new students, Lin Feng had provoked Ji Chang's Club, and now those two had.

On top of that, the fifth general of the Star Group had been killed by Lin Feng, and now the fourth general had been defeated by those two people. The core of that problem was that Ji Chang's Club was in charge of the exams of that year, and they kept bullying new people...

Chapter 1753: Spells

In the Star Group of Ji Chang's Club, many people had gathered. Yu Wen Jing was there too, and since she was Yu Wen Hou's cousin, she had even become a member of Ji Chang's Club.

At that moment, Yu Wen Hou didn't look calm at all. He looked furious. Ji Chang's Club was in charge of the exams that year, and they kept being humiliated by new students.

Last time, Lin Feng had humiliated Dan Meng and killed Ximu, now others had challenged the fourth general, who was the 12th student at university. He had lost against both of them, and he was now 14th. The Star Group felt humiliated.

"Humiliation." Yu Wen Hou seemed furious. He was in charge of the Star Group, he had never felt this humiliated in his life.

"What do you think?" asked Yu Wen Hou to the crowd.

"Do you need me to challenge them?" asked someone, scratching his third eye. His eyebrows were arched, he looked aggressive. His Qi was sharp, too.

"Puyang, there wouldn't be any problem if you did something, the problem is that you're the second general, the fifth student of the university, what would people think if you fought against new students?" Yu Wen Hou replied evenly. However, he didn't sound like he wanted to refuse.

"That's the world of cultivation, I'm strong so I can oppress people. It's normal. What is the problem?" Puyang asked sharply.

"Puyang is right. Find a reason to oppress them. Who would dare say anything?" asked someone else.

Yu Wen Hou nodded. "Indeed, we can try and find an excuse. We lost face twice in about three months. If we don't do anything, people at Champion University will make fun of us, even the Sun Group and the Moon Group will think we suck. Last time, someone

from the Moon Group said we were getting more and more idiotic.”

“Indeed. We need to do something!” someone else agreed aggressively.

“And Lin Feng hasn’t shown up for three months!” Yu Wen Jing spoke up. The crowd remembered Ximu’s death.

“Let him explore the university and when he shows up, we’ll do something,” Puyang ground out.

.....

Puyang was right. New students wanted to know more about the university. Besides, the two people they were looking for were already 12th and 13th. They could now go to the tenth floor of the Champion Hall. Therefore, the two had gone to the Champion Hall together. They started their research on the ground floor, they wanted to see what kind of spells, techniques, and skills were suitable for them there.

At that moment, Lin Feng was on the tenth floor of the building. He was dreaming. He was surrounded by immortal energies in his dream. The most terrifying part was that his immortal energies contained death Qi. Who could resist such an attack?

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Two imperial punches bombarded the atmosphere. Rumbling sounds spread in the air. That attack combined physical strength and willpower too.

After that, Lin Feng disappeared and his energies dispersed. He finally woke up.

Four Energies Destruction, that’s really destructive indeed!, thought Lin Feng opening his eyes. He just needed to understand how he could make the energies fuse together properly now. Instead of immortal cosmic energy, he could use immortal abstruse energy combined with demon cosmic energy. The attack was also quite scary that way.

That attack is as explosive like the Purple Lake Tank, thought Lin Feng with a smile. During those three months, apart from studying the Four Energies Destructive Assassination, he had also used the Celestial Evolution Chessboard to transform some energies, the Purple Lake Tank was one of the things he had studied. He hadn't studied them for a very long time, but he already understood those two techniques quite well.

Of course, he needed to understand cosmic energies better. Demon and earth cosmic energies were suitable for the Purple Lake Tank, but wind and empty space cosmic energies could strengthen the attack.

"It seems that I was wrong. They don't put spells in talismans, not because people could take them away, but scriptures give students a better perspective, it helps student develop critical thinking!, Lin Feng judged. Talismans gave students a vague idea, while scriptures forced students to think more.

The students of Champion University were all extremely talented. They were all good at studying and had different ways of controlling cosmic energies. Using scriptures to learn allowed students to adapt the spells to their cultivation.

Of course, not everybody was like Lin Feng. He had incredible comprehensive ability, he understood several types of cosmic energies, and he had the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, most people didn't have such gifts.

Lin Feng finally stood up and walked down the stairs. He had spent around three months in there, now he wanted to go to the Edict Palace and read the news.

Many students didn't stay at university studying all the time, they also traveled around to become stronger. However, reading the news helped them by helping them choose where to go to gather experience.

A short time after Lin Feng left, two people arrived on the ninth floor and started reading. After a short time, one of them looked happy and said, “Brother, this cosmic energy spell is perfect for you. It allows a cultivator to use reincarnation energy to assassinate people. It’s one of the six conditions of sentient existence! With your reincarnation cosmic energy, you could carry out terrifying attacks with it!”

“Let me see!” answered Hou Qing Lin, rather surprised. He had been in the great world for many years but he looked the same, handsome and intelligent looking. He hadn’t changed at all.

“Champion University is an amazing place. Such spells are difficult to find,” Hou Qing Lin said with a sigh. Reincarnation spells were extremely rare, few people controlled reincarnation cosmic energy. It hadn’t been easy for him to turn his reincarnation energy into cosmic energy.

“We’ve been traveling for such a long time to find the Holy City, it was worth it!” Tian Chi smiled. Their journey had been an exhausting one, they had gone through so many hardships. They had risked their lives to obtain great imperial scriptures. They had almost gotten killed many times!

Tian Chi couldn’t forget how difficult and painful it had been for his fellow disciple to level up. He had risked his life to convert his reincarnation energy. Hou Qing Lin’s path of improvement was different because of his reincarnation energy.

Hou Qing Lin smiled back indifferently. “Back then, when we were in Fortune City, the Diviner told us what he thought our future would look like. However, he wasn’t a fortune teller, he just practiced the Fortune Telling Skill. Everything depends on our talent and willpower. However, having managed to leave the small world alive already proves that the Diviner was right!”

“That’s our fate. I wonder how the others are doing though,” Tian Chi sighed. The great world and the small world were so

different, especially those gigantic cities! Such cities didn't exist in the small world. Of course, they didn't regret. If they had stayed in the small world forever, they would have stopped progressing.

"Everybody should be fine," Hou Qing Lin murmured. Then, he lowered his head and continued reading.

"Right. Wait until we become stronger, we'll go back to the nine great celestial castles and we'll do what our teacher wanted. We need to make things change in the small world."

"It will happen sooner or later. Our teacher, Lin Feng, and the others won't forget about that. I really wonder how strong Lin Feng has become though!" Hou Qing Lin smiled as he remembered how bestially strong Lin Feng was back then. He couldn't wait to see him again!

Chapter 1754: Demon Dragon

Lin Feng went to the Edict Palace, but he was annoyed because after having left the Champion Hall, he had lost a point on his Champion Card. After having defeated Ximu, his card had become level 10, and now his card was level 9? He wondered who had risen in the ranking list.

On the second floor of the Edict Palace, there were some very interesting news items.

Lin Feng arrived on the ninth floor of the Edict Palace. There were newspapers everywhere on the walls.

“Holy City, Northern Region of the Demon Pond, the almost everlasting Demon Snake turned into a Pitch-Black Demon Flood Dragon with nine claws and is as strong as a medium-level emperor.” After that, there was an introduction of the Northern Region of the Demon Pond. It was a desolate place, traveling there was extremely dangerous because there were many animals who didn’t want to take human form and were extremely powerful. Sometimes, some disciples from rich families or ancient clans went there to practice.

“Black Demon Flood Dragon?” repeated Lin Feng. He looked at another newspaper, but the latest news was in the newspaper which dealt with the demon flood dragon.

Lin Feng was very interested in dragons. He had a baby dragon in his body, he needed to raise it.

That’s it!, thought Lin Feng. Even though many students of Champion University liked traveling, many people also stayed at university. Maybe some people had already read the news and were gone, but in any case, there was always something new in the Edict Palace. Therefore, Lin Feng didn’t need to worry. He had access to all the latest news.

“Leng Xia, what do you think of that?” asked someone at that moment, pointing at the article about the Northern Region of the Demon Pond. They were interested in the same thing as Lin Feng.

Leng Xia walked forward and read the article, then smiled. “Not bad. If there’s nothing better than that, let’s go and see.”

Leng Xia’s friend nodded and they walked away.

“Leng Xia, the Northern Region of the Demon Pond is not an ordinary place, it’ll be difficult for us there.”

“We can ask some friends in the Star Group to come with us,” replied Leng Xia. Being a member of a university group was useful. They could go to dangerous places together to support one another.

“Some people have been facing difficulties in the Star Group, and some others are traveling. There aren’t many people who can come with us, but it shouldn’t be a problem to go to the Northern Region of the Demon Pond,” said the first person as they went down the stairs.

Ji Chang’s Club is also interested in that place, thought Lin Feng with a frown. He had seen Leng Xia’s name somewhere, he was one of the potential champions, the sixth student. Lin Feng didn’t know he was a member of Ji Chang’s Club before, though...

Lin Feng left the ninth floor too. He was going to go to the Northern Region of the Demon Pond alone, he didn’t intend to bring Tantai and Huang Fu Long along. He didn’t want to bring his friends to dangerous places.

—

After leaving the Edict Palace, Lin Feng headed for the exit of Champion University.

As Lin Feng was about to leave, Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi came out of the Champion Hall. Hou Qing Lin had studied the Asura Reincarnation Assassination. Tian Chi also learnt a skill. They

didn't want to learn too much. They first wanted to study those two spells properly.

“Brother, where do we go now? Champion Palace, or?” Tian Chi asked Hou Qing Lin. Champion Hall was the first place they had gone to after learning about the university.

“Let's go to the Edict Palace first. No need to rush, the Champion Palace can wait,” replied Hou Qing Lin. Tian Chi didn't mind and they headed towards the Edict Palace.

“Aren't they the two disciples?” At that moment, in the distance, someone recognized Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi.

“Indeed. They're very strong. They defeated the 12th student. Now, they're 12th and 13th.”

“I wonder how strong they are in comparison to the two students who were accepted three months ago, especially Princess Yu Wen. She's probably going to challenge stronger people.” Even though Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi heard people talk around them, they just ignored them. Three months before, two extremely strong students had joined the university, so what? What they didn't know, though, was that one of them was their friend.

—

Lin Feng took the boat the Celestial Emperor Duan Mu had given to him and rose up into the air. The university was gigantic. With the boat, Lin Feng didn't need to worry about anything, it was extremely fast.

The Northern Region of the Demon Pond was naturally to the north of the Holy City, that was why it was called the northern region. Even with Duan Mu's boat, Lin Feng would need some time to get there.

At that moment, Lin Feng was in the sky, he could see a vast arid region of orange grass. The area was becoming more and more desolate as he traveled.

Finally, a gloomy place appeared in his field of vision, and a pale dark energy appeared. It looked like demonic energy... no wonder the place was called the Northern Region of the Demon Pond.

Lin Feng put his boat away and slowly descended from the sky. There were terrifying animals in the region so Lin Feng didn't want to fly, otherwise it would draw their attention. He had to be discreet.

"Demon Pond." Lin Feng looked at the ground. He didn't land on the ground, he stayed a few feet above it and looked around.

"Beasts?" Lin Feng gazed into the distance and sensed some strong bestial Qi. Rumbling sounds spread in the air, and Lin Feng saw a gigantic creature. It was a massive ox! Lin Feng had never seen that kind of ox, it looked ferocious and had three horns. Its Qi was incredible, too.

"How reckless!" that ox bellowed at him. Then, he rushed at Lin Feng at full speed.

Lin Feng frowned. That ox was an imperial beast, and when he saw that Lin Feng was a Zun cultivator, he thought Lin Feng was reckless?

Lin Feng released some wind Qi, but at that moment, a terrifying and dazzling light beam appeared. A terrifying sword light streaked across the sky. The ox sensed the terrifying energy and bellowed furiously. The ox turned around, demonic Qi rolled out in waves, and rose into the sky.

Slash! An infinity of deadly lights appeared in the sky, Lin Feng retreated as horrible shrieks arose, and the lights cut into the ox.

A silhouette appeared and moved at full speed, as fast as lightning. Sword lights kept rising to the skies. More sword lights appeared and beheaded the ox, who fell down from the sky in two pieces.

"Not bad!" said someone. The ox fell down and that person took

its corpse. It was a beautiful woman, her eyes twinkling like stars. She was slim, and had a cute nose and a cuter mouth. She smiled thinly, looking fragile, but surprisingly she could carry the head of the ox with one hand.

“What a powerful sword technique.” Lin Feng looked at the young man who had killed the ox. He was tall and elegant, and his Qi was extraordinary.

Apart from those two people, there was another young man. He looked elegant too, and was wearing a golden robe. The ox surprisingly hadn’t noticed any of them. They were really extraordinary.

“A Zun cultivator?” the young man in the golden robe looked at Lin Feng in surprise.

The woman just smiled and asked, “Who are you? What are you doing here?”

“I’m just out for a walk,” Lin Feng replied carefully.

“My name is Yun Qing Yan. We’re from Champion University. We came here to practice cultivation. Your cultivation level is low, you shouldn’t stay alone, you can stay with us,” the young woman smiled at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng nodded agreement, he had no reason to refuse.

“Yun Qing Yan.” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. He had seen Yun Qing Yan’s name somewhere at university. He didn’t remember who she was, though. He checked his godly awareness, but didn’t find anything about her.

“Alright, let’s go then!” ordered Yun Qing Yan cheerfully. She was very polite and nice.

“Did you come for the demon flood dragon, too?” Yun Qing Yan asked Lin Feng.

“I’ve heard that the demon flood dragon had appeared, we came

here to see, but we have to be careful.” Lin Feng sensed that the two young men weren’t happy to have him with them, so Lin Feng didn’t talk too much.

“The demon dragon flood appeared, indeed. We learned about him at Champion University. We’re not the only ones here, there are also some other strong cultivators. You haven’t broken through to the Huang Qi layer and surprisingly you still came here! You’re quite brave! You’re lucky you encountered us, otherwise, the ox would have killed you!” Yun Qing Yan chided him. She sounded very nice.

Chapter 1755: Drinking the Dragon's Blood

Lin Feng, Yun Qing Yan, and the others walked and chatted at the same time. That young woman was different from many of the women Lin Feng had met, enthusiastic and friendly. Her friends were cold and detached. They weren't talkative at all, but they weren't aggressive to Lin Feng. Sometimes, they exchanged a few words with Yun Qing Yan.

They gradually walked into the depths of the territory. The beasts were stronger and stronger, nobody said anything anymore, and they all hid their Qi. They had to be cautious here...

Just like Yun Qing Yan said, there are many people from university here. Lin Feng saw some people but they didn't talk,, they just took different ways.

ROAR!!!

A terrifying roar arose, and the atmosphere shook to the extent that the grass moved. Demon Qi rose to the skies.

"Someone was faster than us!" Yun Qing Yan swore, her facial expression changed grimly as she accelerated. A gigantic head appeared in front of them, all in black. It was a flood dragon, and it was spitting out winds which turned into fearsome, highly corrosive black clouds

Roar, roar..!

More gigantic creatures had appeared. Lin Feng and the others frowned as the sky became darker.

"Disperse!" said Yun Qing Yan. The two young men ran sideways and rose up into the air.

Lin Feng did the same, glancing around. He could see thousands of meters in all directions. There were some young men and women, most of them were from the four universities. After all, the four universities had a wide news network, so they all knew

about the flood dragon.

Caught between those people was a gigantic creature, hundreds of meters long. It was as pitch-black as a meteorite. Its eyes were terrifying, bestial Qi dripping from them.

Around him were dragon guards. On the ground, there were many dead dragons, and two dead humans.

“What a terrifying physical strength!” someone cursed at that moment, gulping and pulling a long face.

“Chu Chun Qiu, we have to rely on you here!” said one of them to Chu Chun Qiu. Even though Chu Chun Qiu had become a student at the Celestial Godly University a short time before, he was already famous there because he was very talented. In less than six months, he had become a medium-level emperor, his cultivation speed was terrifying!

“He was a normal dragon and he evolved into a flood dragon, he has an incredible willpower and he’s very strong.” Chu Chun Qiu’s eyes were twinkling. At that moment, he was surrounded by dangerous energy. He wasn’t as discreet as he was back in the Vast Celestial Ancient City.

“You all want to die!” snarled the dragon coldly. He hadn’t thought people would come and try to kill him after he became a flood dragon, damn humans!

“Die!” Some whistling sounds spread in the air, and the dragons threw themselves at the humans.

“You want to die!” shouted Yun Qing Yan furiously. She stretched out her slender white hands and a terrifying golden light beam illuminated the atmosphere. It was like it was raining gold. Some horrible shrieks spread through the air. The dragon was cut by the golden lights, his body riddled with gaping wounds. He could barely breathe!

How strong!, Lin Feng sighed. Yun Qing Yan was a medium-level

emperor, her cosmic energies were terrifying. For her, these low level imperial beasts were weak.

The two young men were also terrifying. One of them controlled sword energies, the other one also controlled a golden type of cosmic energy.

Lin Feng didn't do anything, he just watched.

Chu Chun Qiu has come to the Holy City as well, Lin Feng noticed. He wasn't surprised, however. A low level imperial dragon can't kill those incredible cultivators.

The crowd killed the dragon and then they continued chasing the other dragons. Chu Chun Qiu and the others were already fighting against another dragon, the earth and the sky were shaking violently. The dragon roared furiously. Mountains exploded, Chu Chun Qiu's will rose to the skies. His attacks were ferocious and deadly.

"Sss!" Another dragon hissed and rushed towards Lin Feng, baring its fangs. Lin Feng jumped forwards fearlessly.

"Wind!" He released wind cosmic energy and accelerated to full speed.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. A Purple Lake Tank appeared, massive and moving towards the ferocious dragon at full speed. The scales of the dragon bristled, but the tank still smashed into him. Blood gushed out, and his body was cracking.

However, Lin Feng continued moving like the wind, and immediately landed on the dragon. Nine flood dragons roared, flew towards the dragon, and ate him.

Bzzz! Lin Feng moved like the wind, flying towards another dragon. He jumped, the earth and the sky shook again, and the dragon couldn't block Lin Feng's Purple Tank. He killed it and then Lin Feng's dragon spirit ate it again.

Those dragons were from this region. They didn't like human

beings, they enjoyed the peace and tranquility here. They weren't very strong, they were just talented. However, they were still precious because their blood was priceless. They could evolve and transform into flood dragons, creatures which were even more powerful.

Demon flood dragons had dragon blood, for Lin Feng it was priceless.

“What is that guy doing?”, wondered someone watching Lin Feng. Surprisingly, Lin Feng was killing dragons alone and eating them with his spirit, amazing them. Lin Feng didn't seem that strong, but he could easily kill those flood dragons.

“Is that the Purple Lake Tank?” Yun Qing Yan was stupefied when she saw Lin Feng. That was clearly the Purple Lake Tank, but a more powerful version of it. That guy had to be a student at Champion University, too. She had never heard of him though, he was probably a new student.

Boom! A dragon tore apart a human's head with his claws, and another strong cultivator fell down from the sky. The crowd was shocked. Practicing cultivation as a student wasn't easy, it was dangerous too! Those dragons were scary, especially after transforming into flood dragons!

But all of that had nothing to do with Lin Feng. He kept killing dragons, one after another, and drinking their blood. His demon Qi flew throughout his body at full speed, his blood started boiling, dragon chants spread in the air. The crowd was surprised, Does this guy have dragon blood?

At that moment, a terrifying sound spread in the air, a dragon was propelled away. His body even exploded.

“Damn humans!” Black claws moved towards Lin Feng at full speed. Lin Feng frowned and released demon energies in waves.

“Rule!” Lin Feng moved like the wind, and unflinchingly moved

forwards. He dodged the claws and punched the dragon's waist violently. Pieces of flesh appeared as the scales were rent.

The dragon tried to grab Lin Feng with his claws, but Lin Feng moved like the wind again, the attack was too slow in comparison with Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng!” Chu Chun Qiu had noticed Lin Feng. He wondered which university Lin Feng had joined.

How audacious!, thought the crowd. They hadn't thought of attacking dragons that way, as dragons were too dangerous, especially their physical strength.

Slash, slash... The dragon exhaled and moved towards Lin Feng at full speed.

“Opportunity!” Yun Qing Yan hadn't thought that Lin Feng was so strong. Golden lights invaded the atmosphere. The dragon kept roaring. Lin Feng had already attacked it a few times, if its physical body hadn't been that strong, it wouldn't have withstood this human's attacks.

“Continue and attack him where he's wounded!” said someone. Terrifying energies moved towards the dragon's back, and it flapped its wings. Lin Feng moved back again and his Purple Tank combined with demon energies shook the atmosphere again. At the same time, Lin Feng moved behind the dragon. His nine-headed dragon spirit opened its wings and cut open the dragon's wound with its claws bloodily.

The dragon roared furiously and beat its wings. The crowd moved away. Lin Feng used his spirit to cut open the dragon's back, standing there looking like a god.

“Kill him!” said someone, staring at Lin Feng. Dragon blood was priceless, and Lin Feng was taking everything!

Chapter 1756: Capturing the Flood Dragon

Lin Feng's eyes twinkled, and his nine-headed dragon spirit suddenly moved back. Lin Feng released wind energies and two cosmic energies to create an armor.

Boom! A terrifying energy crashed onto Lin Feng. His armor exploded and Lin Feng was propelled away, looking furious.

The flood dragon looked at Lin Feng and raised his claws, roaring madly. Terrifying demon energies moved towards Lin Feng at full speed. At the same time, he also threw himself at Lin Feng.

"Stupid animal," Lin Feng taunted it scornfully. He moved away, mark lights appeared behind him.

"Don't waste time!" The young man's eyes lit up when he saw that the dragon was chasing Lin Feng. He also understood that he had to act now, otherwise he would have no opportunity to do anything, especially now that there were more and more strong cultivators appearing.

Bzzz! A golden light beam and a gigantic golden bowl appeared.

"Take!" said the one who had released the golden bowl. Dazzling golden lights appeared and surrounded the dragon.

The dragon roared furiously as he struggled. He wanted to escape, but it was too difficult.

He turned around and released demon energy to crash against the bowl. However, nothing happened, the demon energies disappeared inside.

"Hmph!" The strong cultivators chased the dragon. Some weak people had died, some others seemed weak but actually didn't use their full strength because there were other strong cultivators there. Finally, some people started using weapons, but nobody hurried. They knew that even if they obtained precious treasures, the others would attack them.

Dazzling lights appeared, many people started using treasures so the atmosphere was filled with more and more Qi. The young man with the golden bowl looked angry and felt oppressed.

Lin Feng frowned and released demon Qi, surrounding himself with pitch-black lights. His Kalpa strength rolled in waves. Stealing this dragon would be difficult...

Lights twinkled. Lin Feng took out the Celestial Evolution Chessboard and the sun disc.

“The sun disc, from my clan, the Sun Holy Clan!” A young man looked at Lin Feng coldly and threw himself at him. That young man had come with Yun Qing Yan, it was the one with the sword energies who had killed the ox.

“Sun Holy Clan.” Lin Feng was surprised. No wonder his sword energies were so dazzling, and golden like the sun.

“The Celestial Evolution Chessboard, you’re from the Vast Celestial Ancient City, you killed Yang Yan!” swore the young man from the Sun Holy Clan, staring fixedly at Lin Feng. Many people looked at Lin Feng then. A strong cultivator from the Vast Celestial Ancient City who had obtained the Celestial Evolution Chessboard? He had also killed many other people. It rang a bell. Many people had heard about him, his name was Lin Feng, it seemed?

Of course, some people didn’t remember him, but they remembered the Celestial Evolution Chessboard.

Lin Feng didn’t care about what people thought, his Celestial Evolution Chessboard became gigantic, and lights twinkled in the air.

Lin Feng drove his godly awareness into the chessboard, then jumped on it and condensed marks.

He’s the one who’s been abandoned by the gods, so he’s not hiding his cultivation level, he’s really a Zun cultivator who

controls several sorts of cosmic energies!, thought Yun Qing Yan, looking at Lin Feng strangely. She had heard about the young man who had been abandoned by the gods. However, he was extremely strong!

The gigantic dragon roared and moved towards the golden bowl at full speed. The young man smiled coldly and the bowl became gigantic, he wanted the dragon to fall into it. The other cultivators didn't do much now, many of them were just watching.

“Since you don't want him, I'll take him!” Lin Feng was surfing on his Celestial Evolution Chessboard at full speed. People glanced at one another, but they didn't dare act recklessly. He could go and try if he wanted.

The Celestial Evolution Chessboard arrived under the dragon, Lin Feng suddenly jumped and the Celestial Evolution Chessboard surrounded the dragon in an illusion.

“How dare you?” The young man with the golden bowl was furious! At that moment, dangerous lights surrounded the Celestial Evolution Chessboard.

At that moment, Lin Feng was in the illusion, and standing in front of the dragon. He released his celestial book spirit, it was the first time he used it outside. He took the dragon into his spirit.

“Take!” ordered Lin Feng, and the dragon disappeared into his spirit world.

Outside, people were fixedly staring at Lin Feng. The Celestial Evolution Chessboard became small again, and disappeared. Lin Feng took out a talisman, which exploded and sent Lin Feng ten thousand meters away.

“Oh no!” the crowd frowned, where was the dragon? What had Lin Feng done?

“Lacerate!” A beam of sunlight streaked across the sky, sun swords invaded the atmosphere and moved towards Lin Feng at

full speed.

The sun disc shone with dazzling light and collided with the sun swords. A small fire dragon appeared. Under Lin Feng's feet, a boat appeared and moved away like lightning!

Everything was happening so fast. Nobody had thought that Lin Feng would manage to steal the dragon and disappear. Was it thanks to the Celestial Evolution Chessboard?

"Come back!" shouted Chu Chun Qiu, furiously releasing his energies. Lin Feng sensed some willpower invading the atmosphere, but he just smiled coldly and threw out another talisman. His speed was incredible.

"Bastard!!!" The crowd chased him, but Lin Feng's ancient boat was too fast. Combined with the two talismans, it was even faster!

"Chase him!" shouted the people chasing after Lin Feng. The problem was that most of them only had offensive items, they couldn't catch up with Duan Mu's boat. After a short time, Lin Feng disappeared from their view.

——

In the vast and desolate area of the Demon Pond, there was a demon hill. A cave there was completely sealed and fog hid the entrance with a strange power.

A gigantic dragon was fixedly staring at Lin Feng. He asked coldly, "Where are we?"

"In my world," Lin Feng replied calmly.

"I'll destroy your world, then!" declared the dragon, spitting out terrifying energies. At the same time, he shook his claws, but nothing happened. The dragon was stunned.

"What's going on? What did you do?" demanded the dragon. He couldn't use cosmic energies there!

"In the outside world, I can't use the cosmic energies of the earth

and the sky. I can only rely on my own cosmic energies, but here it's different. Here you can't use the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky, it's my world!" Lin Feng replied calmly.

He released death energy to surround the dragon, and the dragon's eyes became pitch-black. "How's that possible? Your cosmic energies shouldn't be that strong!"

Boom! Several sorts of cosmic energies emerged from Lin Feng's body. The dragon was shocked, so many cosmic energies! How was that possible? He couldn't believe it!

"Die!" shouted the dragon furiously, releasing demon energies towards Lin Feng, but Lin Feng simply disappeared. The dragon couldn't attack him.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously releasing more death energy. The dragon's demon energies disappeared. Lin Feng smiled. In Lin Feng's world, the dragon was just a creature, he didn't have unlimited cosmic energies here.

Even though Lin Feng couldn't use the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky, they didn't decay. His spirit and his body were in perfect symbiosis. In his world, Lin Feng also had an infinity of cosmic energies which never decayed.

The dragon was furious, punching the ground and making Lin Feng's world shake. The dragon's physical strength was scary. Lin Feng understood that even though he was the master of his world, strong cultivators could also destroy it.

"Stupid animal, let's see how long you can resist." Lin Feng rose up in the air and shook his hand. A Purple Tank appeared, and at the same time, its strength surrounded the dragon. The Purple Tank shot at the dragon, but the dragon destroyed it. He was extremely strong.

However, Lin Feng didn't intend to let the dragon off.

Chapter 1757: Waiting

In the territory of the Demon Pond, many people were looking for Lin Feng, but the area was too vast, finding someone was too difficult.

Yun Qing Yan and the others gathered again, the young man from the Sun Holy Clan said icily, “Since he’s a student at Champion University, let’s wait for him there.”

“Do you really want him as an enemy?” asked Yun Qing Yan.

“Yang Yan was a direct descendent of the Sun Holy Clan, otherwise he wouldn’t have had the sun disc. Lin Feng killed him and stole the disc, he has also killed other people from the Sun Holy Clan, how could I let him off?” Yang Chu Ge replied coldly.

“As you wish, but you’re ranked, if you fight against a new student, I won’t get involved,” Yun Qing Yan returned primly.

“No need, I can solve the issue myself!” answered Yang Chu Ge, and everyone began to depart.

The others also started leaving, especially after learning that Lin Feng was a student at Champion University. Many people wanted to wait for him there.

—

Regarding Lin Feng, he was in his small world and bombarding the dragon with attacks. The dragon kept roaring, he looked ferocious, but his cosmic energies were restrained. In the outside world, cultivators could borrow the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky, they were in symbiosis with nature, but in that world, the dragon’s cosmic energy reserves were already empty. He could only use his physical strength to fight against Lin Feng, but it wasn’t enough to pose a threat to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng kept releasing death cursing energies, corroding the dragon’s body and life. The dragon’s life was being drained out

slowly. He couldn't escape.

"I will destroy you!" swore the dragon, releasing a terrifying Qi. He had a huge wound on his back now, and it was getting bigger and bigger.

"Stop resisting! I'm doing this for another dragon. You won't die!" Lin Feng promised, and a dragon chant spread in the air. Dragon scales appeared and his blood started boiling. Behind him, a dragon head slowly appeared. It was a real dragon, its body was black and it looked ferocious.

"A dragon?" The flood dragon was stunned. Lin Feng had a dragon in his body!

"Indeed. This dragon is in my blood. It's part of my strength. If you and that dragon fuse together, you'll become extremely strong," Lin Feng said evenly. "Even though you have a terrifying physical strength, you won't resist much longer. If you continue, I will kill you."

The flood dragon looked unhappy, but he understood that Lin Feng was telling the truth. He was very strong and aggressive, and if he wanted, he could kill the dragon. The dragon suddenly looked sad. It had taken him tens of thousands of years to turn into a flood dragon, and now he was going to become a slave.

"Stop resisting. It's for your own good," Lin Feng said pitilessly. "I didn't use precious treasures because I was scared of killing you. If you continue resisting, I won't hesitate anymore!"

The sun disc appeared, Lin Feng didn't want to kill the dragon, otherwise his blood would become less useful.

The thunder hammer appeared. Those two treasures were terrifying together, thunder and fire appearing around them as Lin Feng got closer to the dragon. "Come, be a good boy now. You will live for a very long time through your blood. I will let you keep a thread of will, your will will never disperse that way."

The dragon raised his head and roared in anguish, making the sky shake. After a long time, the dragon looked up at Lin Feng sullenly. “Alright, I’ll do as you wish...”

“That’s the right decision!” Lin Feng smiled. He landed on the back of the dragon and his Nine-headed dragon spirit appeared and absorbed the dragon’s blood.

—

A few hours later, in the cave, demon strength rolled in waves, a dragon chant spread in the air, and a fearsome pitch-black demonic strength condensed.

Outside of the cave, grass undulated. The mountain was shaking at the same pace as the dragon chant.

Rumbling sounds spread out, a silhouette came out of the cave. The terrifying demon energy became even more intense.

Lin Feng was surrounded by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. He raised his head and looked at the sky, as Deva-Mara Kalpa strength descended from above and pierced through his body. Dark lights flew throughout his physical body..

Boom, boom! More Deva-Mara Kalpa strength bombarded Lin Feng’s body. But he wasn’t afraid, even though the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was getting more and more intense.

Finally, the Kalpa strength dispersed. Lin Feng was up in the sky, cleaned by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength four times already. His physical body was becoming more and more dauntless.

However, at that moment, a powerful bestial Qi rose nearby. Lin Feng frowned, took out his boat, and left. He couldn’t stay there, otherwise it would draw people’s attention.

——

Outside of Champion University, there were students, and also some people who weren’t students, there waiting.

“Yang Chu Ge, are you sure Lin Feng stole the flood dragon?” Leng Xia asked Yang Chu Ge. He had already contacted some people from Ji Chang’s Club. They were initially going to go to the Demon Pond and then they encountered Yang Chu Ge on the way, so they had come back. Apparently, Lin Feng had stolen the flood dragon.

Yang Chu Ge didn’t reply. He glanced at Leng Xia. Leng Xia was the 6th student and he was the 7th, precisely because he had lost against Xia. Yang Chu Ge didn’t like Leng Xia. He hoped to surpass the other someday.

When Leng Xia saw Yang Chu Ge remain silent, he smiled coldly and said, “Yang Chu Ge, you’re lucky you’re the seventh student, you should pay more attention to Ji Chang’s Club instead of following that girl. You could become something.”

“Stop it with your nonsense. I will soon challenge you and Puyang,” Yang Chu Ge shot back. The 5th and 6th students were both members of Ji Chang’s Club.

“Anytime,” Leng Xia smiled back.

“How noisy, something is going on.” At that moment, someone appeared in the distance, he was wearing white clothes and had his hands in his sleeves. He smiled at the crowd.

People raised their heads and looked surprised, even a bit scared. Jing Shou, this guy was extremely dangerous...

“Miss Qing Yan is here too!” Jing Shou looked at Yun Qing Yan and nodded.

“Why shouldn’t I be here?” asked Yun Qing Yan, frowning. She looked back at Jing Shou and said, “Jing Shou, you haven’t joined any group, you should stay with me and join the Yun Club.”

“Nah, if I follow you everyday, I’ll lose my mind and fall in love and then you’ll abandon me,” Jing Shou smiled. Then, he looked at the crowd and asked with a chuckle, “Who wants to challenge

whom?”

“I’ve heard that you are an assassin, Jing Shou, is that true?” asked a young man, grinning at Jing Shou.

“Since you’ve heard that, it can only be true!” replied Jing Shou modestly.

“I’d like to see your hands!” the young man said impolitely.

“I’ve heard that Shi Yi from the Celestial Godly University had dragon blood and had gone to the Demon Pond to hunt dragons, what is he doing here?” Jing Shou replied easily. Then, he looked at the crowd and smiled further. “I see, some students from Champion University must have obtained dragons, and now they’re waiting for the ones with the dragons to come back to Champion University because they are not happy.”

“So what?” Shi Yi challenged him.

“Nothing, I just want to watch people fight!” Jing Shou shrugged, stepping aside to wait.

——

Lin Feng didn’t know about any of that. He was on his boat flying at full speed. When he drew nearer to the University, he saw some people on the horizon, they seemed to be waiting for something.

Lin Feng stopped his boat and examined the crowd. He understood they were waiting for him.

“Interesting.” Jing Shou saw Lin Feng and looked amused. That guy had taken a dragon in front of everybody and dared show up again, such people were rare. Even though Jing Shou wasn’t interested in the dragon, he knew that he couldn’t defeat a dragon alone!

Chapter 1758: Aggressive

“You finally came back!” shouted Yang Chu Ge. Then, he walked up to Lin Feng, his eyes filled with scorching hot flames.

Lin Feng looked at the crowd disdainfully. Those people were ridiculous, they had been waiting for him?

“I’m back, what do you want?” Lin Feng asked indifferently.

“You hid the flood dragon in some in some kind of treasure, show it to us!” ordered Yang Chu Ge, staring at Lin Feng. The others also walked forwards and surrounded Lin Feng.

“People from Champion University want to join hands with people from other universities, but here we’re just outside Champion University,” said Lin Feng looking at the crowd coldly. Yang Chu Ge was also a student at Champion University, and Lin Feng had already seen Leng Xia in the Edict Palace, he was a member of Ji Chang’s Club. The others were probably from other universities.

The people coming in and out of the university were surprised to see all those people surrounding someone. They were interested once they found out those people were arguing over the flood dragon. They had also heard about that in the Edict Palace.

“The four universities of the Holy City have rules. If students want to challenge other students, they have to do inside the university. If both parties agree, students can fight on the battle stage,” said Jing Shou indifferently. “It’s funny to see so many strong cultivators surround a new student though, including the sixth and seventh student.”

People frowned, so many strong cultivators were surrounding a new student, that was shameless indeed!

“That guy stole the flood dragon, we can’t let him off!” Yang Chu Ge retorted.

“Since you had the dragon and he stole it from you, it means that you guys suck at cultivation,” Jing Shou judged calmly.

Yang Chu Ge was infuriated. Lin Feng had taken the flood dragon in front of so many people, they had been too careless indeed. Everybody had seen Lin Feng, and still he had escaped.

Lin Feng looked at Jing Shou. That guy was mysterious, he looked and sounded like a killer.

“If you want the flood dragon, come on then!” said Lin Feng walked forwards. Yang Chu Ge pulled a long face and released a terrifying and scorching sun. It was different from Yang Yan’s sun though, Yang Chu Ge’s was much more powerful. Several suns appeared, containing terrifying sword energies that moved towards Lin Feng at full speed.

Lin Feng frowned, an armor appeared and he stuck forward with both hands. A Purple Tank appeared and slammed into the incoming blades. The sun swords broke apart and exploded.

Lin Feng continued walking forwards. He didn’t use any treasures, so Yang Chu Ge couldn’t either, otherwise he would lose face.

He walked forwards too, looking like a dazzling sun.

“Die!” someone shouted furiously. Suddenly, a gigantic bird of fire moved towards Lin Feng at full speed.

“Imprison!” Lin Feng shook his hand and Deva-Mara Kalpa strength blocked the gigantic fire bird and imprisoned it. However, the gigantic bird quickly broke free.

“Rule!” Lin Feng rose up in the air and his Deva-Mara Kalpa turned into a web which destroyed the gigantic bird.

“Slice!” Yang Chu Ge rose up in the air, condensing sun swords which charged towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng sensed a powerful strength. Yang Chu Ge was very

strong, he was in the top ten at university. His cosmic energies were already level seven. He could even kill medium-level emperors easily.

Lin Feng suddenly released extraordinary immortal and demonic energies, looking like a demon king. His eyes were filled with death energies, his robe was fluttering in the wind. In a short time, Lin Feng's Qi had completely changed, he looked like a death god.

“Die!” Thunder descended from the sky, clouds appeared, sword lights moved chaotically. The death god Lin Feng rose up in the air. Yang Chu Ge was stunned, he had the feeling he wasn't facing a human being anymore.

“Four Energies Destructive Assassination!” Yang Chu Ge was dumbstruck, he couldn't believe that Lin Feng had studied the Four Energies Destructive Assassination, it meant that he could also make four types of energies fuse together and use them as a spell! That was unbelievable!

Wind energies surrounded Lin Feng. Yang Chu Ge had the sensation that his will was being destroyed. At the same time, death energies rose up in the air. He started running away, but Lin Feng followed him at full speed and shouted furiously. His Purple Tank appeared again and streaked across the sky.

“Piss off!” Magnificent and dazzling sword lights appeared and destroyed the Purple Tank. However, Yang Chu Ge didn't look happy and Lin Feng only smiled coldly. Lin Feng continued towards the entrance of Champion University. Yang Chu Ge didn't chase him, his hands were shaking on the Holy Light Sword he was holding.

He's so strong. Surprisingly, Yang Chu Ge had to use his Holy Light Sword!, thought the crowd, astonished. Most of them now knew that Lin Feng was the one who had been abandoned by the gods in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, but that he understood seven types of cosmic energies. At that moment, he had already

used several sorts of cosmic energies, but they weren't the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky, but somehow his own. It seemed like his own cosmic energies had no limits, it was strange. They didn't understand how he could do that...

People who hadn't broken through to the Huang Qi layer but who understood cosmic energies didn't have access to an unlimited amount of cosmic energies, but Lin Feng seemed to be different. Maybe it was because he understood several sorts of cosmic energies?

"Yang Chu Ge, as a cultivator, it's normal to lose sometimes. Don't take it to heart. Practice more and someday you'll surpass him," Yun Qing Yan said with a polite smile. She headed in to Champion University, and many other people did the same. They had all seen how strong Lin Feng was, they couldn't afford to underestimate him. He had even defeated Yang Chu Ge!

"It seems that the 7th student is not that good," Leng Xia remarked with freezing irony and burning satire. He entered the university too. Leng Xia wondered who would win between him and Lin Feng. If he had been Yang Chu Ge, he wouldn't have laughed...

It seems that everyone from Ji Chang's Club is being defeated, those new students are strong, thought Leng Xia. After a short time, everyone was back inside the university. The other students didn't have Champion Cards, but they could also go inside Champion University sometimes, that was a rule the four universities had agreed on in the Holy City.

Students could go to other universities as they wished, but of course, they couldn't go to places like Champion Hall or Edict Palace.

"What's going on?" At that moment, people who were in Champion University noticed Lin Feng, he was being followed by many other people. They were surprised.

“I recognize him, he’s a new student, he became a student three months ago. He’s extremely arrogant. He offended Princess Yu Wen and then Ji Chang’s Club. He’s strange, though!”

“You’re talking about Lin Feng, I guess? I’ve heard of him, he’s from the Vast Celestial Ancient City, back then, at the Ice Moon Lake, he was about to break through to the Huang Qi layer but it failed. The gods didn’t let him become an emperor, but in the end he decided to defy them and now he controls seven types of cosmic energies. Everybody knows about that in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. He’s very strong,” someone else informed them proudly, then joined the crowd to watch.

“Imperial Kalpa? I don’t think he can defeat potential champions of the university with the strength of the Zun Qi layer.”

“Hehe, you can’t underestimate him, what Zun cultivator could understand seven sorts of cosmic energies? Have you ever heard of such a thing?”

“Indeed, I’ve never heard of that, but the problem is that if he remains an Imperial Kalpa, he’ll be stuck at some point and he’ll never become a champion.”

People were making comments about Lin Feng as more and more people gathered.

Chapter 1759: Ji Wuyou

At that moment, some people were fighting on the battle stage and many people were watching.

Ji Chang's Club's Star Group had been humiliated twice because of new students, and needed to regain their reputation. Princess Yu Wen and Puyang had gone and looked for the new students who were extremely strong. One of them was elegant and called Hou Qing Lin, the other one was a Buddhist monk and called Tian Chi. They were fellow disciples.

Yu Wen Hou also came to see the battle, many people from the Star Group were there. They couldn't afford to lose.

Puyang was going to fight against Hou Qing Lin and Princess Yu Wen against Tian Chi. Tian Chi and Hou Qing Lin had also become famous at university. Each time people of Ji Chang's Club lost, their members felt even more under pressure.

Hou Qing Lin could have refused Puyang's challenge, as his ranking wasn't as high as Puyang's. But he hadn't refused, he liked to fight, so it was a good exercise.

Bzzz! Puyang looked at the two disciples and shouted furiously, "Come here!"

Hou Qing Lin rose up in the air and jumped onto the battle stage. His robe was fluttering in the wind. He looked determined and focused.

At the same time, Yu Wen Jing also looked at Tian Chi.

Tian Chi put his palms together and golden lights emerged. The two battles had started.

"Interesting. I've been a student for a few years and I've never seen such interesting new students. They're extremely strong and on top of that, they're not from the Holy City," whispered someone in the crowd watching the battle.

“But Puyang is the 5th student, Hou Qing Lin can’t defeat him.”

“I’ve heard that Hou Qing Lin uses reincarnation cosmic energy, it’s a very rare kind of energy. He must have a special bloodline. Back then, I had a friend who knew reincarnation energy, too. He was very talented. However, he didn’t manage to break through to the Huang Qi layer because his reincarnation energy wouldn’t turn into reincarnation cosmic energy. Hou Qing Lin is really talented.”

“Reincarnation energy is rare indeed, I don’t know why,” commented someone else.

On the battle stage, the battles had already started. Puyang was condensing thunder and empty space cosmic energies. His attacks were aggressive and explosive. The atmosphere was filled with thunder.

Hou Qing Lin released reincarnation cosmic energy, the atmosphere around him distorting. Sword lights appeared around him.

Puyang waved his hand and an empty space light beam appeared, it fused together with thunder energies and surrounded Hou Qing Lin.

“Cut!” A reincarnation curtain appeared around Hou Qing Lin, it seemed like it could absorb anything, including his opponent’s thunder.

These reincarnation energies are incredible, thought the crowd. Those two people were incredibly strong. Puyang’s cosmic energies were already level eight and Hou Qing Lin’s cosmic energies were level seven. However, Puyang’s dual cosmic energies were still absorbed by the reincarnation cosmic energies, nothing could escape from them.

Puyang jumped forwards, he wanted to try close combat. Thunders descended from the sky, the atmosphere turned purple, his empty space energies also surrounded Hou Qing Lin again.

“Come and taste my reincarnation strength!” Hou Qing Lin invited him coldly. Reincarnation energies surrounded Puyang, who groaned dully. It was difficult to get close. Hou Qing Lin’s energy was destroying all his cosmic energies! How was that possible? Usually, such a thing happened only when there was a big level difference between two cultivators.

“Asura, absorb!” Hou Qing Lin said calmly. He used his Asura Reincarnation strength to destroy his enemy’s cosmic energies, then his energies penetrated into his opponent’s body.

“You want to die!” Puyang’s expression changed drastically. He continued running towards Hou Qing Lin, explosions kept spreading in the air as their energies met.

“Body Reincarnation!” shouted Hou Qing Lin quickly, turning into an illusion as his spirit appeared. He could make anything disappear into the reincarnation wheel of life.

How powerful! Reincarnation cosmic energies, reincarnation spirit, perfect!, thought the crowd.

—

On the other side, Tian Chi and Yu Wen Jing were also fighting. Yu Wen Jing was using her Four Seasons attack, which involved using four different types of cosmic energies. Tian Chi was defending so far. He looked like an indestructible Buddha, remaining motionless. He kept chanting mantras which turned into terrifying attacks.

People were so captivated by the battles that they didn’t notice that a big group of people had appeared in the distance.

When Lin Feng arrived, he was surprised at what he was seeing and sped up. When he arrived at the crowd, he was pleasantly surprised, suddenly smiled broadly..

They’re here!, thought Lin Feng, looking at Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi. They hadn’t changed at all. They just kept becoming

more and more elegant, and stronger too! Lin Feng was very happy to see that they had become strong, they had probably gone through lots of hardship.

“Puyang.” Leng Xia looked at Puyang and Yu Wen Jing strangely. Those people were fighting against new students!

“This year, the new students are incredible. Reincarnation strength, Buddhist cultivation, such cultivators are rare, thought Yu Wen Hou and the other members of the Star Group watching the battle. Yu Wen Hou tried to look unmoved, but on the inside, he was very nervous. He knew perfectly well that Puyang and Yu Wen Jing were very strong. Ordinary low-level emperors couldn’t defeat them, they could even defeat medium-level emperors... but at university, it was a different story.

“Yu Wen, he’s here!” whispered someone next to Yu Wen Hou. Yu Wen Hou gazed into the distance and saw someone in fine clothes. That person also looked arrogant and proud, as if he considered everybody and everything beneath his notice.

He’s also interested in these battles?, thought Yu Wen Hou with a smile. That guy had become the first student a year before and since then, nobody had challenged him again.

He was very strong and talented, quite extraordinary. He also had an incredible fellow disciple.

Ji Wuyou was the first student, he had defeated Jing Shou back then and become the first on the list. Nobody dared fight against him anymore.

Ji Wuyou was also Ji Chang’s younger brother.

“Ji Wuyou.” Someone noticed Ji Wuyou at the same time in the crowd, they were startled to see him. It had been a year since they had seen him on a battle stage, rumors said that he was practicing really hard to become stronger, his goal was to become a Champion, not a potential Champion.

Jing Shou was smiling indifferently, but when he heard Ji Wuyou's name, he suddenly frowned, turned his head, and saw Ji Wuyou. He looked at him icily. He had lost against the other back then, it was the reason he was in second place on the list. Now it was almost impossible for him to rise up in the ranking list.

Ji Wuyou looked calm and aloof. He walked over to Yu Wen Hou and watched the battles.

“How come you came today?” Yu Wen Hou asked Ji Wuyou.

“The Yu Wen Clan wants an alliance by marriage with my clan, right?” Ji Wuyou replied indifferently.

Yu Wen Hou smiled and said, “You and Princess Yu Wen would be a perfect couple.”

Ji Wuyou didn't say anything, he just watched Yu Wen Jing on the battle stage.

Chapter 1760: Six People Fight

“Ji Wuyou, who do you think will win between the princess and the Buddhist monk?” Yu Wen Hou asked Ji Wuyou in a low voice.

“The battle is balanced, but the Yu Wen Clan has some great secret Qi, right? Yu Wen Jing also knows the strength of the Four Seasons, if she uses her full strength, the Buddhist monk can’t defeat her,” Ji Wuyou judged calmly. Yu Wen Hou smiled, Ji Wuyou was favoring the Yu Wen Clan!

“But Puyang can’t win,” judged Ji Wuyou, watching Hou Qing Lin and Puyang.

Yu Wen Hou frowned and looked at Hou Qing Lin’s cosmic energies. He wasn’t weaker than Puyang and his cosmic energies were terrifying. In addition, his cosmic energies and his spirit were a perfect match. A reincarnation energy curtain surrounded Puyang and Asura strength rose to the heavens.

Tian Chi and Yu Wen Jing’s battle was incredible. A gigantic golden hand moved towards Yu Wen Jing at full speed, while at the same time, Yu Wen Jing released a Four Seasons attack. Tian Chi’s golden hand then disappeared, yet the energies continued moving towards Tian Chi. Even a medium-level emperor couldn’t resist such an attack.

“Oh no!” Lin Feng frowned. Yu Wen Jing had a hidden Qi, it was fearsome!

Lights shone, Tian Chi’s body became golden, and a Buddha appeared. Yu Wen Jing’s strength bombarded Tian Chi’s Buddha, but the Buddha remained motionless. A metallic sound spread in the air, some ice and fire energies penetrated into the Buddha before it shattered. Tian Chi was propelled violently backwards, but at the same time, he was chanting mantras and his voice turned into golden hand imprints.

“Destroy, destroy, destroy...” his voice echoed all around.

At that same moment, Puyang was being bombarded by Hou Qing Lin and was forced backwards. Puyang glared at Tian Chi icily.

“Since we’re on the same battle stage, let’s fight together!” snarled Puyang, throwing himself at Tian Chi. Hou Qing Lin looked at him in an icily and released an Asura sword, shouting, “Be careful!”

Tian Chi sensed that Puyang was attacking him and Yu Wen Jing was still releasing energies. He was stuck.

He released more golden Buddha lights which surrounded his body and turned into armor.

“Boom!” Puyang assaulted Tian Chi again, condensing cosmic energies.

“Bastard!” Lin Feng was furious when he saw that. He immediately rose up in the air and landed next to Tian Chi.

“Piss off!” A Purple Tank shook the air, Lin Feng dragged Tian Chi away and threw a talisman into the air. They immediately disappeared and reappeared on the edge of the battle stage.

Yu Wen Jing bombarded the atmosphere where Lin Feng and Tian Chi were originally, but there was nobody there anymore.

Teleportation, deployment strength! The crowd was astonished. How had Lin Feng appeared on stage?

“It’s Lin Feng.” Someone recognized Lin Feng, the student who had joined the university three months before. Why was he on stage now?

“Lin Feng!” Tian Chi was dumbstruck, he could only scratch his head and smile.

“Brother!” Lin Feng replied, smiling back. It had been such a long time since they had last seen each other. They probably had millions of things to tell each other.

“I’m so happy to see you!” Tian Chi exclaimed. Then, he turned to Hou Qing Lin, beaming. “Brother, it’s Lin Feng!”

“I know it’s Lin Feng!” replied Hou Qing Lin, also smiling broadly. He wasn’t blind.

“Brother!” Lin Feng looked at Hou Qing Lin, who was running towards them. He hadn’t changed at all, he still looked elegant and strong.

“Brother?” The crowd was stupefied. Did Lin Feng know those guys? Were they his fellow disciples too?

Three fellow disciples?

“Who is their teacher? Are they from a Holy Clan?” wondered many people aloud. Those three people had ended up in Champion University together and were fellow disciples. The crowd was astonished, they didn’t know what was going on.

The battle was incredible with those four cultivators.

“You again?” Yu Wen Jing said to Lin Feng cuttingly. Lin Feng, again!

“It’s the champion battle stage, and you dare come and fight as you wish?” demanded Puyang, staring at Lin Feng.

“Who do you think you are to talk to me?” said Lin Feng glancing at him disdainfully. He had lost against Hou Qing Lin, so he had decided to attack Tian Chi by surprise. “The 5th student is a joke!” mocked Lin Feng.

Puyang looked furious. At that moment, Leng Xia jumped onto the battle stage and shouted, “You dared get involved while people were battling, you should die!”

Hou Qing Lin spat back, “Initially, there were two battles, that bastard suddenly attacked Tian Chi by surprise, and now you say Lin Feng should die? We’re now six, let’s have a battle to the death!”

That bastard, a battle to the death!

When the crowd heard Hou Qing Lin, they were astonished all over again. How arrogant, six people, a battle to death? Such battles were extremely rare!

But he sounded very confident. If the other team accepted, maybe that they were all going to die.

Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi and Lin Feng were the 12th, 13th and 21st students, but Hou Qing Lin had just proved that he was much stronger than the fifth student Puyang. Tian Chi was strong too, but people didn't know how strong Lin Feng was in comparison to the people of the top ten.

Puyang, Leng Xia and Yu Wen Jing were the 5th, 6th and 14th students, but nobody knew how strong Yu Wen Jing really was. Her energies were terrifying, she had proven it a moment before.

I would love to watch such a group battle, thought the crowd. Since Hou Qing Lin had proposed a battle to death, everyone would fight even harder.

Battles to the death were dangerous things at Champion University. As long as one of cultivators accepted, then the battles were incredible and nobody could get involved. They also couldn't use special weapons, otherwise, the mysterious leaders of the university would get involved.

Therefore, few people battled to death at university. Strong cultivators were confident, weak people could refuse. Sometimes, both sides were self-confident though.

Battle to the death, how insane..., thought Puyang, looking at Leng Xia and Yu Wen Jing.

"How could Princess Yu Wen fight? She's such an incredible woman!" Ji Wuyou spoke up for her. Yu Wen Jing had a high social status and Hou Qing Lin wanted to kill her? Besides, Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing were supposed to get married at some

point, he couldn't let her get injured.

“Let's fight, if you don't dare, piss off! In your eyes she's a princess, in my eyes she's a stinky bitch!” Tian Chi rebutted him instantly.

“You're acting recklessly, you mean nothing to me. Let's fight, you're worthless, your lives are completely meaningless!” swore Yu Wen Jing, releasing freezing energies.

Puyang, Leng Xia and Yu Wen Jing moved apart, getting ready to fight.

“Lin Feng, who are you going to fight?” Hou Qing Lin asked. Even though Lin Feng appeared to be a Zun cultivator, cultivation level wasn't the only thing that mattered with Lin Feng. Back then, he had also seen Lin Feng become stronger. Even if this place was Champion University, Lin Feng wouldn't have passed the exam if he had been weak.

Lin Feng's eyes twinkled, then Hou Qing Lin continued, “I'll take Yu Wen Jing; Tian Chi, you take Puyang; Lin Feng will take Leng Xia.”

“Alright!” Tian Chi nodded. Yu Wen Jing released her strength, she was stronger than Puyang.

“Alright!” Lin Feng agreed, not really caring who he fought. Those three people were all the same in his eyes...

Chapter 1761: My Feet On Your Face

The six people dispersed. As they had agreed, Hou Qing Lin faced Yu Wen Jing, Tian Chi faced Puyang, and Lin Feng faced Leng Xia.

Of course, since it was a group battle, they could also cooperate.

These fighters are all amazing, thought the crowd. All these people had the potential to rise up in the ranking list!

“Who do you think will win?” The crowd already started trying to guess who was going to win.

“Princess Yu Wen controls the strength of the four seasons and is terrifyingly strong, she also has some sort of mysterious strength. Hou Qing Lin controls reincarnation strength and is also mysterious. Their battle will be awesome, but Princess Yu Wen should win. Regarding Puyang and Tian Chi, Puyang should win. And finally, Leng Xia should win against Lin Feng because Leng Xia is the sixth student. Conclusion, Ji Chang’s Club should win!”

“So you think that the new students don’t stand a chance?”

“The three fellow disciples can be proud of themselves, they’re strong! Even if they lose, it doesn’t change that, and nobody should underestimate them.”

Everybody expressed their views without restraining themselves.

“I don’t think three members of Ji Chang’s Club have ever fought at the same time as a team,” said someone knowingly. This battle was special!

—

On the vast champion battle stage, the wind was whistling and people’s clothes were fluttering. Yu Wen Jing and Hou Qing Lin released four seasons energies and reincarnation energy respectively. Their attacks were beautiful and powerful.

Puyang and Tian Chi also started fighting, they were both

aggressive and brutal. At Champion University, skills, techniques, and spells from Champion Hall were all incredible. Champion University was famous for teaching students how to be incredible fighters.

Nine Cauldrons Celestial Qi Skill, Purple Lake Tank, Four Energies Destructive Assassination, all those were explosive and powerful attacks, and there were many more in Champion Hall.

Leng Xia had studied the Deadly Imperial Punch, a deadly attack. Lin Feng could sense how terrifying his energies were.

“Die!” snarled Leng Xia. Lin Feng sensed death energy, the wind was turning into death Qi around him.

“Death?” Lin Feng was surprised. Leng Xia controlled death cosmic energy, that was why he had managed to study the Deadly Imperial Punch. However, his death energy couldn’t corrode Lin Feng’s body because Lin Feng controlled both life and death cosmic energies.

“Die!” A Purple Tank appeared, Qi rolled in waves, Lin Feng’s Purple Tank was filled with several sorts of cosmic energies and the speed of his attack was terrifying. His Tank seemed like it could blot out the sky.

“Destroy!” The Deadly Imperial Punch and the Purple Tank collided, Lin Feng was behind the tank and continued running forwards releasing immortal and demon energies as well as death Qi.

“Consciousness curse!” Lin Feng spat, staring at Leng Xia. He was trying to curse Leng Xia’s will.

“You’re going to die!” said Lin Feng. His voice resonated in Leng Xia’s brain and his will started shaking. Lin Feng was also getting closer and closer to him.

“Chaotic Sky!” A punch destroyed the atmosphere and moved as fast as lightning. At the same time, energies surrounded Leng Xia

and corroded his skin.

This guy knows so many different sorts of cosmic energies, thought the crow, impressed. Demon cosmic energy, wind cosmic energy, earth cosmic energy, death cosmic energy, thunder cosmic energy, as well as the strange cursing cosmic energy. Lin Feng didn't give Leng Xia a breath, he could only react to the attacks.

"Piss off!" Leng Xia closed his eyes, not daring to look at Lin Feng, Lin Feng was influencing his will, he couldn't fight like that!

The Deadly Imperial Punch bent the very air. Death invaded the atmosphere, and stole away the light. Lin Feng couldn't get any closer.

"Attraction Kalpa!" said Lin Feng, clenching his hand and attracting the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, sealing the dark area filled with death.

"Rule!" he continued. The Deva-Mara Kalpa strength started modifying and destroying his opponent's death energy. Lin Feng jumped and continued charging, holy marks appearing behind him and in front of him like a bridge.

As Lin Feng was running, armor appeared around his body. At the same time, an infinity of light penetrated into his body, his Qi was becoming stronger.

"Piss off!" Suddenly, Lin Feng accelerated even further and turned into a light beam. Lin Feng's bridge of marks led straight to Leng Xia, whose face turned deathly pale. His Deadly Imperial Punch pounded against Feng's attack. However, crackling sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng's Purple Tank slammed into his body and damaged him.

Crackling sounds spread in the air, and suddenly Leng Xia was violently propelled far away. His face was deathly pale and he coughed up blood. He violently crashed onto the ground next to the battle stage.

The crowd hadn't thought that Lin Feng would be the first one to end the battle. The battle hadn't been that intense, but it was too quick, only a few seconds long. Lin Feng was incredibly strong!

Leng Xia is the 6th ranked student, which means that Lin Feng should now be the 6th student!, everyone realized. Lin Feng was still considered a new student and was already in the top ten. Regarding Hou Qing Lin, no matter what, he was also in the top ten because he had defeated Puyang just before this!

After this battle, all those people's ranking would change!

Tian Chi and Puyang's duel was intense and violent, they kept bombarding each other with brutal attacks. Tian Chi was a Buddhist cultivator, his body was as hard as gold.

Lin Feng already won. Now, if Lin Feng continues fighting, the battle will be even scarier, thought the crowd. If Lin Feng intervened, the result of the battle would be easy to predict, Lin Feng was terrifying.

Puyang understood that, too. He pulled a long face, how could he fight peacefully with Lin Feng watching them?

"Fight fairly!" shouted Puyang aggressively at Tian Chi.

"You attacked me by surprise a moment ago, and now you're talking about fighting fairly? How shameless." After Tian Chi replied, Lin Feng immediately intervened. He didn't feel like being polite to such despicable people.

"Brother, let's crush him," Lin Feng said to Tian Chi, smiling grimly. Tian Chi obeyed and attacked even more violently. He was chanting mantras in a clear, melodious, pure, deep, and far-reaching Brahma voice, every word containing explosive energies which bombarded Puyang.

Puyang's expression changed drastically. He released thunder energies and retreated at full speed.

Bzzz! Lin Feng moved like the wind, as fast as lightning, and used

his Deva-Mara Kalpa punch. Lin Feng had been cleansed by the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength four times, his physical body was incredibly strong.

Boom! Puyang suddenly turned around and collided with Lin Feng. An incredible pain invaded his body. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was incredibly destructive!

A gigantic golden hand moved towards Puyang at the same time. His face was deathly pale, he tried to run away, but the golden hand crushed him down, blood splashed all around.

Lin Feng jumped and landed on Puyang's head, crushing him into the ground. Puyang's body was now thrust deep into the ground of the battle stage.

If Lin Feng hadn't arrived earlier, Puyang would have attacked Tian Chi by surprise and killed or injured him really badly. Lin Feng and Tian Chi couldn't let Puyang off anymore. Therefore, they joined hands and were merciless.

Those two guys are cruel and pitiless, thought the crowd, but Puyang had attacked Tian Chi by surprise, after all, so it was normal.

Lin Feng is a demon cultivator, his attacks are brutal and aggressive. Tian Chi is a Buddhist cultivator, he looks gentle and innocent, but actually he's a real killer and he can be merciless.

The crowd enjoyed that battle. Tian Chi was merciless too, and he jumped onto Puyang's face after Lin Feng.

Puyang is the fifth student, how tragic and humiliating. The crowd could imagine how Puyang felt, desperate. Besides, by humiliating Puyang like that, the whole Ji Chang's Club's Star Group felt humiliated.

Of the three cultivators of the Star Group who were fighting against Lin Feng and the others, two had already been defeated. Since Ji Chang had created Ji Chang's Club, such a horrible thing

had never happened to them.

Chapter 1762: Cyan Dragon Totem

In the crowd amongst the battle stage, Yu Wen Hou was the one who looked the angriest. He was in charge of Ji Chang's Club's Star Group. When the Star Group was humiliated, Yu Wen Hou was the most humiliated, so of course he wasn't happy.

Puyang and Leng Xia were 5th and 6th ranked, but they were also 2nd and 3rd generals of the Star Group. Apart from Ji Wuyou, they were the two strongest cultivators of the Star Group. However, Ji Wuyou was a member of the Star Group because he was related to Ji Chang.

Lin Feng jumped on Puyang again. Puyang's face was completely deformed, and bleeding pieces of flesh hung from his face. It looked horrible. He could have never thought he'd look so pitiful someday.

The crowd was like him, they had never thought something like that would ever happen to him. Lin Feng was extremely cruel. When Yang Chu Ge saw that, he was furious and shook with rage. Lin Feng was too strong, even he probably couldn't defeat the new student!

"Hehe, those people won't get the flood dragon in the end. I really need him to join the Yun Club," Yun Qing Yan smiled. Her beautiful eyes were twinkling.

"Scram now!" Lin Feng kicked Puyang violently. Lin Feng hated such people. The kick propelled the unconscious Puyang off of the battle stage.

This battle is over, it seems, the crowd considered. Puyang had lost, Leng Xia had lost, Yu Wen Jing was the last one on stage. She didn't need to continue fighting.

Lin Feng and Tian Chi walked towards Hou Qing Lin and surrounded Yu Wen Jing. Even though they didn't release their Qi,

Yu Wen Jing was terrified.

After all, how could she fight alone against three monstrous cultivators? But the problem was that she couldn't surrender yet, as Lin Feng and Tian Chi hadn't gotten involved. Besides, how could she surrender?

Hou Qing Lin was feeling fine, his Asura Reincarnation Assassination attack was getting more and more intense. Yu Wen Jing sensed the danger.

"Enough!" a loud voice said at that moment. The crowd frowned. The person who had spoken up was Ji Wuyou. He had chosen to get involved.

Ji Wuyou was abnormally strong. Many people said that with his strength, he could easily defeat ordinary medium-level emperors. He had the potential to become a Champion and was extremely proud.

Some people also said that even if the few people after him in the ranking list joined hands to fight against him, they wouldn't be able to defeat him. They didn't want to test that theory out, however.

Lin Feng and Tian Chi turned towards Ji Wuyou. He was very arrogant, as if nobody could go against his will.

It was the first time that Lin Feng had seen Ji Wuyou, so he didn't recognize him. Even though he didn't know him, he could sense that he was extremely strong.

With some people, you couldn't see if they were strong, and with some others, it was obvious. Ji Wuyou belonged to the second category.

Another member of Ji Chang's Club, thought Lin Feng. Ji Wuyou was standing next to Yu Wen Hou. However, Lin Feng ignored Ji Wuyou's words entirely.

Tian Chi put his palms together, calm and serene, also ignoring

Ji Wuyou.

Regarding Hou Qing Lin, he ignored him as well. He was fighting, how could he let exterior things influence him?

The crowd around the battle stage suddenly quieted down and stopped talking because of Ji Wuyou. He had made the crowd stop talking or moving, but not the fighters, the fighters just ignored him.

“I told you to stop fighting!” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. He then jumped forwards and moved like the wind.

“We’re on the champion battle stage of Champion University, do you think you can interrupt battles as you wish?” shouted Tian Chi unhappily. People from Ji Chang’s Club acted as if the university belonged to them, and people had to obey them. Each time someone offended them, they sent cultivators to deal with them, and the cultivators were always stronger and stronger.

“I told you to stop, so you have to stop!” declared Ji Wuyou, running towards the battle stage. He looked insane and arrogant.

He was insane, but he was also extremely strong and talented. He had the potential to become a peerless cultivator in life. His brother was an incredible cultivator and had amazed the entire city. Only the Champion Ying Cheng, from the Celestial Godly University, could compete with him. Ying Cheng was also the only person Ji Chang considered worth worrying about. Ji Chang’s brother was younger than him, but he was also incredible. He had amazed Champion University, so new students couldn’t really go against him.

If he told them to stop, they had to!

Lin Feng looked at Hou Qing Lin and Yu Wen Jing, totally furious. Suddenly, he punched the atmosphere, a Purple Tank streaked across the sky and moved towards Yu Wen Jing at full speed.

“Bastard!” shouted Ji Wuyou at the top of his voice. He accelerated as a light beam appeared. Within the light was a dragon, it looked like a totem.

Cyan Dragon Totem! Thanks to their spirit and talent, the Ji Clan can use the strength of the cyan dragon, some of them can also turn into dragons! They’re incredibly strong! The crowd looked at Ji Wuyou’s Cyan Dragon Totem, it was a talent they inherited in the Ji Clan. Ji Chang was even more terrifying. At that moment, nine dragon totems had appeared in the lights. Everybody said his ability exceeded king type bodies, his cyan dragon totems were that explosive. Ji Chang could almost sweep away all other emperors.

Dong! Ji Wuyou jumped, the air shook. He looked like a ferocious beast with infinite strength.

He’s very strong!, thought Lin Feng. The Cyan Dragon Totem gave Lin Feng a similar feeling to when he saw the frost dragon at the twelve shrines, as if the dragon contained endless strength.

Tian Chi frowned. He could also sense the terrifying energy coming in. He jumped forwards and a golden Buddha appeared behind him. Thirty-six hands undulated on each side and turned into destructive golden energy rising to the skies.

“Argh!” Ji Wuyou was furious, a cyan dragon emerged from his mouth, the air around him shook violently. The dragon looked terrifying and could make the earth and sky shake.

“He spat out a dragon! “The crowd was absolutely stunned. Some people who had never seen him fight were dumbstruck., he was so powerful. How exciting, it made them think that his brother Ji Chang was probably even more terrifying. No wonder everybody thought that Ji Chang and Ying Cheng were the strongest young people of the Holy City. Ji Chang had the potential to become the next Champion, it was only a matter of time, although it might take years.

Boom boom boom! The gigantic golden hand broke apart and turned into an infinity of golden pieces moving in every direction. The dragon was still there, however. It continued charging at Tian Chi, jaws spread wide.

The gigantic Buddha's hand descended from the sky at full speed, emitting a sonic boom and then colliding with the cyan dragon. Ji Wuyou continued running towards Tian Chi at full speed, smiling coldly as he said,, "Such a crappy guy, the worms will soon eat your corpse! You dared not listen to me? You want to bring about your own destruction!"

Ji Wuyou waved his hands, and the nine other dragons roared furiously, charging towards Tian Chi.

Tian Chi condensed another golden Buddha and dozens and dozens of Buddha hands sent out attacks. However, the dragons were too hard, they almost seemed indestructible.

A sword lightcut the sky, Tian Chi's Buddha turned into a sharp sword. Suddenly, the cyan dragons started cracking, blood splashed in the air, and it started raining blood as if they had been real dragons. The cyan dragon attack was that terrifying!

"Piss off!" Ji Wuyou punched in the direction of Tian Chi's face. It didn't look like a punch, but like another raging dragon.

Rumbling sounds spread in the air, the golden lights which surrounded Tian Chi broke apart, he was propelled away and blood splashed in the air. Ji Wuyou's physical strength was terrifying, he was as strong as a dragon!

Lin Feng didn't help, he just watched them battle. That was Tian Chi's fight, and if he lost, it didn't matter. It was just an experience.

Chapter 1763: Battling and Rising

“You worms think you can stop me?!” Ji Wuyou bellowed furiously. He continued running as energies rolled out in every direction.

Tian Chi looked at Ji Wuyou and condensed more golden lights. He had to fight until the end, no matter the result of the battle.

“Let me help!” Lin Feng said, jumping and landing next to Tian Chi. He smiled and said, “Brother, let me try.”

“Hah?” the crowd looked at Lin Feng. They had anticipated that Tian Chi couldn’t win. However, Lin Feng’s strength was unfathomable. He had defeated Leng Xia, but could he defeat Ji Wuyou?

“Even if you join hands to fight against me, you won’t win!” Ji Wuyou laughed arrogantly. His cyan dragon totem was behind him, he looked alive, lights were shining around him, and he released even more deadly Qi.

His Cyan Dragon Totem is terrifying, his physical strength is terrifying, plus his cultivation level is at the top of the low Huang Qi layer. I think his physical strength is better than mine, Lin Feng considered. He had seen how terrifying his attacks were when he had assaulted Tian Chi a moment ago.

Cosmic strength rose up to the skies and surrounded Lin Feng’s body. Lin Feng condensed cosmic energies, and at the same time, his eyes looked colder and colder, his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength surrounded him and he started charging forwards.

“You overestimate yourself!” hissed Ji Wuyou, also running forwards. The two fighters were streaking towards each other, getting closer and closer...

The cyan dragon roared, the earth and the sky were shaking. Ji Wuyou raised his hand and another dragon appeared containing

an explosive strength.

The dragon roared, the crowd narrowed their eyes, some energies spilling over so they couldn't see clearly. Behind Lin Feng, Xuan Yuan's axe appeared. It was gigantic and could cleave the sky.

"Piss off!" Ji Wuyou punched in Lin Feng's direction. The Cyan Dragon Totem looked ferocious and fierce behind him!

Lin Feng didn't look scared. He punched out too. Xuan Yuan's axe illuminated the skies. The dragon roared, everybody shivered, the earth and sky shook violently.

Dong! The two fighters collided again. It was as if the crowd was watching two dragons battle. Dragon chants spread in the air, everything kept shaking and terrifying dragon Qi spread in every direction, astonishing the whole crowd with the pure brutal power of it. Finally, an explosion spread in the air and both fighters were forced away.

Ji Wuyou looked at Lin Feng, coldly furious. Ji Wuyou had realized that Lin Feng's physical strength might be as good as his!

Lin Feng's robes started fluttering even more violently, as his eyes turned pitch-black. He looked fearless. He still didn't know against who he was fighting, but in any case this guy was extremely strong. With the strength of a low-level emperor, his physical strength was amazing, it was rare to see.

Lin Feng didn't know who he was fighting, but the crowd certainly did. The two fighters' battle was astonishing. They had vastly underestimated Lin Feng's power, and his physical strength was terrifying too!

"He can compete with Ji Wuyou, even though he doesn't have the upper hand!"

Many people were very surprised, even Yu Wen Hou. Everybody had underestimated this new student.

“Your physical strength is not bad. No wonder you dared disobey me,” said Ji Wuyou arrogantly. In Champion University, Lin Feng was the first person who had fought against Ji Wuyou using physical strength.

However, was that enough?

Dazzling lights appeared around Ji Wuyou, and a dragon cauldron appeared. Above the cauldron, cyan dragon symbols appeared, undulating and containing a terrifying and oppressive strength.

The cauldron was filled with a seemingly infinite amount of energy!

“I’ll show you what it means to be strong!” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. He waved his hand and suddenly, the cauldron charged towards Lin Feng. It was like many dragons were attacking Lin Feng, all baring fangs and brandishing claws.

Dong! Lin Feng shook his hand and marks appeared, containing a terrifying strength.

Lin Feng moved his hands as fast as lightning. After he moved his hands a dozen times, a gigantic deployment spell formed. His attack wasn’t any weaker than the dragon cauldron. The intertwining marks turned into a gigantic set of kanji, “BREAK”. At the same time, more destructive energies spread out in the air.

Lin Feng put his hands together. A Purple Tank appeared again and fused together with the deployment spell, then the attack rained down.

Inside the cauldron, more dragons kept roaring. The cauldron collided with the Tank, the air trembled, it was like the sky was going to collapse. Explosive metallic sounds spread in the air as the cauldron shattered!

Ji Wuyou was astonished. He wove his hands, and more dragons came out. Lights appeared and crashed onto the Tank and broke it.

“Deployment spell...”

Ji Wuyou was fixedly staring at Lin Feng. This guy also controlled deployment spells? And his deployment spells were super powerful. In such a short time, he had managed to draw such powerful marks. How scary...

Lin Feng has many trump cards. He even managed to get rid of Ji Wuyou's cauldron. His deployment spells are terrifying!, thought the crowd. Ji Wuyou and Lin Feng had collided a few times, but surprisingly none of them had the upper hand.

On the other side, Hou Qing Lin's Asoka Reincarnation Sword finally destroyed Yu Wen Jing's mysterious attack. Then, he released sword energies which forced Yu Wen Jing to flee. Yu Wen Jing pulled a long face. She had also lost the battle, and her team had lost. Now, Ji Wuyou was fighting, but could he win?

Lin Feng suddenly turned his head and saw Yu Wen Jing rushing over towards him. Once he noticed her, he ran towards her which made her shout scarily.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng condensed another Purple Tank which charged towards her, uncaringly brutal and violent. Yu Wen Jing's expression changed, and she instantly turned around and ran away.

Hou Qing Lin had released sword energies; Yu Wen Jing was now being attacked by two people at the same time! Her face was angry and helpless at the same time. The crowd was astonished, Lin Feng and Hou Qing Lin were attacking her, how impolite! When they didn't like someone, nothing mattered anymore!

Ji Wuyou was even more furious. He punched out in the direction of his enemies and ran towards Yu Wen Jing to block the Purple Tank. Yu Wen Jing could continue fighting against Hou Qing Lin if she wanted to.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng groaned and moving while releasing death Qi.

Yu Wen Jing certainly didn't feel like fighting anymore.

The Purple Tank rained down, Yu Wen Jing jumped aside extremely quickly. However, Lin Feng was faster. He arrived next to her and punched her violently. Blood splashed, and Yu Wen Jing was propelled away. Ji Wuyou jumped up and caught her.

They had lost, Ji Chang's Club's team had lost! Leng Xia had been kicked away from the battle stage, Puyang had been humiliated to the extreme. Yu Wen Jing had been punched out by Lin Feng and she was bleeding. Ji Wuyou had gotten involved and he hadn't managed to defeat them, either. Ji Chang's Club had lost really badly. If Ji Wuyou hadn't gotten involved, Yu Wen Jing would have ended up in an even worse situation.

Lin Feng landed in front of Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing, Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi landed at his sides, and they all released Qi which surrounded Yu Wen Jing and Ji Wuyou.

Even in the ranking list, it must be difficult to find three people as strong as them!, thought the crowd. Lin Feng, Tian Chi and Hou Qing Lin were rising champions who had already amazed Champion University. They were stronger than the ten best students of the university! It had been a long time since they had seen such strong people!

Chapter 1764: Exchanging Views

Ji Wuyou sensed the three fellow disciples' Qi, his eyes glittered. He looked proud and angry at the same time.

Lin Feng was really strong, and the two others weren't weak, either. If they joined hands to fight against him, he'd definitely lose. He didn't even have the upper hand when fighting one-on-one against Lin Feng.

And Yu Wen Jing in his arms looked even more furious. She had lost, Hou Qing Lin had defeated her and then Lin Feng had punched her so hard that she had been knocked away like a rag doll. She had suffered a crushing defeat!

"When people on the battle stage are defeated, you get involved. It seems like university's rules don't apply here, it's the law of the jungle. You're used to doing what you wish," said Hou Qing Lin coldly. "The Star Group is like that, is it?"

"Brother, we could create a faction too, that way, we could be as pretentious and arrogant as them. Then, we could also recruit more people and bully them!" laughed Lin Feng. Hou Qing Lin turned to Lin Feng.

"What would be the name?" Hou Qing Lin asked him.

"What about Tiantai?" asked Lin Feng with a smile. Hou Qing Lin frowned, Tian Chi too. Tiantai, they hadn't heard that name for a long time.

"You overestimate yourselves," Ji Wuyou hissed coldly. He then turned around and walked away with Yu Wen Jing. "We'll stop temporarily for today. When we fight again, I will not be merciful again."

"Eh!" The crowd was stupefied. Ji Wuyou's two attacks were very powerful, had he been merciful? What would have happened if he had used his full strength, then? No wonder he was the first

student! He was Ji Chang's younger brother, after all! Everybody thought that Lin Feng couldn't compete with Ji Wuyou again.

Lin Feng was a new student and he had managed to have such a battle against Ji Wuyou, that was pretty good already. He had already amazed the crowd. However, Jing Shou, the second student, probably was at the same level as Lin Feng.

Jing Shou was in the crowd, his hands still in his sleeves, his arms crossed against his chest. He looked at the three people on stage and smiled indifferently. Those guys were strong, Ji Wuyou had been forced to retreat. If he had been able to defeat those three guys, he would have done so out of proud. But no, he was leaving. He didn't dare fight!

The Star Group had started all that, and Ji Wuyou was so proud, he didn't want to ask his friends for help.

"You're keeping such a low profile now, who ordered them to stop a moment ago?" asked someone suddenly. Tantai came out of the crowd and smiled at Lin Feng and the others. "Lin Feng, you're extremely strong! I've been ranked for a short time and now, surprisingly, you're in the top ten!

"And your two friends are extremely strong too! I admire you guys!" Tantai said, looking and waving at Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi. Huang Fu Long had told Tantai that these guys were Lin Feng's friends. Who was their teacher?

"Let's go. It's not convenient to stay here," smiled Lin Feng. they quickly left the area of the Battle Grounds.

Yu Wen Hou and the other members of the Star Group also left. They had been humiliated and suffered a crushing defeat.

"Let's go to the Champion Palace!" Many people wanted to see the new ranking list. They weren't sure about what had happened. What had the managers done? The battle had been a bit unusual, had the ranking list changed?

—

Many people ran to the Champion Palace. As expected, all the fighters were on the list.

Ji Wuyou was still first, Lin Feng and Ji Wuyou had only exchanged a few punches, it wasn't enough to tell who was stronger. They needed to fight again.

The second was still Jing Shou.

However, the third one was now Lin Feng. The crowd was shocked. Lin Feng hadn't fought against the third student, but had replaced him anyway. It meant that the university thought that Lin Feng was stronger than him, no matter what.

Hou Qing Lin was now the 6th student. After all, he had defeated Puyang and Yu Wen Jing, but because Lin Feng had gotten involved, he wasn't the fifth, but the sixth.

Yu Wen Jing was seventh, she had lost against Hou Qing Lin, but won against Tian Chi.

Tian Chi was eighth.

Puyang and Leng Xia were after Tian Chi. From fifth and sixth, they were downgraded to ninth and tenth.

The former third and fourths must be unhappy. Hou Qing Lin has never fought against them, if he fought against them, they'd probably continue falling, thought the crowd. Of course, those changes were already terrifying. In such a short time, the top ten had completely changed. It was exciting!

Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, and Tian Chi didn't care about the ranking list. All they cared about was strength. If they managed to rise in the ranking list, why not? But the most important thing was what they could get from that. Since they were rising in the ranking list, they could go to higher floors in the Edict Palace and Champion Hall, that was the most important thing. There was also the mysterious mountain in the periphery of the university, what

was there? Were there great resources for cultivation?

In a courtyard, Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, Tantai and the others had assembled. Qin Wu was there too, he had seen that Lin Feng risen in the ranking list, so he had come.

“Lin Feng, I would have never thought that you were so strong. You’re just a monster. Initially, they wanted to take the flood dragon from you and in the end you crushed them and left like a god. Nice!” laughed Qin Wu. Lin Feng’s performances were astounding. The news that Lin Feng had displayed such amazing strength had already spread around the university. Qin Wu also knew that Lin Feng was the one who had been abandoned by the gods in the Vast Celestial Ancient City.

“Outside of the university, they wouldn’t have said that,” Lin Feng smiled back.

“Indeed. At university, students have to behave. Ji Chang’s Club is very proud and arrogant, but you and your friends taught them a good lesson. It’s the first time I have seen someone humiliate Ji Chang’s Club.”

The first time Qin Wu had seen Lin Feng, he had thought he’d be crushed by Ji Chang’s Club. He hadn’t thought the newcomer was so strong.

“By the way, do you really intend to create a new faction in Champion University?” asked Qin Wu. He had heard about that. He was curious.

Lin Feng glanced at Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi, they both looked moved.

Tiantai was very important to them, they really wanted to make Tiantai raise in the great world, it reminded them of the small world. They had to recreate it, sooner or later!

And in Champion University, there were many strong

cultivators. They could recruit some of them, that would be very useful. The only problem was that they didn't know to what extent they could develop Tiantai within the university.

"I had the idea indeed, but I don't know if it's a good idea to do it now," nodded Lin Feng.

"If you create a faction, I, Qin Wu, am willing to join you."

"Hehe, count me in too," said Tantai with a big smile. Ji Chang's Club dared act so arrogantly, if Lin Feng and his friends created Tiantai within the university, they wouldn't be able to oppress them!

"And I was supposed to be a member of Tiantai a while ago already," spoke up Huang Fu Long.

"Not bad. If we could recruit even more people in the future, that'd be great. If we could become strong enough, then we could also have our own territory in Champion University," Tian Chi smiled. Everybody was happy to recreate Tiantai.

"Indeed. We're a small army now. In the future, we can also find some things to do in the Edict Palace and do them together, it'd be easier to accomplish," said Qin Wu. There were many factions in Champion University, and in the Edict Palace, there was always something to do in the news, just like the Demon Pond thing. Lin Feng had gone alone, but with friends, it might have been much easier. Lin Feng had been able to escape that time because he had precious treasures. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to take the flood dragon away.

Chapter 1765: Establishing Tiantai

“Lin Feng,” said a voice at that moment, it was extremely loud. Two people appeared in the sky. Yun Qing Yan and a young man in a golden robe. Yang Chu Ge wasn’t there at that moment. He was a member of the Sun Holy Clan, he didn’t want to meet Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was surprised, he looked up at her and asked, “What do you want?”

“I need to talk to you about something important, of course,” Yun Qing Yan said, looking serious for a moment. But then she smiled and said, “Look, you are all really strong, you’re all potential champions, but I’m in list above, in the higher ranking list. I’m stronger than you guys.”

“Higher ranking list?” Lin Feng looked at her in a strange way and smiled. No wonder he had remembered her name, she was in the higher ranking list.

“So what?” smiled Lin Feng.

Yun Qing Yan’s eyes twinkled, she smiled back at Lin Feng and said, “You said you wanted to create a new group, you should join mine, the Yun Club!”

“Why would I join the Yun Club?” asked Lin Feng.

“I’m in the higher ranking list, I’m stronger. You should join my club, that’s logical,” Yun Qing Yan frowned. Lin Feng and the others looked amused. She didn’t look like a strong cultivator...

“But we’re going to create a group called Tiantai, we can’t join the Yun Club,” said Tian Chi. “Otherwise, you could also join Tiantai?”

Yun Qing Yan’s eyes twinkled, she smiled and said, “I can also join Tiantai, but shouldn’t the leader of the group be the strongest cultivator?”

“Tiantai doesn’t have a leader, every member is treated equally,” said Lin Feng shaking his head. The leaders of Tiantai would remain the same forever.

Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi perfectly understood what Lin Feng meant. Tiantai’s leaders would always be their two teachers.

“How could that work? A group needs a leader, otherwise, who would lead?” asked Yun Qing Yan. She didn’t understand.

“In Tiantai, we’re all like brothers and sisters. There’s no leader, nobody gives orders. That way, if someone harbors evil intentions, we can avoid trouble,” Lin Feng said solemnly. Everybody around him understood.

Since Lin Feng was going to recreate Tiantai in Champion University, Tiantai had to become strong. If people didn’t agree with them, they didn’t have to join them. Lin Feng wanted to find the other core members of Tiantai first, the direct disciples. When they were together, they were stronger.

Yun Qing Yan looked at Lin Feng strangely. He looked grave and solemn, what was wrong with him? Harbor evil intentions? Strange...

“Do you want to join Tiantai?” asked Lin Feng, smiling at Yun Qing Yan.

“Hmph!” Yun Qing Yan groaned proudly and said, “Are you trying to scare me? I can join Tiantai, but if I’m not your leader, at least, I should be your higher female fellow disciple, like a big sister.”

“If you want to join Tiantai, no problem, you’re welcome! If you want to leave, we won’t try to hold you, but if you betray Tiantai, or bully your brothers, then you’ll be punished,” Lin Feng said in a formal manner. He looked at Qin Wu and Tantai and said, “Tantai, Qin Wu, the same applies to you. If you want to join Tiantai, we’ll be like brothers, but if you betray Tiantai, I won’t be merciful.”

“I understand. We’re on the same wavelength.”

“Don’t worry. If I join your group, it’s because I trust you and I’d love to cooperate with you,” Qin Wu nodded. He understood Lin Feng. Sometimes, it was better to discuss things before doing anything.

“Alright, we’re like brothers and sisters, we’ll work together now,” said Lin Feng stretching his hand, then, Huang Fu Long, Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, and Tantai put their hands on Lin Feng’s hand.

“And your big sister,” laughed Yun Qing Yan. She walked forwards and put her hand on the others’ hands, then they all raised their hands up.

However, the guy behind her didn’t look interested and merely said, “Qing Yan, I’m off,” before turning and leaving.

Yun Qing Yan smiled and said, “We need to grow bigger. I’ll do my best to make the group grow and become strong. People in Champion University will realize how strong we are. That way, more people will join us or fear us.”

“Right, indeed. Even though we’re not very strong yet, some of us are already in the top ten, we’ll rise up in the list and be in the higher ranking list like you, but for new students, it’s not bad. The problem is that some people who are not ranked can’t go to the Edict Palace or to Champion Hall, so they don’t have powerful skills, techniques and spells,” said Qin Wu, “Of course, if we manage to become accredited, people will respect us even more.”

“Accredited?” Lin Feng looked at Qin Wu, he had never heard of that.

“Indeed. You still don’t know? At Champion University, the strongest groups, including Ji Chang’s Club, have been accredited. For example, Ji Chang of Ji Chang’s Club is close to some managers. Some club’s founders’ teachers are also managers of the

university. They can all go to the celestial mountain. Many people want to join them,” explained Qin Wu.

Yun Qing Yan smiled and told them, “Don’t worry about that, with me it’ll be fine.”

“With you?” Lin Feng looked at Yun Qing Yan curiously.

“I’m your big sister now, I need to take care of you. I know some elders at university. If you stand out, I can introduce you to them. Then, we might become their disciples too! That way, extremely strong cultivators will join Tiantai, Yun Qing Yan told them with a smile

Lin Feng was surprised. This girl knew some elders? And he was also surprised because he had heard that only Champions could go to the celestial mountains.

“Even though Tiantai will recruit people, the most important thing is still fraternity. If someone tries to control others, they can be as strong as they wish, we won’t accept them,” said Lin Feng. He looked at Yun Qing Yan and said, “Yun Qing Yan, you and Qin Wu can take care of the marketing part, we don’t know the university that well yet.”

“Don’t worry, leave it to me,” Yun Qing Yan nodded. She looked at Qin Wu and said, “Qin Wu, come with your big sister.”

Qin Wu was skeptical. This girl was young, why did she like being called big sister?

Lin Feng smiled wryly and said to Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi, “Brothers, have you seen Mu Chen since we left?”

Hou Qing Lin suddenly looked worried and shook his head, “He can transform, he protected us and helped us escape. I don’t know, maybe that he went to the nine great celestial castles. In the last few years, Tian Chi and I stayed together all the time. We only encountered you here in the Holy City.”

“The great world is quite vast. In the past, we had heard of the

Holy City, so I thought that everybody would come here. After coming to the great world, Ban Ruo, Li Hen, Xing Zhan and some others were controlled by the Celestial Qi Castle but I saved them and found a safe place for them. I don't know how they are now. We can go and check if they're still there someday," Lin Feng sighed.

Hou Qing Lin looked surprised. The Celestial Qi Castle had controlled Ban Ruo and the others? Luckily, they were fine now...

"Someday, we'll go back to the nine great celestial castles and destroy them!" Hou Qing Lin swore. "Maybe they still control the small world."

"Sooner or later," Lin Feng nodded. Maybe not all nine great celestial castles, but at least the Celestial Qi Castle, the Palace of the Celestial Kings of Medicine, and those kind of groups!

"Even though Tiantai is coming back to life, we must continue becoming stronger. We're very weak and we offended the Star Group. I want to practice cultivation for a while," Lin Feng told then. He was worried. He wanted to become strong as soon as possible. Tiantai needed a solid foundation! If they weren't strong, then Tiantai would fall again!

"You're right. Ji Wuyou is really strong," agreed Tantai. Lin Feng didn't know who that was.

"Ji Wuyou?" Lin Feng remembered that name, that was the first student.

"Ji Wuyou, Ji Chang's younger brother," Tantai nodded.

"I see," Lin Feng nodded. Ji Chang's younger brother! So Lin Feng really needed to become stronger. Ji Wuyou wasn't going to let him off.

Chapter 1766: Qing Feng's Arrival

Because of the battle, everyone had now heard of Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi, especially among the low-level emperors. Of course, in order to draw medium-level emperor and high-level emperors' attention, it was still a bit early. After all, they had to do things slowly but surely. They needed to draw the attention of people of the same level, including new extremely strong cultivators.

Many people knew about Lin Feng's past in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, and they also knew that he had been abandoned by the gods, that he could control seven sorts of cosmic energies, and that he was extremely strong. People were stupefied because he had managed to fight against Ji Wuyou. Lin Feng wasn't weak at all!

And now they had created Tiantai at Champion University. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had created a new group and even Yun Qing Yan had joined them. She was busy carrying out marketing activities all around the university. She was famous for being strong and beautiful. Surprisingly, she also managed to recruit some people. Lin Feng was rather astonished.

But Lin Feng didn't spend too much time with those things. He was practicing cultivation very hard, too. Sometimes Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi found him in Champion Hall.

Time passed slowly. New students joined the university. The next time, five students joined Champion University. Among those people, Lin Feng knew three. He would have recognized them if he had been there: Qing Feng, Suan, and Wu. They were all extraordinary. Qing Feng was extremely strong, and Wu was a sun supernatural bird. Suan was also very powerful, as he was a legendary beast.

In a secret room, Tantai was seated cross-legged. Energies rolled

in waves about the room, it felt as if the room were going to explode. Tantai was tall and strong, so his energies looked even scarier around him. His veins were moving as his blood and energies flew through them. He looked as wild and mighty as a lion.

Tantai was rude and simple, but he was strong and talented. He also needed to learn some good skills because he had explosive power, he needed skills which corresponded to his personality.

.....

In the three other universities, the atmosphere was also lively. Ying Cheng was at the Celestial Godly University practicing cultivation. Many people joined the Celestial Godly University. Among them, someone drew other people's attention: Dugu the Winner, who had the Godly Imprint King Body and 3,600 godly imprints. He was also extremely strong! Apart from people who had special bodies, there were also some people from the Snow Clan. All the men and women from the Snow Clan were good looking and strong, so people loved them.

In the Ancient University, Chu Chun Qiu drew people's attention. He was a medium-level emperor, they had heard about his adventures in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. In less than a year, he had leveled up to become a medium-level emperor from the Zun Qi layer. His cultivation speed was incredible, really terrifying. People remembered the insane cultivators of the Chu Clan from the past. Would he practice that much, though?

At the Four Seasons University, the competition was incredible, too. For example, there was Lang Ye, who had a World King Body, he was very strong. As a new student, people were shocked. It had been a long time since they had seen such a strong new student.

In all the universities, everybody was practicing cultivation hard and trying to become stronger. They knew that they had no choice but to become stronger to get rid of their rivals who were of the

same level as them.

Lin Feng also practiced cultivation hard, he knew that the cultivation world was cruel. He had to be determined and fight! He was practicing cultivation in his own world, his eyes black as the night and demon energies were rolling in waves while Deva-Mara Kalpa strength surrounded his body. His whole body was pitch-black. The strength around his body also contained some dragon Qi. His dragon blood was boiling and he could hear a dragon chant.

His flood dragon was powerful and aggressive. He had completely fused together with its blood. At the same time, Lin Feng was raising the baby dragon in his body, which kept growing along with Lin Feng.

Lin Feng opened his eyes. At the same time, he released his godly awareness and extended it into his Celestial Evolution Chessboard. In the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, he started making energies evolve. The deployment spell was gigantic. Even though Lin Feng needed time to understand the item better, it was an ancient item and very precious. It was a really good item for Lin Feng, amazingly useful. It allowed him to become stronger and to do many other things!

Time passed slowly, months rolling by. Finally, Lin Feng came out of his secret room and heard some voices outside. When Lin Feng came out, he saw a group of people. Yun Qing Yan was in front of the group and talking animatedly.

“Yun Qing Yan, what are you doing?” asked Lin Feng, rolling his eyes.

“Lin Feng, finally, you came out! Come and see! I recruited those people, they are now members of Tiantai. I’m going to go and travel with them to become stronger,” Yun Qing Yan said, smiling proudly.

Lin Feng frowned and looked at Yun Qing Yan. “Didn’t I tell you that you couldn’t recruit people just like that?”

Those people frowned. They looked too proud, as if it was an honor for Tiantai to have such people as them. What was Yun Qing Yan doing?

“Don’t worry. We are core disciples. For now, the people I recruit can be external disciples. If they are strong enough, they’ll become core disciples too!” smiled Yun Qing Yan, “Lin Feng, I’m your big sister, I’m trying to help, it wasn’t easy to find people!”

Lin Feng sighed, “As you wish. But if someone wants to become a core disciple, we all have to agree, like a big family.”

“Alright, I promise!”

“You’re Lin Feng. I’ve heard that Ji Wuyou and you fought! I want to try and fight against you, we’ll see why you created Tiantai,” interjected one of the people.

Lin Feng looked at that person and then at the crowd. He pointed at one of them and said, “First, try and fight against him. If you can defeat him, then you’ll fight against me.”

Everybody looked at the person Lin Feng was pointing at. He looked obstinate and unruly, and was wearing a king helmet. He looked strong and aggressive.

That young man looked at Lin Feng furiously, but said nothing. He rose up in the air and said to that person, “Come here and fight!”

“How arrogant!” said the other one angrily. He rose up in the air too and waves of energies rolled in the air., rapidly churning it. However, at that moment, the man with the king helmet suddenly moved as fast as lightning, turning into a golden light beam. He used a Physical Sun Punch, his attack was terrifying.

“Nine Dark Waves!” the other one called out furiously. In a flash, nine waves appeared in the sky and rolled towards the helmet

wearer, the punch and the waves collided. The sun became bigger and bigger, and the waves evaporated. The helmet wearer's physical body was extremely strong!

Boom boom! An explosion spread in the air, and the challenger was blown away. His arm felt extremely sore, and was even burning! His face turned deathly pale.

What a powerful physical strength and fire! His fire is even more terrifying than fire cosmic energy!, thought the watchers, looking at the helmeted man. His eyes looked like suns. They couldn't even look him in the eyes.

"You're a beast, a sun bird!" The challenger was staring at the young man with the helmet.

"Sun supernatural bird," said the young man with the helmet aloofly. The crowd around was surprised. A bird had joined the university. Why had he joined Tiantai though?

"Not bad, Lin Feng, you see? I even recruited a sun supernatural bird," said Yun Qing Yan with a smile.

However, two people came out of the crowd, Qing Feng and Suan. Lin Feng had told them back then to come to Champion University. Then, they had heard about Lin Feng's adventures and about the fact that he had created Tiantai. Everything was going well for him. Thus, they had decided to join Yun Qing Yan's army.

"I see you're doing well. Surprisingly, you created a group," said Qing Feng, smiling at Lin Feng. Like in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, Lin Feng continued inspiring people, everybody knew him already.

"I hope that you'll become stronger quickly, we're supposed to fight soon," said Wu, staring at Lin Feng.

"Don't worry, you won't surpass me," Lin Feng replied to Wu. Even though he had an incredible godly awareness and was very strong, he couldn't surpass Lin Feng, who had already defeated

him.

When Yun Qing Yan heard them talk, her beautiful eyes twinkled. She looked a little bit angry too, that guy dared attack Lin Feng?

Chapter 1767: In The Celestial Mountains

Lin Feng looked at the people Yun Qing Yan had recruited and said indifferently, “Since Yun Qing Yan said you were external members, I agree. Of course, if you didn’t join Tiantai because you really want to, you can leave. No problems from us.”

They didn’t need many people in Tiantai... they needed strong people who had a sense of belonging. Otherwise, even if they were strong, having them was useless.

“Especially people like you,” said Lin Feng, pointing at the young man who had just lost. People in the crowd started talking. Many of them turned around and left.

“Nah, I just came to see what was going on,” said someone, as dozens of people left. In a few seconds, only a few people were left.

Yun Qing Yan rolled her eyes. She looked at Lin Feng in a strange way. Many people had joined Champion University recently. It had been difficult for her to find recruits. Back then, she had founded the Yun Club and hadn’t managed to find that many people, and Lin Feng had made so many people leave after two sentences.

Lin Feng shrugged and said, “Such people are useless in Tiantai.”

“You’re annoying, the more the merrier,” said Yun Qing Yan. Then she said to the others, “You can go back. If I need you, I’ll contact you.”

“Alright.” The few people glanced at Lin Feng. They had joined Tiantai because they wanted to become Champions, and they also wanted to go and travel with fellow students.

“Let’s go,” said Lin Feng smiling at Qing Feng and the others as he finally left the courtyard.

—

They walked slowly. Lin Feng realized with surprise that many

people were around. He had never seen so many people in Champion University.

“How come there are so many people?” whispered Lin Feng.

Qing Feng smiled indifferently, “You’ve been practicing for too long. I joined Champion University a while ago, so I know they’ll be having the university’s celebration ceremony soon, so everyone who was traveling came back. I’ve heard that some elders will show up during the event. I don’t know the details, though.”

“What kind of ceremony?” Lin Feng pressed. She had been a student for a while, she knew more things than he did.

“I can tell you the ceremony takes place every ten years. The Champion will also change. Champions don’t spend much time at university, they travel a lot. During the event, Champions come back. It’s also about seeing if some people want to change positions, and it’s also to welcome students who have joined the university in the previous ten years. It’s also to see if other students have become stronger. It’s an interesting event, very beneficial. Only Champions can go to the Celestial Mountain, but during the event, elders show up, so it’s the best moment to stand out and draw their attention, Yun Qing Yan told him with a superior smile.

“Lin Feng!” someone in the distance called out. Lin Feng gazed that way and saw someone smile strangely.

“That’s the Lin Feng who fought against Ji Wuyou?” said the person next to that speaker. Those two people were very strong, medium-level emperors.

“Indeed. He’s funny. After passing the exam, there were some tensions between him and Yu Wen Jing. He also killed Shang Jun’s brother, so he’s very strong. Now, he’s the third student, unfortunately.” The two people passed next to Lin Feng and continued talking about him.

“Indeed, what a pity. The ceremony is going to start and Shang Jun is going to come back too. Soon, Shang Jun will kill him. Even if Shang Jun doesn’t kill him, Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing won’t let him off.” The others walked away. Lin Feng frowned. He had killed Shang Yu during the exam, and now those people were talking about Shang Jun, he was in the higher ranking list.

“You offended many people,” Qing Feng observed.

“The situation is really complex in the Holy City, you fight against someone and many people get involved. You can never have a rest here,” said Lin Feng. He was speechless. Shang Yu, Yu Wen Jing, Ji Chang, they were all like that. If he defeated them, then Ji Chang would be there, too!

“Of course, especially at university, and there are many young people who belong to rich families. Those rich families send all their kids to the same university, so their older brothers and sisters are here too, and they don’t let anyone touch their siblings,” said Qing Feng with a nod. Lin Feng was strong and talented, so he had to fight against strong people, too.

“I understand.” Qing Feng was right. Unless he stood aloof from worldly strife and refrained from having a social life, then he had to have enemies. It was the same for everyone, even rich kids. Those Holy Clans’ geniuses also fought against each other, even in the Vast Celestial Ancient City.

“Lin Feng, where do you want to go?” Yun Qing Yan asked Lin Feng.

“Nowhere, I’ve been in a tiny room for a while, I need to have a walk,” replied Lin Feng.

“Awesome, I’ll take you somewhere,” smiled Yun Qing Yan. Then, she grabbed Lin Feng’s sleeve and pulled him along. “Your big sister will help you become more educated!”

Lin Feng was used to hearing her speak that way. Both of them

ran along very quickly. After a short time, Lin Feng realized that Yun Qing Yan had taken him to the celestial mountain. There were clouds circling about it, the place looked like a magical palace out of a dream.

“Where are we going?” asked Lin Feng surprised. The celestial mountain? Could they go there?

“I told you, I’ll help you become more educated,” said Yun Qing Yan with a broad smile. She continued walking towards the celestial mountain.

“I thought only champions could go there?” Lin Feng followed along curiously.

“Whoever said that, they don’t understand this place. There are more mountains behind it that I can’t go to, but this one, I can. I’ll show you,” she smiled, continuing along. After a short time, they arrived at the clouds, Lin Feng saw a big gate in front of him. There were two old men there, seated and playing chess. They looked captivated by the game.

“Gentlemen,” said Yun Qing Yan, walking up to them.

The two old men turned their heads and smiled, “Qing Yan, you brought someone? Didn’t you know you can’t bring anyone here?”

“This is my friend, I want to take him home and show him around. Please don’t tell me I can’t,” said Yun Qing Yan. She continued walking, even grabbing one of the old men’s sleeves and pulling it like a child.

“Alright, alright, little girl. Let us play and go,” sighed the old man, smiling wryly and shaking his head.

“Thank you very much!” said Yun Qing Yan. She continued walking towards the gate.

It seems like Yun Qing Yan has a good social status, thought Lin Feng. Show him home? Was she from the university itself?

—

Lin Feng and the others followed behind her. The old men continued playing chess. One of them said, “Sun fire, obstinate and unruly, bestial Qi, sun cosmic energy, that girl made friends with a three-legged golden crow!”

The other old man smiled, moved a piece and said, “And a young legendary beast!”

“She’s mysterious, but the strongest one is the one at the front. There’s something inside him. Even though his Qi is strange, he is unfathomable. He looks like a murderer, too.”

The two old man continued comparing the people who had been following her.

—

In the mountain, there were many palaces. Yun Qing Yan took Lin Feng and the others to a beautiful palace. In the courtyard, there were two people practicing sword cultivation. Their swords had no Qi at all. They were using no energy, but they looked strong. There were many sword marks on the ground. Lin Feng frowned when he saw them.

That sword will was impressive, those swords didn’t even need strength or energy.

They were a man and a woman, both middle-aged. The man looked elegant, the woman looked beautiful. They looked really good together.

“My baby came back!” said the man and the woman, putting their swords down and looking at Yun Qing Yan.

“Yes, I missed you. I brought some friends, I want to introduce them to you,” smiled Yun Qing Yan, hugging her parents. Lin Feng understood, Yun Qing Yan was the daughter of some the university’s staff members. Those people looked like nice persons, however.

Yun Qing Yan's parents glanced at Lin Feng and the others sharply. Lin Feng shivered. These people seemed terrifyingly strong...

Chapter 1768: Lesson

“Masters,” said Lin Feng, bowing before Yun Qing Yan’s parents and smiling in greeting.

“You all seem as strong as my daughter. Not bad, and rare,” nodded Yun Qing Yan’s parents.

Yun Qing Yan wasn’t happy, she said, “What? I’m their big sister!”

“Big sister? Are you still trying to lead the Yun Club or what? You should be practicing cultivation really hard. Why are you trying to manage a club? You’re wasting your time,” Yun Qing Yan’s mother scolded her.

“No, I joined Lin Feng’s club, Tiantai! I’m the big sister,” pouted Yun Qing Yan.

“Alright, alright. You’re the big sister. So, what are you doing here?” asked Ms. Yun.

Yun Qing Yan’s beautiful eyes twinkled and she said proudly, “Mom, I wanted to introduce my friends to you!”

“Really?” asked Ms. Yun, looking at Yun Qing Yan skeptically.

Yun Qing Yan laughed and said, “They’re very strong, you see. Lin Feng is incredibly talented. Three months after Lin Feng joined the university, he was already ranked third. He also fought against Ji Wuyou. Ji Wuyou didn’t have the upper hand at all. The ceremony is going to start soon, so I was wondering if you could help a bit.”

“I knew you wanted something,” Ms. Yun sighed. She then looked at Lin Feng and said, “He fought against Ji Wuyou shortly after having joined the university, not bad indeed. However, the elders won’t give him face. I can talk to the elders, but I can’t guarantee it will work.”

“Hehe, as long as you help, that’s the main thing,” smiled Yun Qing Yan. She looked at Lin Feng and said, “Don’t miss that opportunity, if you can go to the remote mountains, you think Tiantai will lack members?” she challenged him.

“You’re doing honest work,” said Ms. Yun.

“Haha, and what about Ji Chang? He’s the worst,” said Yun Qing Yan.

“If you were at least half as talented as Ji Chang, I would be happy. You should know that Ji Chang has the potential to become a Champion, many elders think highly of him. He’ll become a Champion soon, grand talents mature slowly, as we say. He’ll be a source of glory for the university. His group will be more powerful than yours, and he’ll become extremely strong,” said Ms. Yun. She didn’t sound really happy. Yun Qing Yan pouted cutely.

Lin Feng smiled. Her parents were very strict, but not mean.

“Are you both sword cultivators?” Lin Feng asked her parents.

The father looked back at Lin Feng, “Are you a sword cultivator too?”

“Before controlling cosmic energies, sword cultivation was my specialty. Back then, I could condense several sorts of abstruse energies and use different sorts of sword techniques. My attacks weren’t bad. Then, I understood cosmic energies and realized that making cosmic energies fuse together was difficult and time-consuming. Therefore, I had to stop practicing sword cultivation temporarily. Perhaps you could teach me something?” Lin Feng tried to sound as humble as possible.

“There’s something I find strange though. Qing Yan said that you were the third student, but you have the strength of the Zun Qi layer. If you tell me you’re hiding your cultivation level, I would be astonished, it would mean you’re terrifyingly strong, stronger than me,” Mr. Yun noted curiously.

“Back then, when the skies were supposed to cleanse my body with cosmic energies, they stopped, and the gods abandoned me. People said I was an Imperial Kalpa, but I refused to believe that. Even though I wasn’t cleansed by the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky and can’t borrow them directly, my body seems to have more cosmic energies than anyone else. I don’t think I’m an Imperial Kalpa or that the gods have abandoned me. I think it has something to do with my body type,” explained Lin Feng. As he became stronger, there were some things he couldn’t hide, or, people wouldn’t take him seriously and would even think he harbored evil intentions.

“How strange. Show me your cosmic energies,” Mr. Yun told him. Lin Feng nodded and released all his cosmic energies, his Qi surging around him. Mr. Yun and Ms. Yun frowned on seeing that he knew several sorts of cosmic energies.

“Are your reserves of cosmic energies sufficient when fighting?” asked Mr. Yun.

“I have more than enough, they never run dry. After battles, I also swallow some cosmic energies from the earth and the sky sometimes,” said Lin Feng, skirting the whole truth.

“How strange. Such a body is really rare,” said Mr. Yun. He didn’t really understand what was going on. He continued, “And what about your sword cultivation? Before you learned cosmic energies, could you condense abstruse energies?”

“Yes, I fused them together in my sword quite often, from four to five different sorts of abstruse energies. I could kill emperors that way,” Lin Feng replied evenly.

“Talented!” Mr. Yun nodded approvingly, “You’re talented, but as you said, cosmic energies and abstruse energies are different sorts of energies. That’s the magic of our planet. If you want to make them fuse together, it’s not easy. You can’t make cosmic energies fuse together like abstruse energies. However, if you can

make cosmic energies fuse together in a sword attack or any other sort of weapon, then your attacks would probably be terrifying.”

“However, a sword attack with several sorts of cosmic energies is not easy to learn,” mused Lin Feng.

“Of course, especially since the way you control one sort of cosmic energy isn’t the same as the others. You understand too many sorts of cosmic energies, and therefore, you must make great efforts and improve the form and the content, especially if you want to study sword cultivation,” Mr. Yun said slowly for Lin Feng to understand clearly.

“The form and the content?” repeated Lin Feng, looking pensive.

“Indeed,” Mr. Yun nodded. Then, he pulled a hair off his head and gave it to Lin Feng, “Try cutting it in as many pieces as you can using pure sword cosmic energies, and nothing else.”

Lin Feng was stupefied. He threw the hair in the air and watched it fall down. No skill nor technique, only pure energy...?

Lin Feng did a knifehand strike in the air, his hand as fast as lightning, cutting through the air.

“Without cosmic energy and without strength, can you cut it?” asked Mr. Yun. Lin Feng stretched his hand out again, he didn’t use cosmic energies or strength. When he tried to cut the hair, the hair just flew away and wasn’t cut.

At that moment, Mr. Yun suddenly did a knifehand strike in the air, he didn’t use any strength or energy. He just used his hand. A streak followed his hand, and the hair was cut in two.

“Form!” A strange expression appeared on Lin Feng’s face. By watching Mr. Yun, Lin Feng slowly understood. That was more about sword intent, so the form, cutting the hair into several pieces!

Mrs. Yun didn’t even release sword Qi, but Lin Feng could feel the sword intent.

“That’s the form, that’s what you see. In other words, no cosmic energy. If you try to use a spell like that, it won’t work, but sword cultivators are not only interested in spells. When you use spells, you compare your cosmic energies with your opponent. If I have a great spell, skill or technique and you don’t, you don’t stand a chance; if my cosmic energies are much weaker than yours, then you can easily defeat me,” explained Mr. Yun.

Lin Feng started to understand. Strength was the form, cosmic energies was the cause!

“Of course, if you only care about the form and don’t study spells, techniques, and skills, then your strength will be limited and you will eventually stop progressing. That way, maybe you can cut the hair into three or four pieces, but in the end your power would still be limited. If your sword intent is high, your attacks also have to be powerful.”

Lin Feng listened carefully. Qing Feng and the others were amazed too. Sword cultivators were really strong, Mr. Yun was right!

“That’s like my Purple Lake Tank then, I can modify it and improve it because I improved the form. It means the form leveled up, but still, it hasn’t become the higher form of intent,” murmured Lin Feng. He bowed before Mr. Yun and said, “Thank you very much for your lesson, Master.”

Mr. Yun waved and smiled, “You are a smart boy. I’ve told Qing Yan that sort of thing thousands of times, but she doesn’t understand.”

“I see,” said Lin Feng, carefully not looking at her.

“Alright, come to my sword pavilion. You won’t find many sword things in Champion Hall,” smiled Mr. Yun, and brought Lin Feng and the others to his celestial palace.

Chapter 1769: Thoughts of Revenge

Yun Qing Yan's parents were sword cultivators. After they became really strong, they had decided that they wanted to stay at university. They became staff members and had a daughter, Yun Qing Yan.

In their sword pavilion, they had many sword skills and techniques, it was incredible. They were obviously very wealthy. Lin Feng saw books everywhere, as well as talismans for everyone, and all sorts of books. Lin Feng could sense that those items were all extraordinary.

"Lin Feng, these are the skills my wife and I studied. You can have a look. You guys can have a look too. Even though you're not sword cultivators, it could be interesting anyway," said Mr. Yun, smiling at the small crowd. He was being very generous to them.

"Thank you very much, Master," said Lin Feng. He was touched. It was the first time they met and they were so nice. It was rare to encounter.

"Don't be so polite. My daughter is a bad cultivator, but since she brought good cultivators, we can't blame her and we're happy to help, especially young people," said Mr. Yun smiling.

"You can have a look, my wife and I don't want to disturb you," said Mr. Yun, before turning to Yun Qing Yan." Come with me."

Yun Qing Yan shivered and made a face before following after her father.

—

Lin Feng walked around and looked at the books. There were many things: water, gold, heaven and earth, death, and wood sword techniques, all using different sorts of cosmic energies. In order to carry out the best attacks, one type of cosmic energy wasn't enough. The cultivator had to control several sorts of

cosmic energies and be a sword cultivator, like Lin Feng.

“Sword rule, Setting Sun Meteorite.” Lin Feng looked at a book, the skill within required four types of cosmic energies and was very powerful. It had several steps, the first step consisted of using earth cosmic energy, which descended from the sky to oppress the foe; the second phase was about using fire cosmic energy to create a sun sword to blind and burn people; the third step was about using wind to make the sun plunge the sword from the sky as quickly as possible; and the fourth phase was about making it fall from the sky like a deadly meteorite filled with death.

The attack seemed perfect and the phases were perfectly logical if combined. If all the phases were carried out properly, then the attack was deadly and could frighten anyone.

The form of the attack had to be appropriate. Without the proper form and thus the proper will, the sword phases could fail. Form was essential for the attack to succeed, and the cosmic energies had to be used properly, too.

What a powerful attack. However, the requirements are strict. Ordinary people can't carry out such a terrifying attack, thought Lin Feng. That sword rule was very difficult to study. First, the cultivator had to understand sword meaning, which was the higher version of will. He also had to understand the form which was related to sword meaning. Then, he had to understand four sorts of cosmic energies, which was extremely difficult. However, Lin Feng still remembered all that.

If an attack was easy to learn, could it be efficient?

Lin Feng continued walking around and looking at other attacks. Lin Feng was in a trance in that place, as if the outside world had nothing to do with him anymore. He loved getting lost in the corridors surrounded by books. Qing Feng and the others left, Lin Feng didn't even know when.

A few days later, Lin Feng was lying on the floor. He was dreaming, and studying in the dream.

He was in Yangzhou City, in the Yun Hai Sect, at the top of a mountain. He looked like he was dancing, his hand kept moving, one sword attack after another. Around him, leaves kept being sliced apart.

“The form and the content, form and meaning, then strength, that’s how I can carry out powerful attacks,” muttering Lin Feng. He was moving almost automatically.

“The form determines the movement, the will determines the accuracy, the form determines the attack, the will allows me to move automatically,” breathed Lin Feng. He started moving slower, automatically. Finally, Lin Feng moved naturally in a free and unrestrained way. He started moving more gracefully, naturally, and started cutting the air.

“Intent, the form contains intent. That’s how the attack works.” Lin Feng moved his hands back, and everything disappeared.

Lin Feng looked at his hands, there was no strength, no cosmic energy, but meaning was there...

—

In the sword library, Yun Qing Yan saw Lin Feng was lying down. She was surprised, Lin Feng was sleeping?

“Lin Feng!” said Yun Qing Yan, shaking Lin Feng and poking him. He was startled and suddenly opened his eyes. When he was dreaming, it was easy to wake him up, but because he was in the library, it didn’t matter. Nothing could happen to him there.

“You know how to enjoy life, surprisingly, you were sleeping,” said Yun Qing Yan trying to look angry. She was speechless. She looked at Lin Feng and said, “The ceremony of Champion University will start soon. We have to go.”

Lin Feng smiled and stood up. “Let’s go!”

—

Yun Qing Yan took Lin Feng outside of the palace. All the palaces looked incredibly lofty in that area, the cultivators of Champion University were terrifyingly strong.

Apart from that place, there were also remote mountains. It was said that the remote mountains constituted a small world. The elders of Champion University were truly powerful cultivators.

But students couldn't easily go there. Lin Feng and Yun Qing Yan went back to the center of the campus. There were many people there now. The ceremony took place every ten years, so many strong cultivators who had been out traveling had come back. Lin Feng noticed many extremely strong cultivators as he was walking. Medium-level emperors were very common.

“That's the place for shows there. Many people are there already.” Yun Qing Yan pointed to a distant place with several fields. Each field was designed for cultivators of different cultivation levels. The field for high-level emperors was smaller than the others. The fields for medium-level emperors and low-level emperors were gigantic. People who arrived first could sit wherever they wanted.

Cultivators of all ages were present.

“Lin Feng,” someone in the distance called out. Tantai and Huang Fu Long were together and shouting for Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng?” On the field of the medium-level emperors, a group of people glanced at Lin Feng and frowned, but they didn't stop walking.

“Shang Jun is looking for him, he's finally here!” said one of them in a low voice.

“He can hide if he wishes, Shang Jun can't kill him within the university anyway. At least, if that guy doesn't show up too much, fewer people will humiliate him.”

Those people were talking about him. Some people looked at Lin Feng with compassion. He was from the Vast Celestial Ancient City and the gods had abandoned him. He was lucky that people from the Animal Clan had made friends with him.

But the university wasn't the Vast Celestial Ancient City, it was the Holy City. Shang Jun and Lin Feng were both in Champion University, Lin Feng had killed Shang Jun's younger brother, so he wasn't going to let Lin Feng off.

Even though Lin Feng heard them, he ignored them. He wasn't interested in them. He stayed with Tantai and the others. Tantai seemed like he had become even taller. He looked as strong as a tower.

"You're still growing up!" laughed Lin Feng.

Tantai scratched his head and said, "That's because of the herbs. I have a special strength in my body which makes me grow taller. I hope I won't grow to the point that I'll scare people away."

"You're already scary," said Yun Qing Yan, sticking out her tongue. She looked tiny next to him.

Tantai smiled shyly, and said, "Lin Feng, you see how lively it is here? The ceremony takes place every ten years. There are so many strong cultivators here. Unfortunately, I'm not the protagonist. I hope that next time, I'll be a Champion and everybody will admire me!"

"Sooner or later," Lin Feng slapped Tantai's shoulder. He asked Yun Qing Yan, "Is the ceremony today?"

"Tomorrow," answered Yun Qing Yan, shaking her head.

"Let's go and have a rest then," said Lin Feng. As they left, Leng Xia and Puyang watched them coldly.

"He dared show up. Let's go and inform Shang Jun. Let's hope he'll be dead by the time the ceremony starts," spat Puyang. He was furious. Lin Feng had humiliated him badly on the battle stage

and he would never forget it!

Chapter 1770: Threat!

The ceremony which took place every ten years was an extremely important event for Champion University. All the students came back for it. Even the teachers and the elders of the celestial mountains participated.

In Champion University, even though many people were from famous families, there were also many people who came from remote places. When such people came to the Holy City, they were usually very motivated and determined. For those people, the opportunity to meet the elders of the university was incredible, and they couldn't miss such a thing. If they stood out, the elders would notice them. Even for those children who came from rich families, the opportunity was great, as they were also happy to have the elders as teachers. They allowed many young people to become much stronger.

It was said that the first of the Champions was Ji Chang, he was terrifyingly strong. Many elders had been his teachers. There were all sorts of teachers at Champion University and sometimes, university students amazed the whole world.

Weaker students weren't pitiful here, they could still become stronger!

—

Yun Qing Yan had already made Lin Feng's residence turn into Tiantai's headquarters. At that moment, Tiantai's people were all there.

"The ceremony takes place every ten years. There will be many strong cultivators, it's going to be awesome," said Huang Fu Long. His eyes were twinkling. Seeing strong cultivators was always something great.

"You're like Tantai, you'll soon be on stage too. Everybody will

admire you, it'll be even more fun for you," Lin Feng smiled at Huang Fu Long.

Huang Fu Long nodded, "You're right. I definitely will, otherwise life wouldn't be worth living!"

"Ten years, Lin Feng, maybe in ten years we will be standing on that stage, too," Tian Chi wondered calmly. Ten years could be a long time, but it could also be a short time. After all, they were very young. In ten years, they could do many things, but staying at the level of a low-level emperor was still possible. However, if their cultivation speed was incredible, they could also become medium-level emperors in ten years. Anything was possible!

"Ten years is a long time. We must do our best!" murmured Lin Feng. He took a few steps and said, "Brothers, let's go."

"Indeed, ten years is a long time, we must practice hard," Tian Chi agreed. He sounded patient and wise. Maybe ten years later, they would be even stronger!

—

At the front of the battlefields, there were bleachers and flights of stairs. The crowd understood that the elders had prepared everything for the event. Many people were standing around the fields, too. Some strong cultivators had Qi around them, some didn't.

"Those people are Champions. Only Champions can stand in the bleachers. They rarely show up normally, they're usually away traveling."

Most Champions were high-level emperors. Even in the outside world, they would be considered extremely strong cultivators. That kind of cultivation level was rare. They only came back to university when they needed skills and such, or to read the news in the Edict Palace.

On the sides of the fields, there were spaces for the new students.

When they joined the university, they had different levels and there were few high-level emperors. Most people were willing to go to university when they were still low-level emperors. Few high-level emperors took the university entrance exams.

When Lin Feng and the others arrived, they saw an ocean of people. They were astonished. Those people were all geniuses. Even if they came from different backgrounds, at university they were all fellow students.

“I’ve been a student for nine years, I can stay with you,” said Yun Qing Yan with a smile. Even though her parents worked at university, she had only passed the entrance exam nine years before.

Their group of people walked to the side of the fields. Many people noticed them. Lin Feng was famous at university, because a battle between new students and members of the Ji Wuyou was very unusual.

“My parents will be there. When they come, they will tell the elders about you. Do your best,” Yun Qing Yan said, smiling at Lin Feng. Lin Feng appeared undisturbed.

“He’s going to die, and he dares show up?” a voice asked coldly. Lin Feng and the others turned around and saw Puyang and Leng Xia. Those people were all in the ranking list, and they had all been students for less than ten years.

“What? A good-for-nothing dares act that arrogantly?” Tantai asked mockingly, looking scornfully at Puyang and the others.

Puyang and Tantai were furious and started shaking with anger. They glared at Lin Feng and Puyang said, “Lin Feng, you’re hiding your cultivation level, but you’re still just a low-level emperor. You’re so arrogant you think you can create a group? You overestimate yourself! We’ll see what your group will become!”

“Does it have anything to do with you?” Lin Feng sneered, glancing at him.

“It doesn’t. Even if you and your friends from Tiantai die, I don’t care! I just wanted to warn you!” said Puyang smiling coldly and glanced at Tiantai’s people. He continued, “Haven’t you noticed that someone from the first batch of people you recruited isn’t here?”

Lin Feng frowned and looked around. He looked back at Puyang icily and said, “Where’s Qin Wu?”

“Outside in the wild. If you want to go, I’ll take you there,” Puyang said with a cold smile.

“Bastard, you dared take him away!” Yun Qing Yan cursed furiously. Her expression had changed drastically.

“Yun Qing Yan, even though you’re in the higher list, you must understand the rules of the university. Here, you can only challenge people, you can’t kidnap people. Regarding Qin Wu, he followed us willingly, and he’s outside of the university because the rules don’t apply there.”

“Lead the way,” ordered Yun Qing Yan icily.

“Hmph. If you want to go, I’ll bring him alone,” said Puyang, pointing at Lin Feng.

“You can’t,” said Yun Qing Yan refusing, “You’re plotting against Lin Feng, it’s an ambush. We have to go together.”

“Then forget about it. When the ceremony starts, some people will never come back to university, some people will simply never come back,” said Puyang caustically.

“Ji Chang’s Club is full of bastards!” shouted Tantai furiously. He clenched his fists.

“It’s a personal matter. It has nothing to do with Ji Chang’s Club.”

Lin Feng said coldly, "I'm coming."

"Lin Feng, don't go. Those people are evil. They want to kill you!" said Yun Qing Yan.

"Don't worry. I'll come back safely," said Lin Feng, then he walked up to Puyang and said, "Lead the way."

"Let's go," retorted Puyang coldly. His eyes were filled with murder. He led the way and the three people left.

—

Behind them, a young man watched Lin Feng go sharply.

"Shang Jun, won't you deal with him personally?" asked Yu Wen Hou.

"Shang Yu was of the same level and died. He was incompetent. He died, but it's his fault," said Shang Jun. He looked emotionless. Yu Wen Hou was stupefied. That guy was strong, cruel, and emotionless. He didn't care about his younger brother!

"Why have I been chasing him, then?" asked Yu Wen Hou.

"Shang Yu was my younger brother, even if he died. Only members of the Shang Clan can kill him. And people who kill members of family have to die. So we still have to avenge his death," Shang Jun stated, as if it were a law.

"Don't worry. He won't come back alive," said Yu Wen Hou. His eyes were twinkling. Lin Feng was going to die. He wasn't going to be allowed to participate in the ceremony!

Chapter 1771: Explosive Attacks

Lin Feng was very quick. They were running towards the exit, towards the wilderness.

“Lin Feng, I’m surprised, you are willing to die for Qin Wu?” Puyang asked, slowing down and smiling as if he had been talking to a friend. He was happy, Lin Feng was going to die!

“I’m surprised as well. You’re a university student, you’re a member of Ji Chang’s Club, you’re in the top ten, and surprisingly, you’re a bastard. It seems like you reached a dead end on the path of cultivation.” replied Lin Feng coldly. His eyes were pitch-black.

“Empty words. You’re funny for someone who’s going to die!” Puyang retorted aggressively. He was terribly pissed off. For everything Lin Feng had done to him, he deserved to die a hundred times. They couldn’t kill him on the territory of the university, only outside it. But all in all, as long as Lin Feng died, that was fine!

—

After leaving the city, Puyang took Lin Feng far away from the university. After all, they were doing something that was against the rules of the university. Nobody would see them in this remote place. They wanted to do a clean job that nobody would know about it. Even though Lin Feng was already the third student, he still wasn’t a valuable asset for the university. Nobody would care if he died.

Finally, Puyang and the others arrived in the middle of some mountains which reached the clouds. In the distance, on a mountain, Qin Wu was seated. His Qi was very weak and his face was deathly pale. He looked furious.

“Qin Wu.” Lin Feng’s facial expression changed drastically. Qin Wu was surrounded by three guards. They were all students of Champion University, members of Ji Chang’s Club. They were

very strong people who were ranked. With so many people surrounding him, he couldn't do anything.

In the distance, at the top of another mountain, there was someone in black clothes. His eyes were closed as if all of that had nothing to do with him. Yu Wen Hou had invited him to come. His name was Feng Hei Sha, and he was a strong cultivator from the higher list.

At that moment, Feng Hei Sha opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng indifferently. He was a bit unhappy. Five members of Ji Chang's Club for a new student who was on the ranking list? Wasn't that enough? Why did he need to come? He was annoyed, but since Yu Wen Hou was willing to compensate him, he came anyway. Of course, if nobody had asked him to come, it would have been better.

Qin Wu opened his eyes, finally looking scared. He said to Lin Feng, "I wouldn't have thought that Ji Chang's Club would do such a thing. Lin Feng, you should not have come! They were waiting for you!"

"Ridiculous, it's the law of the jungle! Qin Wu, when Lin Feng had just become a student, you kept helping him, and you confronted Ji Chang's Club even though we've never offended you. We've always given you face. You don't know how to differentiate good from bad and decided to make friends with Lin Feng. Since it's that way, you can only blame yourself," shouted Puyang furiously.

Lin Feng was furious. Ji Chang's Club had kidnapped Qin Wu because he was friends with Lin Feng.

"I'm here now. Will you let him go?" Lin Feng asked coldly.

"Someone look at him," said Puyang coldly. The two others, as well as Puyang and Leng Xia, surrounded Lin Feng.

"Four people for a new students who is on the list of potential

Champions? I don't care, you can't use precious treasures, you have to use your strength," Feng Hei Sha said coldly to Puyang and the others. What were they doing? Especially Puyang and Leng Xia! They were both in the top at university and now they were four people around Lin Feng.!

Boom boom boom! A terrifying Qi invaded the air and cosmic energies started whistling.

Puyang condensed thunders, throwing them straight towards Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng remained motionless, as placid as water. He let the thunder cosmic energies bombard him.

"His physical body is even more powerful than before!" Puyang pulled a long face. Using the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky to fight against Lin Feng was useless. He could only use cosmic energy spells to fight against him!

Lin Feng's physical body was too strong. Lin Feng had been cleansed by the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength a fifth time, and his physical strength had improved again. His physical body was now level nine of the low Huang Qi layer. It meant that he could almost resist any level nine cosmic energy.

"Let's attack him together and kill him!" Puyang said coldly. Then, he charged ahead, quickly releasing thunder energies, turning the air purple. At the same time, empty space energies also appeared.

Leng Xia also used his Deadly Imperial Punch, which contained death energy. The others weren't any weaker. One of them released a gigantic golden hand, and the other used the Nine Cauldrons Celestial Qi Skill, the same skill as Qin Wu.

The four cultivators released deadly energies at the same time. The air was distorted and whistling sounds were cutting it. All the energies moved towards Lin Feng at full speed and at the same time.

Lin Feng was protecting himself with two heavy armors, he jumped and suddenly lights moved in every direction, containing empty space and earth cosmic energies. The field became completely flat; trees grass, and so on disappeared as Lin Feng continued moving.

Bzzz! Lin Feng moved like the wind to the right, and at the same time, he didn't forget to punch out and release his Purple Tank towards an enemy, preventing one from attacking, and continued running while condensing more earth energy. Lights also continued moving in every direction. The air became dark.

Lin Feng started the first phase of his Setting Sun Meteorite, his sword contained infinite earth strength. Using the incredible physical strength of his arms, the attack descended from the sky at full speed. It was an extremely heavy sword and it fell down onto that man's body. The golden hand and the heavy sword collided. The enemy had the impression he had just punched a gigantic mountain.

Boom! After the first phase, it was as if heaven and earth had started collapsing. The pressure was terrifying. The cultivator's arm was jangling with pain, as if he had been paralyzed. Lin Feng's sword attack was too terrifying!

He raised his head, but Lin Feng didn't wait. A sun sword appeared, dazzling to the eyes. He was staring at the sun.

Lin Feng's speed was terrifying. He used wind and empty space energies to move faster. His sword descended from the sky at full speed and crashed onto that cultivator. Blood splashed all around. That cultivator's body had been bisected. He hadn't been able to resist Lin Feng's second sword phase and had died.

After killing one person, Lin Feng suddenly turned around. In his left hand, Deva-Mara Rule strength suddenly appeared and rolled out in waves, shredding everything.

"Imprison!" Lin Feng started running quickly. Suddenly, empty

space and earth energies condensed to form a cage, and the three other enemies were immediately imprisoned.

“Deployment!” The fighters were stunned. That was deployment spell strength!

Boom! Lin Feng accelerated and ran towards the man who used the Nine Cauldrons Celestial Qi Skill. He was just running with his fist raised, filled with destructive Deva-Mara Kalpa strength.

That person’s face turned deathly pale. Suddenly, lights emerged as he took out a precious item. However, Lin Feng’s eyes were pitch-black and he shouted, “Die!”

His voice penetrated into the man’s brain through his eyes, he started shaking as Lin Feng arrived in front of him. Lin Feng threw out a punch which pierced through the cage and violently crashed onto the other’s face, and his head exploded. Cosmic energies dispersed and he collapsed, his ancient cauldron still in hand.

“Break!” Puyang and Leng Xia violently bombarded the cage as they grimaced. In such a short time, Lin Feng had killed two people, and two of them were still imprisoned! They were at the same level as him, but they seemed so weak, even though they were also ranked. They were geniuses too! What was going on?

Lin Feng then headed towards Leng Xia. Leng Xia was still bombarding the cage, rumbling sounds spread out, and the cage finally broke open. He threw his Deadly Imperial Punch instantly!

“Chasing Wind Sword!” Lin Feng moved like the wind and suddenly released even more wind energies. Wind meaning surrounded Leng Xia, as well as death sword energies. The deadly punch broke apart. Finally, some death wind whistled and Leng Xia retreated. He saw the death sword pass just next to his throat. He was dumbstruck and terrified... and then his head fell off his body.

Boom boom! Puyang also attacked the cage in which he was. His

face was deathly pale. He was furious and terrified. Lin Feng had killed three ranked people!

Those three ranked people had died so quickly. They hadn't even been able to withstand a single attack and had died instantly!

Dazzling lights invaded the air. Puyang had no time to run to Feng Hei Sha. He took out a treasure and thunder energies rolled in the air.

Lin Feng took out his Tian Ji Sword , releasing it to float in the air. At the same time, a sun disc appeared in his hand, it was dazzling like the sun.

“If you attack me, I'll kill Qin Wu!” shouted Puyang, fleeing rapidly. His face was deathly pale. He didn't want to fight anymore!

Chapter 1772: Transformation

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the one guard who was still next to Qin Wu. He said, “You can go, I won’t kill you. But if you touch him, I’ll kill you.”

Then, Lin Feng released death energies through his eyes. That guard shivered and glanced at Feng Hei Sha.

At that moment, Feng Hei Sha was watching Lin Feng. His eyes were twinkling. Lin Feng was so strong. He controlled several types of cosmic energies, his sword techniques and deployment spells were incredible. He had killed three ranked cultivators in the blink of an eye. To him, those three ranked people were pieces of trash.

Lin Feng looked at Puyang again and said coldly, “You want to bring about your own destruction!”

Then, Lin Feng threw his sun disc. Suddenly, a gigantic sun appeared and streaked across the sky like a shooting star. A beautiful fire trail appeared behind, streaking towards Puyang.

Puyang pulled a long face. The weapon he had taken out was a thunder weapon, he threw it in the air and it collided with the sun disc. Explosions spread out and immediately after that, a furious sword charged at him like lightning, deadly energies preceding it. Puyang released empty space strength while golden lights surrounded the Tian Ji Sword.

Kacha! The Tian Ji Sword spat out thunder energies which slammed into Puyang’s body and propelled him backwards. At the same time, the dazzling sun disc arrived again, blinding him.

“Explode!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Puyang gave a horrible shriek as the Tian Ji Sword continued whistling and pierced through his head.

“He’s dead!” The guard next to Qin Wu was dumbstruck. Lin

Feng slowly turned around and asked coldly, “You’re not leaving?”

That guard grimaced, but he couldn’t move away from Lin Feng’s stare. He could see the Source of the Nine Netherworlds in Lin Feng’s eyes. Gradually, his will was corroded. Demonic will flew throughout his brain.

The Nine Netherworlds Source bombarded his thoughts. He couldn’t think clearly. Then, he heard a demonic song, and he couldn’t get away from it.

“Oh no!” The guard was terrified. Lin Feng took out a long spear. Lin Feng hadn’t even arrived in front of him, but the spear disappeared and when it reappeared, it had pierced through his third eye. The spear contained illusion strength., and since his will had been corroded by the demonic energies, he hadn’t been able to react.

Lin Feng jumped and landed next to Qin Wu. He crouched and released life cosmic energy, healing Qin Wu.

“Lin Feng, it seems like everybody underestimated you,” smiled said Qin Wu. That guy was incredible. He controlled death AND life cosmic energies. That was amazing!

Feng Hei Sha stood up and headed towards Lin Feng.

“You’re quite strong! Unfortunately, you’re going to die, I already promised someone you’d die so I have to kill you! What a pity!” said Feng Hei Sha. His Qi was monumental!

“Lin Feng, that guy is from the higher list, that’s Feng Hei Sha. He controls wind and demonic cosmic energies. He’s very dangerous and enigmatic. Some people who were much stronger died against him. He’s too dangerous. His rank is sixty-something in the higher ranking list. You can’t fight against him.” Qin Wu told Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded. Champion University’s medium-level emperors were terrifying indeed. That guy’s rank was sixty-something, someone had planned everything to make sure that Lin

Feng would die.

“You are talented, I’ll let you choose how to battle. We can use weapons or strength, as you wish,” Feng Hei Sha said calmly. There were strange pitch-black lights under his feet. What was that black thing? Was it black cosmic energy? In case it was, what was it used for?

Feng Hei Sha was very self-confident. He was certain Lin Feng was going to die, as if he couldn’t escape at all.

“Do I have to teach people from the higher list that you can’t use weapons against another student?” said Lin Feng mockingly. Lin Feng took Qin Wu away, he didn’t want him to get even more injured.

At that moment, Lin Feng had already put his Tian Ji Sword and sun disc away. Even though he was convinced that he’d have the advantage using weapons, he needed to fight properly to become stronger.

“Can you tell me who asked you to come here?” said Lin Feng to Feng Hei Sha to indifferently.

“You’re almost dead. Knowing it would be useless. You’re slightly weaker than me. You can attack first,” offered Feng Hei Sha. Lin Feng promptly started running towards him at full speed, condensing a sword in his hand. Feng Hei Sha could clearly sense how oppressive the energies were.

Lightning started descending from the sky at full speed. Feng Hei Sha raised his head... he didn’t have the impression that he was facing a sword, he had the impression it had started raining oppressive and heavy mountains!

“Form and determination!” Feng Hei Sha frowned in surprise. Lin Feng was really a genius. He was a low-level emperor, but he understood form and determination like this! And his cosmic energy attacks were also powerful....

But the difference between medium-level emperors and low-level emperors was important. Feng Hei Sha raised his hand, and a terrifying wind invaded the air as he condensed powerful wind energies.

The two threads of energy collided. A light beam appeared, the air exploded.

Lin Feng's silhouette shot up into the sky, leaving a trail of energy behind him. He was starting the second phase of his sword attack. The sun blazed blindingly in the sky.

Feng Hei Sha groaned. A dark cosmic energy blotted out the sky, Feng Hei Sha in the middle. Sunlight couldn't pierce through it. The darkness surrounded Lin Feng, but Lin Feng was holding a sun sword in his hand. Wind cosmic energy surrounded him as he moved away.

The second phase of his attack wasn't over, wind energies surrounded his sword, form and determination fused together. The energies twinkled.

"Hmph!" Feng Hei Sha smiled coldly and also condensed wind energies. His cosmic energies were more powerful than Lin Feng's, so he was faster at it. Then, Feng Hei Sha suddenly disappeared.

Boom! A terrifying strength appeared, moving like wind and thunder. Lin Feng suddenly moved extremely fast, a sonic boom following him. Feng Hei Sha was surprised again.

He landed on the dark area, glanced around, and three of Lin Feng's clones appeared. Each Lin Feng had a terrifying Qi. He couldn't see which one was true.

"External Body Transformation!" Feng Hei Sha was astonished. These three Lin Feng's weren't identical!

Dong! The three Lin Feng's jumped at the same time. Light beams appeared and intertwined. Feng Hei Sha sensed a strong Qi rising. Those three clones had a real strength, they weren't pure

illusion!

Dong! Deployment spell strength surrounded his darkened territory. Feng Hei Sha was more and more amazed. His darkness cosmic energy was powerful enough to coat him in darkness. He didn't look like a cultivator anymore.

He moved like the wind, wanting to hide in the darkness. However, the three Lin Feng's clones were closing on him. Earth and empty space energies emerged, a cage appeared and Feng Hei Sha reappeared.

"What a powerful Deployment spell!" Feng Hei Sha frowned. Lin Feng's clones had carved marks and created a cage. He hadn't noticed that Lin Feng had cloned himself when he was fighting against Puyang and the others. The three clones had created a powerful deployment spell, forming a cage in which Feng Hei Sha was imprisoned together with Lin Feng.

"That deployment spell is a cage. It's the first time I used for real. Since you're going to kill me, you don't have to worry," the three clones mocked Feng Hei Sha. However, Feng Hei Sha was probably going to die, not Lin Feng.

Feng Hei Sha kept glancing around. He was starting to be worried.

Dong! The three clones started casting another deployment spell, a destructive one this time.

Feng Hei Sha grimaced. Lin Feng's deployment spells were too scary. The more time he gave to Lin Feng, the less chance he had to win the battle. He was feeling less and less confident.

The dark shadow charged towards Lin Feng. A hand suddenly moved towards Lin Feng at full speed, but a Purple Tank intervened like an indestructible shield.

At the same time, one of the other clones released death energy and jumped ahead. Lin Feng wanted to use the Four Energies

Destructive Assassination. He wanted to kill him in one strike!

The last clone condensed a heavy sword with earth energy inside. Feng Hei Sha sensed the pressure from all sides. The three Lin Feng's attacked at the same time. Feng Hei Sha had the sensation he was going insane.

Chapter 1773: Ancestor Zhu Tian

By the battling fields, Yun Qing Yan was with the others, she looked extremely worried.

“How can you be so relaxed?” asked Yun Qing Yan to Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi. Those guys were Lin Feng’s friend.

“He’s a monster. He won’t die that easily. I’m sure Lin Feng will come back,” Tian Chi said lightly. They had survived in the small world and the great world, they had gone through far more terrible things. They were convinced nothing was going to happen to him.

But some other people were worried. Yu Wen Hou looked unmoved, but on the inside he was a bit worried. He kept gazing into the distance. He thought, The ceremony is going to start. Feng Hei Sha and the others should come back now.

Yu Wen Hou was convinced that Lin Feng couldn’t escape. Feng Hei Sha was a medium-level emperor. The difference between Lin Feng and him was terrifying. Lin Feng was strong, but he was just in the normal ranking list, while Feng Hei Sha was in the higher ranking list at sixty-something. They had also sent other strong cultivators who were in the top ten of the normal list. Lin Feng couldn’t win against such a scary army.

Now, Feng Hei Sha was supposed to come back to the ceremony...

Two silhouettes appeared in the distance. Yu Wen Jing raised his head, and saw Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing. They were holding hands and looked like a perfect couple. Yu Wen Hou smiled when he saw them. Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing were a perfect couple, they were attracted to one another. Yu Wen Hou was happy about that.

The Ji Clan had a potential future Champion, Ji Chang,, so they were happy. Many people admired them. They also admired Ji

Wuyou. He had joined Champion University and had amazed everyone by becoming the first student. Many people said he was walking on the same path as his older brother and he would amaze everyone.

Ji Wuyou arrived at full speed and stopped in the air. He looked at Yu Wen Hou and then at Tiantai's people. He asked coldly, "Where is Lin Feng?"

"Hmph! You set up a plot against him and now you ask us?" spat Tantai.

Ji Wuyou frowned and demanded, "What do you mean?"

"Ji Wuyou, Princess," Yu Wen Hou said at that moment.

Ji Wuyou glanced at Tantai and the others coldly. Then, he moved over to Yu Wen Hou and asked, "What's going on?"

"Back then, Lin Feng humiliated us and killed Shang Yu, so I sent Puyang and Leng Xia to get our revenge. Lin Feng won't participate in the ceremony.," Yu Wen Hou told them.

Ji Wuyou frowned and groaned at his words. Doing that against someone as small as Lin Feng, what for? He wasn't worth it.

"Forget about it. He's not important. If he dies, that's good. Otherwise, it doesn't matter," said Yun Wen Hou indifferently.

Tantai and the others looked furious. Yun Qing Yan smiled sarcastically said, "Losers dare act that arrogantly, I don't know why."

"They have no sense of honor. They think they're men, but they're worthless," said Tantai mockingly. Even though Yu Wen Jing was strong, he had lost against Hou Qing Lin, but he continued being that arrogant.

Yu Wen Jing frowned and sneered, "Tiantai, right? Remember, I will destroy you."

"You dare say that?" said Yun Qing Yan.

“Yun Qing Yan, your parents are staff members here at Champion University. I respect you but don’t go too far. Your parents don’t have the highest social status here. There are many people as powerful as them at university,” Ji Wuyou threatened.

Yun Qing Yan pulled a long face. What a bastard, he dared talk about her parents?!

“You’re just a student and you dare act that arrogantly. You think your brother is almighty?”

“So what?” Ji Wuyou huffed. “Besides, my brother is my brother, I am me, I don’t need to rely on him to be famous!”

“Hmph!” Yun Qing Yan groaned coldly. At that moment, the crowd was startled. In the distance, some people had arrived.

“The elders, dozens of elders.” the crowd gazed into the distance and everybody started whispering, “Only Celestial Emperors can be elders. They contribute a lot. They’re also among the strongest people in their category. There are many hidden talents at university. Students are geniuses. The Holy City’s strongest groups are neither aristocratic groups nor Holy Clans, but the universities!”

“My parents are here!” Yun Qing Yan whispered. The elders landed next to the battlefields and sat down in the floating bleachers on the sides of the battlefields.

“Masters.” Many people greeted the elders politely. For many of them, it was the first time they had ever seen elders from the university. Usually, those people didn’t come out and when they did, they were not recognizable.

In the distance, a cloud had appeared. People raised their heads in surprise. The ancient elders had shown up! Those people were monumentally strong, Saint Emperors! Even in Holy Clans, Saint Emperors were terrifying cultivators. However, Saint Emperors were very ambitious and never wanted to stop.

Three silhouettes appeared in the sky and descended from the sky. They sat on the main seats of the main bleachers.

The ancient elders are not the same ones as ten years ago. Champion University is terrifyingly powerful, thought a few people who had participated in the previous ceremony.

That's Ancestor Zhu Tian, surprisingly he's here, thought Yun Qing Yan, looking at the old man in the middle. He had an imposing appearance. She had seen that ancient elder once before, her parents had told her his name, Ancestor Zhu Tian. He used to be the director of Champion University. He was extremely strong and could destroy the sky with his celestial hands attacks. He had incredible powers!

What if Lin Feng isn't coming back? The ancestors are incredible, if Lin Feng stood out, they would notice him and his future would be amazing, thought Yun Qing Yan. Her parents looked at her and nodded. If Lin Feng showed up, they'd be able to recommend him. Such opportunities were extremely rare, once every ten years.

At that moment, Ji Wuyou also looked at the ancient elders and said to Yu Wen Jing, "That's Ancestor Zhu Tian, back then, I went to the celestial mountain with my brother and I saw him. He must remember me. I'll try to help you, but even if he doesn't want to recruit disciples, the two ancient elders next to him are also terrifyingly strong."

"Alright!" Yu Wen Jing nodded. She looked excited. If an elder became her teacher, she would have the keys to becoming a terrifyingly strong cultivator.

The ceremony is going to start, thought the crowd. The lists would maybe change, especially for the champions.

"Where are they?" thought Yu Wen Hou, frowning and gazing into the distance. Why did Feng Hei Sha need so much time to take care of such a weak cultivator as Lin Feng? He had sent Feng Hei Sha to deal with Lin Feng just in case. Puyang and Leng Xia were

really strong, so in a team of five, Lin Feng had to be dead already.

At that moment, in the distance, two people arrived. Lin Feng was there, he looked confident and at ease, just as handsome as before. Yu Wen Hou frowned. He suddenly looked furious.

“How’s that possible? How come he’s alive? And with Qin Wu?” Yu Wen Hou frowned. There was nobody behind Lin Feng and Qin Wu. Where were Feng Hei Sha, Puyang, and Leng Xia? Yu Wen Hou didn’t understand, where were they?

“Lin Feng.” “At that moment, Qing Feng had also noticed Lin Feng. She was very happy. Yun Qing Yan and the others looked over excitedly. Lin Feng was back!

“He’s alright, and he brought Qin Wu back!” Yun Qing Yan was surprised; Lin Feng was safe and sound and Qin Wu was even with him!

Chapter 1774: Will You Fight Or Not?

“Lin Feng.” Tantai and the others rose up into the air, grinning broadly.

Lin Feng jumped over to them, Qin Wu following. Lin Feng glanced at Yu Wen Hou coldly and said, “Ji Chang’s Club’s Star Group consists in a bunch of stupid bastards worse than dogs. They’re just shameless.”

The members of Ji Chang’s Club were furious when they heard Lin Feng. How arrogant! Nobody dared offend Ji Chang’s Club, but Lin Feng did and he kept humiliating them all the time.

“Empty words,” said Ji Wuyou, coldly glancing at Lin Feng. He was a member of Ji Chang’s Club’s Star Group. He also felt humiliated.

“The Star Group sent five people to kidnap my friend Qin Wu and threatened to kill him unless I went there, then they wanted to kill me. They’re worse than cowards, little worthless dogs! You’re a disgrace to the university!” shouted Lin Feng aggressively. He didn’t give Ji Chang’s Club any face at all.

People around gradually turned to them. Qin Wu was injured, so the crowd believed that Ji Chang’s Club had done that to him. Ji Chang had founded Ji Chang’s Club and was extremely strong, so in recent years they had become more and more arrogant. They dared do anything for power. Lin Feng had humiliated them so many times, Ji Chang’s Club wanting to get their revenge was absolutely possible.

Few people dare humiliate Ji Chang’s Club and now Lin Feng keeps humiliating them over and over again. They even sent five people to kill him!, thought the crowd. They were wondering who the five cultivators were. After the ceremony, they’d go and see the ranking list. If those five people weren’t on the ranking list anymore, it would mean that Lin Feng had killed them. Lin Feng

was really strong, so it was possible.

What they didn't know was that the cultivators Lin Feng had killed weren't only on the normal ranking list, he had also killed a cultivator who was on the higher ranking list. Only Yu Wen Hou knew that such a cultivator was there to deal with Lin Feng. What he didn't understand was, where was Feng Hei Sha, and why hadn't he tried to kill Lin Feng?

“Lin Feng!” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. The air suddenly became calm. Ji Wuyou glared at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes and said coldly, “Do you want to die?!”

“After the ceremony, Tiantai's people will fight against the members of the Star Group on the champion stage, and this time we'll sign a contract for a battle to death! Do you accept?” Lin Feng shot back, looking proud and aggressive. Even though Tiantai only had one medium-level emperor, the low-level emperors they had were terrifyingly strong: Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, Wu, Qing Feng, Suan, Tantai and Huang Fu Long. And now that Lin Feng had already killed five strong cultivators from the Star Group, maybe that they couldn't compete with them anymore. Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing could compete with them, but the rest couldn't.

“Indeed, a bunch of worthless bitches. They dare call themselves the best group of Champion University? They are the only ones who think that way. They think they are famous because Ji Chang is famous, but they're so pathetic. Tiantai, which has just been created, can already destroy the Star Group,” Tantai declared aggressively. It was difficult for him to control himself.

Yu Wen Hou and Ji Wuyou, the leaders of the Star Group, were furious. The Star Group had never been that humiliated before!

However, Tiantai's low-level emperors were indeed terrifying, especially Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, and Tian Chi. They were in the top ten of the university.

Lin Feng glared at Yu Wen Hou, he didn't talk much but he was the leader of the Star Group and the other despicable cultivators of the group were close to him, or, in other words, they obeyed his orders.

Lin Feng asked Yu Wen Hou scornfully, "Yu Wen Hou, do you accept the challenge or not?"

Yu Wen Hou narrowed his eyes and looked back at Lin Feng coldly. Nobody had ever asked him if he would accept a challenge, Lin Feng was the first ever!

"You're acting recklessly! I alone can destroy you guys!" answered Ji Wuyou, arrogantly releasing energies.

"How shameless!" said Tantai.

"You don't need to fight against so many people. As long as you fight, one of us is enough to destroy you, don't worry," said Lin Feng demeaningly. Their Qi kept colliding in the air, creating a stifling pressure.

—

At the top of the stairs, Ancestor Zhu Tian watched Lin Feng and Ji Wuyou. He whispered to the person next to him, "That must be Ji Wuyou, Ji Chang's younger brother. I've heard that he was the first student in the lower list, right?"

"Ancestor Zhu Tian, indeed, that's Ji Wuyou. He's talented, definitely as talented as his brother. He's a rare genius," smiled the person next to him.

Ancestor Zhu Tian nodded and said, "Do you know who that boy is? The one who's challenging him. And why does he only have the strength of the Zun Qi layer?"

"Indeed, he's strange. He seems to be a Zun cultivator," remarked the two old men next to him. They looked surprised. Even if Lin Feng had practiced a technique to hide his cultivation level, it wouldn't have worked on them.

“Ancestor Zhu Tian,” Mr. Yun spoke up at that moment. He smiled and said, “I know him. His name is Lin Feng, he’s a friend of our daughter. He’s extremely talented, he controls several sorts of cosmic energies and has a strange body. If you’re interested, I can take him to the celestial mountain to introduce him to you.”

“I see.” Ancestor Zhu Tian nodded. He understood what Mr. Yun meant. He was recommending Lin Feng, “Let’s first see how the ceremony goes.”

After that, the elders stood up and walked to the battlefields. Everything calmed down. Lin Feng, Ji Wuyou, and the others stopped arguing. Everybody also landed on the ground and looked to the elders at the top of the bleachers.

“It’s the ceremony of Champion University, it takes place every decade. For us old men, ten years are nothing, but for Champion University, it’s a long time, especially for young geniuses who progress very quickly. It’s also a very important moment in their lives. Therefore, we want to see how strong you have become.”

Ancestor Zhu Tian looked at the crowd and said, “Alright, we’re just watching, the real protagonists are the students, you. Let’s see how strong the geniuses of the lower ranking have become. Maybe that the lists will change today!”

When the crowd heard Ancestor Zhu Tian, they looked at the battlefields in the middle. There were 99 strong cultivators, one person was missing: the founder of Ji Chang’s Club, the Champion of the university, Ji Chang!

But nobody said anything. At Champion University, nobody could replace him. Ji Chang’s goal was to become the real Champion of all schools. Champion University didn’t get involved.

“I’ll go first!” said a strong cultivator as he jumped out. He pointed at a strong cultivator and said, “Fang Yun Shi, come and fight!”

Fang Yun Shi is the 53rd cultivator of the highest list. The challenger's name is Qing Yang, he is the 62nd of the list. They are both extraordinary cultivators, thought the crowd. The highest list couldn't change as much as the lower lists, as new students weren't that strong.

The highest list, which people also called the Celestial Champion Ranking List, rarely changed. And now the challenger had challenged someone who was nine positions higher than him in the list, he was very self-confident.

The battle didn't disappoint the crowd. Most fighters of the Celestial Champion Ranking List were high-level emperors. Their cosmic energies were terrifying, the earth and the sky changed each time they used cosmic energies. They also controlled their cosmic energies extremely well. The strong cultivators around the battlefield had to help to destroy the energies which spilled over.

"Soul." At that moment, Lin Feng looked at the two fighters. Their cultivation souls had already fused together with their human souls. They could leave their physical bodies and still be extremely strong, because their souls were closely connected to the strength of their godly awareness. It was very difficult to destroy their godly awareness.

Finally, Qing Yang lost the battle, he didn't succeed in his challenge, but the battle was amazing. He wasn't sad though, he just wanted to become stronger and he'd continue rising in the ranking list.

After that, many people fought. They were all terrifying. Lin Feng was amazed. The students were all geniuses. The students who were in the Celestial Champion Ranking List were the most powerful cultivators, the hundred strongest cultivators of Champion University. In the outside world, they could easily destroy ordinary high-level emperors. Lin Feng still had lots of work to do to become as strong as those people.

“What do you think?” asked Ancestor Zhu Tian to the old men on his side. He seemed excited.

“If they are strong, why not. But someone who could really become a Champion is difficult to find,” said one of the old men sighed.

“Indeed, once every few hundreds of years you can find one. Unfortunately, back then, if Ling Tian hadn’t died, he could have become a Champion, just like Ji Chang. We would have had two Champions before Ying Cheng became one,” the other old man said indifferently. They also knew a few things about what had happened back then. Ling Tian, Ying Cheng, and Ji Chang were incredible cultivators of their generation.

Chapter 1775: Display Your Strength

The battles for the Celestial Champion Ranking List were over. There were only a hundred cultivators in that list. If someone wanted to fight against people who were in the Celestial Champion Ranking List, they could challenge them after the ceremony.

Ancestor Zhu Tian, the two old men and all the elders looked at the crowd, Ancestor Zhu Tian smiled and said, “No wonder those who are in the Celestial Champion Ranking List are considered as heroes. You’re all astonishingly strong. Someday, you’ll amaze the whole world.”

“Thank you very much, Ancestor!” said all the cultivators of the Celestial Champion Ranking List, bowing before Ancestor Zhu Tian. In the future, they wouldn’t necessarily become as strong as Ancestor Zhu Tian, he was way too strong. Actually, such cultivators were already almost at the very top of cultivation.

“When I see you, you remind me of myself when I was your age,” Ancestor Zhu Tian beamed. Then, he looked at the new cultivators and gave them an encouraging smile, “You all became students in the last ten years. You’re all very motivated and you’re starting to progress in your dream to become extremely strong cultivators. Today, I’d like to see how strong you are. I want to see how strong the new geniuses we have are.

“Of course, if the staff members have noticed someone abnormally strong, they can make some recommendations and I’d be glad to see them display their strength. Young people like to push the limits,” he continued warmly. Nobody would have thought the old man was a terrifying cultivator when seeing him, he seemed too nice.

“Young people, if you are very strong, maybe that the ancestor will assign teachers to you,” spoke up the old man next to Ancestor Zhu Tian cheerfully. The students were excited, as that was what

they were all hoping for!

“Come and display your strength. Those who want to try can rise up into the air and show us!” Ancestor Zhu Tian told them.

One person said, “Me!” before rising up into the air and releasing several sorts of cosmic energies.

The crowd frowned, five sorts of cosmic energies was impressive.

Then, he carried out an attack. Gigantic waves of energies gathered in the air. The wind was so strong that dust rose to the skies when he set it off.

“Not bad. The students of my Champion University are all heroes!” Ancestor Zhu Tian nodded. Five sorts of cosmic energies, that wasn’t bad and he could also use them to carry out attacks.

Some people were immediately dispirited. They initially wanted to display their strength, but after that, they realized they weren’t as strong as that guy so they felt reluctantly.

As expected, a second student rose up into the air. He was a sword cultivator and knew three sorts of cosmic energies, which he could condense into his sword attacks. Surprisingly, cosmic meaning appeared, and made his sword attacks were terrifying.

“Brilliant!” exclaimed Ancestor Zhu Tian, smiling and nodding his approval. At that moment, a few silhouettes rose up into the air. At the same time, they released Qi. One of them had several sorts of cosmic energies, another one controlled terrifying techniques, and the last had a special body. They were all extraordinary.

The crowd on the ground gasped in amazement. Lin Feng sighed, those people were indeed really strong.

“I’ll go and try too!” Tantai smiled. Then, he rose up into the air, a lion roared, the earth and the sky started shaking violently, and a gigantic and terrifying lion appeared behind him. Energies rolled out in waves of power. Tantai looked like a brutal and bloodthirsty

monster.

Tantai has become really strong really quickly, thought Lin Feng. No wonder he was considered a really strong cultivator in his tribe.

“What an explosive power. How come I have the feeling that I’ve seen that guy somewhere?” whispered an elder, looking at Tantai.

The person next to him frowned, his eyes were twinkling. “He looks like Ling Tian.”

“Absolutely, he looks like Ling Tian, but his attacks aren’t quite as powerful. Ling Tian used to use dragon elephant strength, his attacks were even more explosive. His punches could destroy heaven and earth,” said the other elder. He remembered Ling Tian nostalgically. Surprisingly, he had fallen. Back then, at Champion University, Ji Chang wasn’t nearly as famous as Ling Tian.

The elders were wondering when they’d see a new Ling Tian at Champion University. Back then, all the students felt dispirited and weak next to Ling Tian. He was a real genius.

Suddenly, next to Lin Feng, whistling sounds spread in the air. Energies rolled in waves. A terrifying sun illuminated the air.

Then, the crowd saw a sun supernatural bird, a three-legged golden crow.

Wu is so obstinate and unruly. He wants to compete against all those geniuses, thought Lin Feng, grinning as he watched Golden Crow.

Behind Wu, Suan rose up into the air too. He turned into a legendary beast and roared loud enough to make the air shake.

All the young people rose up into the air one after the other. They all wanted to show how strong they were. Ancestor Zhu Tian looked delighted and kept nodding, but he didn’t say anything.

It’s going to be difficult to impress the ancestor, thought Lin Feng. Ancestor Zhu Tian was a mighty cultivator who had seen so

many incredible geniuses in his life. Even though all these people were geniuses, not many could impress the ancestor.

“Master Ancestor,” proclaimed Ji Wuyou, rising up into the air. He bowed before Ancestor Zhu Tian and said, “I’d like to recommend someone, she’s a direct descendent of the Yu Wen Clan. She knows four types of cosmic energies and knows the Four Seasons Sword Technique. Soon, she’ll know how to use form and determination attacks. I hope you can teach her some things.”

Then, Ji Wuyou looked at Yu Wen Jing. Yu Wen Jing slowly rose up into the air as she released energies. They seethed, as if they could explode anytime. She wanted to impress Ancestor Zhu Tian.

“You’re quite talented. You and Wuyou can come to the celestial mountain when you have time. I can teach you a few things. Ji Wuyou knows where I live,” said Ancestor Zhu Tian nodding at Yu Wen Jing. Yu Wen Jing was quite talented. Of course, she didn’t impress the old man, Ji Wiyou impressed him. He was very strong and talented, and his brother was Ji Chang. He was Ji Chang’s younger brother so the old man wanted to give Ji Chang face.

“Thank you very much, Master!” said Yu Wen Jing. She was delighted as she bowed before the old man. Being able to go to the old man’s celestial mountain was an honor, a dream even. Even the students of the Celestial Champion Ranking List didn’t necessarily have the opportunity!

“Thank you very much, Master. We’ll come and visit you. You’re like a father to us,” Ji Wuyou answered, then Yu Wen Jing and Ji Wuyou moved straight behind the ancestor. They seemed polite, but once they were behind him, they looked at the crowd disdainfully.

Having an older brother is always useful, thought many people jealously. Everybody knew about Ji Chang. Many of the ancient elders wanted to have him as a student. Ji Wuyou’s brother was Ji Chang, and on top of that, he was also talented and very strong.

Because he was in a relationship with Yu Wen Jing, she could also benefit from that. However, there were some people who were much stronger than her, but who were not invited to go to Ancestor Zhu Tian's house.

Of course, the crowd realized all this.

"Hmph!" Yun Qing Yan groaned coldly, disgusted at the sight. How come she was invited to go to Ancestor Zhu Tian's house?

"Lin Feng, come on, go and show your strength!" said Yun Qing Yan, rolling her eyes. Why was that guy so discreet now?

Lin Feng hesitated. Ancestor Zhu Tian and Ji Chang seemed to have cordial relations and Lin Feng had many secrets. He didn't know Ancestor Zhu Tian. Therefore, he didn't know if he could possibly get close to the elder, and didn't know what to do.

"Masters, I also want to introduce someone." said Yun Qing Yan's father, smiling at the three old men, "Ancestors, the one I just told you about, the one who challenged Ji Wuyou, he's extremely talented, he has a special body and controls several sorts of cosmic energies."

Yun Qing Yan's father then looked at Lin Feng and nodded. Lin Feng rose up into the air.

"Lin Feng, show your cosmic energies!" said Mr. Yun. Lin Feng released ten of his cosmic energies. The crowd was astonished. He had a body which allowed him to understand ten different sorts of energies?

Having a body which allowed him to understand ten different sorts of cosmic energies was one thing, but actually being able to control ten different sorts of energies was another. Surprisingly, a Zun cultivator could control ten sorts of cosmic energies, that was very strange.

"Hmph!" Ji Wuyou groaned coldly and said, "He just knows ten sorts of cosmic energies, nothing exceptional. Ancestor, that's

nothing exceptional.”

Chapter 1776: Calm and Serene

Ancestor Zhu Tian looked at Lin Feng. He had a body which allowed him to understand ten different sorts of abstruse energies and did control them. So why did he have the strength of the Zun Qi layer? Ancestor Zhu Tian had never seen such a thing.

“What’s wrong with your cultivation?” asked Ancestor Zhu Tian to Lin Feng.

“Master, when the cosmic energies of the sky and the earth were about to cleanse my body, suddenly, they stopped, and some people said I was an Imperial Kalpa. I was furious because I wanted to break through to the Huang Qi layer, and in the end I managed to use seven sorts of cosmic energies. After that, I also made three other abstruse energies turn into cosmic energies and learned how to use ten sorts of cosmic energies. However, as before, I can’t break through to the Huang Qi layer,” said Lin Feng to Ancestor Zhu Tian calmly. He didn’t dare say he had a restriction body.

“Imperial Kalpa, abandoned by the gods.” Ancestor Zhu Tian was surprised. He could sense Lin Feng’s cultivation level, he was really a Zun cultivator, but he controlled ten sorts of cosmic energies!

Such people exist?, thought the crowd.

“Ancestor, if he managed to break free from that malediction, his future would be incredible,” said Mr. Yun, glancing at Lin Feng. What Lin Feng had said to Ancestor Zhu Tian was different from what he had told Mr. Yun the previous time. Even though he didn’t know why, he still hoped that Ancestor Zhu Tian would become Lin Feng’s teacher. That way, Lin Feng would become extremely strong.

“He has been abandoned by the gods, there’s nothing you can teach him. He’s just a weirdo,” interrupted Ji Wuyou coldly. He looked at Ancestor Zhu Tian and said, “Ancestor, Yu Wen Jing only knows four types of cosmic energies, but she has potential,

she's very talented. She's more talented than a weirdo who's been abandoned by the gods."

Ancestor Zhu Tian was serene, he nodded and said, "You should practice cultivation harder. When you break through to the Huang Qi layer, I'll help you, maybe."

When the crowd heard that, they were astonished, the old man didn't intend to help Lin Feng? In normal circumstances, the old man would have been overjoyed, he would have done his best to help Lin Feng. But because Ji Wuyou was there, he didn't want to be nice to Lin Feng. After all, Ji Wuyou was really talented, Lin Feng was just an Imperial Kalpa. The decision was easy.

"Ancestor," said Mr. Yun at that moment, "Lin Feng is an Imperial Kalpa and understands ten sorts of cosmic energies, if he breaks through to the Huang Qi layer, with his talent, he'll become terrifyingly strong."

"That's enough," said Ancestor Zhu Tian, he understood. "I get your point. That's why I said Lin Feng should practice cultivation really hard and break free from that malediction."

"Thank you very much, Ancestor," Lin Feng replied, and bowed politely before descending from the sky. Mr. Yun was startled and glanced at Lin Feng. At that moment, Lin Feng nodded at him, so Mr. Yun stopped talking. Lin Feng wasn't offended.

The crowd looked pensive, especially those who knew about Lin Feng's past. They hadn't thought that Lin Feng was such in a difficult situation. Ji Wuyou and Lin Feng were enemies, and if Ancestor Zhu Tian supported Lin Feng and Ji Wuyou, the situation looked bad for Lin Feng.

"Many people haven't displayed their strength yet. Why hide? If you're not determined, how can you progress in the world of cultivation?" said Ancestor Zhu Tian. Many people rose up into the air and showed how strong they were.

Lin Feng looked at the geniuses, his heart as calm as a winter lake. The path of cultivation wasn't easy, even for those who had a special body. Life wasn't easy in general.

"Lin Feng!" At that moment, Hou Qing Lin came over to Lin Feng.

"Brother," said Lin Feng raising his head and smiling, "Brother, why are you not going? Your reincarnation strength is incredible. You'll amaze everybody."

Hou Qing Lin shook his head and said, "Lin Feng, what other people think is not important. We just need to be determined."

"I understand!" Lin Feng nodded. He actually didn't care about what other people thought, including Ancestor Zhu Tian. If he preferred Ji Wuyou, that was his choice. It had nothing to do with Lin Feng. As long as they were determined, everything was fine.

The ceremony was going well, but Lin Feng didn't care anymore. He was absent-minded and didn't pay attention to the ceremony anymore.

"Lin Feng." At that moment, Hou Qing Lin saw that Lin Feng was just standing there as if the outside world had nothing to do with him.

"Eh?" Lin Feng raised his head, Hou Qing Lin was staring at him.

"The ceremony is over." said Hou Qing Lin with a smile. Lin Feng glanced around and realized all the old men were gone, as well as Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing. They had seen how strong the students were, that was enough.

"Let's go back!" said Lin Feng, and the friends left. However, at that moment, Lin Feng sensed some energies, he frowned and gazed into the distance. He noticed Yu Wen Hou and the others. Next to Yu Wen Hou, there was a strong cultivator. His facial expression were ice-cold, emotionless.

"Medium-level emperor?" Lin Feng was surprised. That guy was

extremely strong. He was stronger than Yu Wen Hou. Lin Feng guessed his identity: Shang Jun, Shang Yu's older brother.

“Yu Wen Hou, you told me he was dead already?” said Shang Jun, staring unhappily at Lin Feng.

Yu Wen Hou frowned, but didn't reply. Shang Jun looked at Lin Feng and said, “Shang Yu was weak and immature, but his murderer must die too!”

Then, he rolled up his sleeves and walked forwards.

Yu Wen Hou was fixedly staring at Lin Feng and groaned aloud. He turned around and left too.

Lin Feng shouted out, looking at Yu Wen Hou's back, “Don't forget what I said!. We, Tiantai, challenged the Star Group, everyone!”

Yu Wen Hou shivered with rage, but he continued walking, his expression furious.

Chapter 1777: Ancient Holy Clan's Grave

In the remote celestial mountains of Champion University, cosmic energies rose to the skies. There was an ancient path there, and on the path, there were statues. Those statues were emperors and they contained intent.

Ji Wuyou was walking along the path. Each time he made a step, a terrifying will surrounded him and turned into a silhouette containing a terrifying strength attacking him.

Boom! Explosions sounded and Ji Wuyou was thrown back, outside of the path. He looked furious.

I can only make a few steps. Half a year and I can only make a few steps, thought Ji Wuyou, releasing waves of powerful Qi. A Cyan Dragon Totem appeared and roared violently. However,, the statues instantly prevented him from moving.

Behind him, Yu Wen Jing spoke up gently, “Wuyou, ten steps is quite good already. I can only make five. the ancestor says that your older brother could do only twenty when he was a low-level emperor. If you continue, you’ll soon be able to make fifteen steps.”

“No, I need to be much stronger than my brother, otherwise, everybody will make fun of me!” replied Ji Wuyou, shaking his head. He turned around and looked at Yu Wen Jing tenderly. He caressed her cheeks and smiled, “Your boyfriend must become the strongest cultivator in the world, I must become even stronger than my brother Ji Chang!”

“I have faith in you. I need to continue practicing my Four Seasons skills,” Yu Wen Jing smiled. During these six months, Ancestor Zhu Tian had been taking care of them. They were practicing cultivation in perfect conditions with Ancestor Zhu Tian. They had progressed a lot during those six months. Ji Wuyou was only one step away from becoming a medium-level emperor.

After becoming a medium-level emperor, he intended to try and get onto the higher ranking list.

Of course, Yu Wen Jing understood that Ancestor Zhu Tian had agreed to become their teacher because they were talented, of course, but mainly because of Ji Chang. Ji Wuyou also understood that. Therefore, Ji Wuyou wanted to become stronger than Ji Chang to prove that people thought highly of him for who he was.

However, in Champion University, every genius was in the same situation, everybody only thought of Ji Chang. Each time someone was becoming extremely strong, they wanted to become as strong as Ji Chang. However, it didn't work, each time, they ended up being weaker than him and they felt oppressed. Even Ji Chang felt the same; he was extremely strong, but he was also under pressure because of Ying Cheng.

—

During those six months, Tiantai had become much more lively. Yun Qing Yan had been working really hard for Tiantai. She was very enthusiastic, and loved Tiantai. At the same time, Hou Qing Lin had been traveling a lot to become stronger. He always took people with him. People admired him, he was determined and persistent. The process was the same, he went to the Edict Palace, learned about current affairs and went to those places where there were things to do. He took risks to become stronger, and they always shared treasures equally, nobody was privileged in Tiantai.

Tiantai was becoming more and more famous among the low-level emperors. Even some medium-level emperors thought highly of Tiantai. The Star Group was becoming less and less popular. Nobody liked them, as they kept bullying people. If Ji Wuyou hadn't been there, the situation would have been even sadder for Ji Chang's Club.

—

At that moment, Lin Feng was in a courtyard where Tiantai had

their headquarters. Everybody was looking at Hou Qing Lin in a strange way.

“Hou Qing Lin, you’re so cruel. In six months, we’ve only rested two days. Now, we’ve rested for a day and you want us to travel again. It’s dangerous!” protested Yun Qing Yan. Hou Qing Lin was a bit over the top!

“That’s how cultivation works. If you stop practicing cultivation for a while, it’s a step backward,” said Hou Qing Lin. He was firm. The Edict Palace was a perfect place to learn about dangerous places, they always had new things to discover thanks to it.

“You’re cruel, but Lin Feng is totally strange. He hasn’t come out for six months. He didn’t even come with us once,” complained Yun Qing Yan. She was speechless. Since the ceremony, Lin Feng hadn’t come out even once!

“He understood something then. When he comes out, he’ll be extremely strong,” Hou Qing Lin said under his breath. Lin Feng was a hardcore cultivator, he never wasted time, he knew what he needed. He didn’t hide for six months wasting time, he was practicing cultivation.

“I hope so...” Yun Qing Yan’s eyes glinted. She remembered that Ancestor Zhu Tian had refused to help him because he wanted to help Ji Wuyou, so she hoped that Lin Feng wasn’t depressed.

At that moment, a strong and scorching hot wind started blowing. Wu suddenly appeared in the courtyard.

“Wu, why do you always do that?” asked Yun Qing Yan unhappily.

“We need to change the plan,” Wu stated sharply.

Hou Qing Lin frowned. Even though Wu was unruly, he never talked nonsense. If he said that, he had a reason.

“Why?” asked Hou Qing Lin.

“There is some news in the Edict Palace. In the Vast Celestial Ancient City, the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s grave appeared,” Wu relayed to them. Back then, in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, only a palace had appeared, it was as if it had been placed there on purpose. However, nobody knew where the small world of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was. Back then, everybody had thought that it would appear someday.

“Celestial Evolution Holy Clan!” Everybody’s eyes twinkled. All the Holy Clans of the Vast Celestial Ancient City were interested in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, especially since the palace had appeared. Many people had gone there. And now, more things had been discovered.

“What does everybody think?” asked Hou Qing Lin of the others. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s grave had appeared, it was an important event. Many strong cultivators were going to go there, including great emperors, so he was hesitant. If too many great emperors appeared there, the situation would get complicated.

“Let’s go to the Vast Celestial Ancient City, to the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan,” a voice spoke up at that moment. Lin Feng came out, wearing a clean white robe.

Finally, this guy is out!, thought Yun Qing Yan when she saw him. He had been practicing for six months, but many things had happened in Tiantai during that time. For example, the Star Group provoked them less than before because Hou Qing Lin and the others were extremely strong. Otherwise, the situation would have been complicated for Tiantai.

“Lin Feng, you think we should go to the Vast Celestial Ancient City?” Hou Qing Lin asked Lin Feng.

“Indeed. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan probably planned everything before being destroyed. They left some buildings and now a grave has appeared. It must have something to do with their legacy. It won’t be easy there though, even for great emperors,”

said Lin Feng. Yan Di was the prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, and back then the Everlasting Celestial Emperor and the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan were close. Now, some vestiges had appeared in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, so they had to go and see.

“I agree too. I want to go to the Vast Celestial Ancient City too!” said Tian Chi.

“Let’s go!”...

Everybody eventually agreed to go.

“When are we leaving?” asked Yun Qing Yan.

“Now! Even though we got the news from the Edict Palace, I’m sure many other people already know about it as well! Besides, the three other universities probably know about it, and they’ll be leaving for the Vast Celestial Ancient City as well. We have no time to lose!” said Lin Feng.

“Let’s go!” said Hou Qing Lin, rising up into the air.

As Lin Feng had expected, some people from Ji Chang’s Club’s Star Group and the Yue Club were also together in the sky. A strong cultivator said, “Some vestiges of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan appeared in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. Last time, we missed that opportunity. This time, we must be there before everyone else. We could obtain some great things there! That’s why I called the Star Group and the Yue Club. Those who are willing to go, come with me!

“Yu Wen Hou, you take care of the Star Group’s people!” said that person to Yu Wen Hou.

Yu Wen Hou’s eyes glittered and he said, “What about Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing? They’re still in the celestial mountain practicing cultivation with Ancestor Zhu Tian. Should I inform them?”

“Since they’re with the Ancestor, no need. He’s helping them, they’ll progress much faster than us!” said that cultivator.

However, at that moment, two silhouette appeared in the distance: Yu Wen Jing and Ji Wuyou!

“An ancient clan’s site? How could I miss that?” asked Ji Wuyou. Everybody nodded agreement.

At the same time, the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, the Ancient University, and the Four Seasons Universities’ students also left for the Vast Celestial Ancient City. It was going to be fun there!

Chapter 1778: University Gathering

When the young geniuses of the Vast Celestial Ancient City had gone to the Holy City, the Vast Celestial Ancient City was left rather quiet.

But now, more and more people were coming back because of the historical remains of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. People from the entire Region of the Dark Night wanted to go and see it.

However, it wasn't easy to get there. It wasn't where the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was located before. It was quite far away in a desolate place. Nobody had thought the place would be that far away. The palace which had appeared in the past had just been a way to trick people.

Many people remembered the Taoist monk though who had stolen a statue which probably contained precious treasures. Some people even said that they had seen him at the grave, but nobody had been able to check whether it was true or not. In any case, few people could go into the grave.

It was because outside of the grave, there were terrifying deployment spells. Many deployment spell casters were going there now. They wanted to see if they could get in!

The gigantic tomb had appeared in a wild and unpopulated area. It was massive in size. However, people stayed far away because of the deployment spells.

In the distance, on a mountain range, there were many people watching. Even though they looked indifferent, on the inside, they couldn't keep calm. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan's grave might contain incredible treasures. If someone managed to get in, they'd obtain them.

Unfortunately, the entrance was completely blocked. Nobody could get in.

At the top of another mountain, there were two people, a beautiful woman, and a demonic-looking man in black clothes. Those two people were Empress Xi and the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

“I wouldn’t have thought that the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had time to hide things in this grave back then. You said you saw Yan Di in Xue Yue back then?” Empress Xi asked the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

The demon emperor nodded. He had seen Lin Feng and Yan Di.

“It means that Yan Di didn’t really die, then. He came back to life. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s grave probably contains treasures for him. I think that the one who showed up in the Moon Palace last time was Yan Di!” Empress Xi said calmly.

The Netherworld Demon Emperor looked emotionless. He just evenly replied, “Indeed. Maybe that it was Yan Di. Considering his strength back then, now that he came back to life, he’s probably going to become extremely strong again.”

“So what? We have so many strong cultivators under our control. Yan Di can’t do anything,” said Empress Xi, her eyes twinkling. The Netherworld Demon Emperor and Empress Xi had died once as well. They were very determined and persistent. Cultivation was the only thing that mattered to them, they had to become peerless cultivators.

“Let’s go back. The deployment spells are too difficult to break,” said Empress Xi before turning to leave. The Netherworld Demon Emperor followed her and both disappeared into the horizon.

—

Outside of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan grave, the wilds were vast. Apart from the deployment spells, some people also found some treasures. Back then, when the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had created that place, they had broken the ground and

inside were many outer palaces in which there were treasures.

In the distance, some people appeared, a group of young adults. They were wearing uniforms and looked both strong and determined.

How strong. Those young people are only emperors, but they seem so strong. I wonder where they're from?, thought the crowd.

“People from Tian Yuan! I saw that uniform a long time ago. That's the uniform of the Yunxiao University in Tian Yuan!” said someone. They were surprised. Surprisingly, people from Yunxiao University were there. They came from one of the three main cities of the region.

Many people looked at them. Universities, in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, were holy places. The three main cities of the region had universities, and many extremely strong cultivators. Often, their students became terrifying cultivators who amazed whole cities, regions, and sometimes the whole world. Everybody respected them.

Yunxiao University's students were enthusiastic. People got excited as well when seeing them, as if it were contagious.

“I wouldn't have thought that they'd come, at least not so fast. They come from so far away. But I've heard that their news system is quite good. It seems that it's true.” thought the crowd.

More people are coming!, thought the crowd, gazing into the distance. There was a group of young men again, also looking incredible. They didn't wear uniforms though, so they didn't look as strict.

“People from Yunxiao are so fast!” said someone in the crowd. People from Yunxiao University were in the crowd too! They looked at the people who were coming: Goblin Spirit University.

“Goblin Spirit University, they're fast too,” said someone from Yunxiao University. People looked at one another with flames in

their eyes. In total, in the three main cities, there were ten universities. When students from different universities met, they were in competition. They all wanted to prove their university was the best.

“Goblin Spirit University.” The crowd was shocked. According to legends, the strong cultivators of Goblin Spirit University all had a bestial soul. The university was very special, they only accepted people with an animal soul. Their students were incredibly strong.

The crowd hadn’t thought that so many people would come because of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s grave. People from all universities were arriving. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was quite famous. Everybody knew about the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Unfortunately, they had been destroyed a long time ago, and now some people were going to steal their treasures.

There were more and more people. The air was becoming more and more lively. An ocean of people was gradually appearing.

—

At that moment, a few hundreds of kilometers away, there was a group of people on a boat. They were flying at great speed above the clouds. As they approached, the clouds disappeared and they saw the grave. They were all amazed, wondering what was inside.

“Lin Feng, your boat was so fast, maybe that we’re the first ones from the Holy City!” Tantai exclaimed happily. Lin Feng’s boat was very fast, and extremely useful.

“Let’s go and see,” said Lin Feng with a smile. The boat descended from the sky. Many people noticed them arriving.

Another group of extraordinary-looking young people, people easily guessed that these people were also from a university.

“That’s Lin Feng!” said someone at that moment. In the Vast Celestial Ancient City, many people knew Lin Feng. Surprisingly, Lin Feng was there again. The young man who had been

abandoned by the gods by the Ice Moon Lake was back.

Many people from the Vast Celestial Ancient City recognized Lin Feng, as he had done many things there. At that moment, the crowd looked at Lin Feng strangely... was Lin Feng a university student?

“I wonder which university they belong to! Surprisingly, Lin Feng is also a student now, and he’s back in the Vast Celestial Ancient City!”

“Not only Lin Feng, Qing Feng, Wu, Suan, they’re all here. Those are strong cultivators from the Vast Celestial Ancient City, the people murmured when they saw Wu, Qing Feng and the others.

“What university are you from?” Everybody was staring at Lin Feng and the others. They looked like heroes!

“You’re not from the Holy City. Which university?” asked Qin Wu of some students who were there already.

“You’re impolite, I asked you first. Why not reply?” the other retorted. University students were competitors above all.

Tantai frowned and said coldly, “We’re just asking, what’s the problem with that? You just want to fight, don’t you?”

“Hmph!” that person smiled in a cold way and said, “So what?”

“You...” Tantai was furious already.

Qin Wu intervened. “From your clothes, you must be from Yunxiao University.”

“You’re smart,” said that person sarcastically.

“We didn’t come to fight verbally,” Hou Qing Lin said, barely glancing at those people. Then he looked at the grave. He didn’t care about these people.

Chapter 1779: Meeting Yi Ren Again

“Palace, ancient golden road, deployment spell.” Lin Feng glanced around. The grave looked like a palace, it was gigantic and magnificent. The deployment spells around it were frightening. People couldn’t break it relying on brute strength. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was very famous back then because they were incredibly strong, it wasn’t an undeserved reputation.

Back then, the leader of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was terrifying. He was as strong as many other great emperors. The clan was quite famous, notably for their deployment spells, which could destroy heaven and earth.

Since the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s grave had appeared here, it meant that they wanted people to find it, but it probably wasn’t easy to get in.

They had prepared. But the only way to get into the palace seemed to be via the ancient golden road they had in front of them.

The ancient golden road led to the palace, and was divided into several small roads. They all had marks on them of deployment spells. At that moment, many deployment spell casters were there and studying the deployment spells. They wanted to understand how they worked so they could get inside.

There are nine paths, each of them has a deployment spell, and the deployment spells are all different, thought Lin Feng. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s deployment spells were incredibly powerful. The Everlasting Celestial Emperor was famous for his deployment spells in Si Xiang City, but maybe that he had learned them from the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Yan Di was the prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, no wonder he had chased the Everlasting Celestial Emperor back then.

“If you walk on those paths, the deployment spells get more and more dangerous as you go forwards. There are thousands of deadly

deployment spells. Getting inside will be extremely difficult,” said a deployment spell caster at that moment. The crowd was shocked... thousands of deployment spells on those paths? How deadly!

“At the end of each path, there’s an entrance, but is there the same thing behind each entrance?” asked Tian Chi at that moment.

“Possibly not,” said Hou Qing Lin, staring at the paths. They were different, so they probably led to different places.

“I don’t know which deployment spell we can break, so first let’s wait and observe,” said Lin Feng. Then, the group of friends moved away and stopped in the distance. The nine paths contained mighty deployment spells. Getting in wouldn’t be easy, and they didn’t even know which path was the right one.

Lin Feng and the others weren’t the only ones who did that. Many other strong cultivators decided to stay far away and observe first. It could be dangerous.

—

Time passed. More and more strong cultivators showed up. People from the four universities of the Holy City were there already, including more people from Champion University.

“Such beautiful women!” Tantai exclaimed. Nine beautiful women had arrived. They looked like celestial beings. Even the university students were impressed.

“Those must be the women of the Moon Palace. They’re so beautiful, like celestial beings,” said Qing Lin. Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi were surprised, they recognized one of them.

“Yi Ren Lei!” murmured Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi. That was Yi Ren Lei from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace! Surprisingly, she had become one of the celestial beings of the Moon Palace.

Qing Feng looked at Lin Feng. On that night, she had heard Lin

Feng and Yi Ren Lei's dialogue. Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi were Lin Feng's friends, they knew Yi Ren Lei too. They seemingly knew each other from before.

Yi Ren Lei heard her name and turned her head. She saw Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, and Lin Feng.

When she saw Lin Feng, she shivered. Her beautiful eyes twinkled. She couldn't remain indifferent to him.

Lin Feng looked enigmatic, unfathomable, calm, and serene, as if nothing could affect him.

"Lin Feng," whispered Yi Ren Lei.

However, Lin Feng just calmly nodded back at her, "Yi Ren the celestial girl."

"Yi Ren the celestial girl..." Yi Ren the celestial girl felt so sad, but she still smiled at Lin Feng. Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi also nodded at her and then turned to the other celestial women. They were all extremely beautiful.

Yun Qing Yan looked at Yi Ren Lei, and then smiled at Lin Feng knowingly. "She likes you?"

Lin Feng frowned,. He didn't look at Yun Qing Yan, but shook his head, "Don't talk nonsense."

"I'm a woman, I understand women. She likes you. You hurt her?" Yun Qing Yan smiled mischievously, but Lin Feng ignored her.

"Yi Ren Lei is a celestial being from the Moon Palace, she understands deployment spells." Tian Chi saw Yi Ren Lei and the other celestial women start investigating the deployment spells.

"They must be really good at deployment spells, but maybe that they also studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, which allow cultivators to modify strength. If I'm not mistaken, those women are pillars of the Moon Palace," whispered Lin Feng.

In the Moon Palace, there were many books, terrifying great imperial skills and techniques, and ancient holy scriptures. If the Moon Palace wanted, they could raise terrifying geniuses. The celestial women of the Moon Palace were all talented and extraordinary.

“It seems that we people from the small world, will all have bright future,” Hou Qing Lin said under his breath. Where were the others, though?

The nine women chose a path and started walking forwards, easily avoiding the deployment spells.

They’re using a group spell. How strong, thought Yun Qing Yan. The nine women were using a group spell. They really did understand deployment spells!

At that moment, many people looked at the path they had chosen. Were the celestial women really going to use that path?

Actually, the deployment spells of that path weren’t that easy to solve. Each step was difficult. Even for the celestial women of the Moon Palace, it was getting more and more difficult.

—

Some time passed, a few days went by. Lin Feng was staring at the women. Gradually, people started trying to solve the mysteries of the nine golden paths using their godly awareness.

During those days, more and more people also arrived. Many people from Champion University were there, including people from Ji Chang’s Club.

When the members of Ji Chang’s Club saw Lin Feng and his friends, they landed on another mountain.

“Those morons are everywhere,” said a member of the Star Group scathingly Lin Feng and the others ignored them.

“They’re acting recklessly. They want to die here!” someone else

shouted out. The members of the Star Group were proud and arrogant. However, being oppressed by Tiantai made them furious. Now that they had made an alliance with the Yue Clan, would Tiantai continue acting arrogantly?

“There are dogs everywhere, including at Champion University!” retorted Tantai coldly.

“A deployment spell is almost broken,” someone else interrupted at that moment. The crowd looked to the celestial women. The nine girls had joined hands with some deployment spell casters and they had almost reached the end of the path. Would they be able to break the deployment spell at the end?

Bzzz! At that moment, silhouettes flickered and solidified, and more people from the Moon Palace arrived. Empress Xi and the Nine Netherworlds Emperor were still together.

At the same time, a dazzling light appeared. A golden door at the end of a path opened itself, dazzling golden lights illuminated the path. The deployment spells turned into illusions. Many people rushed over there, as the Moon Place people went inside.

The crowd was going insane and running towards the gate. However, the marks suddenly changed again, the sky rumbled, the gate closed itself, and a terrifying energy exploded out, killing some people instantly.

The path is closed again, the deployment spells are reappearing!, thought the crowd, unhappy at the news. Many people retreated as fast as they could.

“Lin Feng, how did you know?” Qin Wu asked Lin Feng. A moment before, Lin Feng had prevented them from going in.

“I didn’t know, but if the door opens itself again, we’ll need to be cautious before going in,” whispered Lin Feng. Qin Wu and the others’ eyes twinkled. Cautious, right!

“Everybody, let’s join hands,” said someone at that moment.

Some deployment spell casters were getting ready to join hands since that's what the celestial women of the Moon Palace and some other people had done.

The deployment spell casters started discussing the issue and were getting ready to break the deployment spells of the other paths. At the same time, some people walked to the path on which the celestial beings had broken the deployment spells. They wanted to benefit from their knowledge.

"The deployment spells changed!" said some people on the path. The deployment spells on that golden path had already shifted.

"Come with me!" Lin Feng said, and started forward, jumping onto the path which had been opened by the celestial women of the Moon Palace. Suddenly, dazzling lights invaded the air and the deadly deployment spells dispersed again. Lin Feng had taken nine steps.

The deployment spells were changing. Lin Feng noticed that people couldn't necessarily walk on the same paths as before!

Chapter 1780: Entering The Ancient Palace

What a strange golden path, thought Lin Feng, slowly walking forwards. He could sense the strength of the deployment spells. There were millions and millions of marks on the paths. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan's deployment spells were indeed awesome.

At that moment, many people suddenly ran towards Lin Feng and watched him closely. Each time Lin Feng made a step, the marks changed. They had to break the deployment spells to move forward, step by step.

This student from Champion University knows about deployment spells, thought the students of Yunxiao University, staring at Lin Feng. Since Lin Feng's friends were following him, it meant that other people could follow him.

Yu Wen Hou, Ji Wuyou, and the others were also fixedly staring at Lin Feng. Surprisingly, that guy could walk on the golden path.

"Come with me." Silhouettes flickered. The students of Yunxiao University landed behind Lin Feng and the others. The golden paths were mysterious. After breaking the deployment spells, they could reappear, so they wanted to benefit from Lin Feng's knowledge. If he could break the deployment spells, why not follow him?

Yunxiao University's students weren't the only ones to think that way, Yu Wen Hou and the others followed him too. Lin Feng could break deployment spells. so they didn't need to worry about anything with him in the lead.

While Lin Feng was breaking the deployment spells, he frowned. He turned around and looked at the crowd. If he broke the deployment spells, not only would these people force the entry into the palace, but they would also attack him by surprise and steal some treasures from him.

When they saw that Lin Feng had stopped, they looked at him coldly. Lin Feng said, "Leave the path or I won't continue."

"Eh?" The crowd frowned and looked angry.

"Little bastard, you're breaking the deployment spell and we're not disturbing you, what's the problem?" said someone from Yunxiao University coldly.

"Do you want to die now?" Ji Wuyou demanded coldly. His eyes were filled with murder.

"Piss off!" said Lin Feng coldly. Ji Wuyou grimaced. Dazzling dragon lights appeared around him and he released a powerful Qi.

"How arrogant!" shouted the strong cultivator from Yunxiao University. He jumped forwards and immediately attacked in the direction of Lin Feng's friends. He wanted to teach them a good lesson.

Lin Feng suddenly jumped up, and lights appeared,. The golden path abruptly became dazzlingly bright, and a terrifying strength emerged.

Boom boom! That strong cultivator's attack immediately disappeared. The golden path was still shining as golden blades descended from the sky.

The student from Yunxiao University was stupefied. How could Lin Feng use the deployment spells of the path that easily? He retreated at full speed. Lin Feng laughed furiously. In a flash, the golden lights turned into a cage and imprisoned the cultivator. People's facial expressions changed drastically.

"Cut!" Lin Feng shouted furiously. The golden lights became blinding and turned into deadly energies which invaded the cage. The crowd retreated quickly as the air started exploding. The strong cultivator who was inside the cage turned into a bloody cloud, and the cosmic energies dispersed.

The crowd was astonished. That guy was at the top of the low

Huang Qi layer, and the deployment spell had crushed him.

That golden road is strange, thought the crowd, staring at it. As it moved further along, the deployment spells were getting more and more dangerous, yet Lin Feng moved on it freely. It seemed easy for him to use them, or destroy them. They were only at the beginning of the path, but the energies were already terrifying.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng shouted at Ji Wuyou and the others coldly.

“Arrogant little boy!” The crowd looked at him with murder in their eyes, especially Ji Wuyou. Lin Feng glanced back at him disdainfully.

A dragon suddenly started chanting. Ji Wuyou waved his hand and a cyan-scaled dragon appeared as a light beam moved towards Lin Feng and the others. That gigantic dragon could injure or even kill Lin Feng and his friends.

Lin Feng jumped up, and on the golden path, a gigantic and terrifying web appeared, and surrounded the gigantic cyan dragon. Dazzling lights appeared, and the cyan dragon exploded. Blood splashed everywhere.

The Ji Clan’s Cyan Dragon Totem is incredible, it is made of flesh like a real dragon!, thought the crowd with a sigh. However, the deployment spells of the path were even more terrifying. The dragon had been crushed in the blink of an eye.

The golden lights dashed to the skies. Ji Wuyou and the others rose up into the air and retreated. At the same time, Ji Wuyou bombarded the air with another dragon attack. The air was shaking. The dazzling lights of the golden path were a bit oppressed.

Lin Feng kept jumping. The lights of the path twinkled, they now seemed indestructible. The strong cultivators in the air were startled, and immediately jumped away from the path. They were now all staring at Lin Feng coldly.

Lin Feng glanced at them, and then he turned around and continued breaking the deployment spells on the golden path and walking forwards.

The deployment spells of the golden path are getting more and more powerful. Lin Feng can use that deployment strength, so as he moves forwards, his attacks become more powerful. We can't get close to him..., thought Yu Wen Hou and the others. They were standing outside of the golden path and glaring at Lin Feng. If Lin Feng could break the deployment spells all the way to the end, they would only have a short time to run to the gate.

Lin Feng kept moving forwards. Many people were watching Lin Feng, especially those incredibly strong deployment spell casters. They were all surprised. At the beginning, the women of the Moon Palace had started breaking the deployment spells. The deployment spells of the paths had then changed, but they had realized that only after stepping onto the paths. Now, what they needed to do was observe what Lin Feng was doing, and then do the same.

Surprisingly, he can destroy the deployment spells!, thought the crowd. Lin Feng was already quite far along the golden path. If he continued, he would soon reach the end and would be able to get into the palace.

“Let's get ready.” Yu Wen Hou and the others were staring at Lin Feng and condensing their Qi, getting ready to follow him.

—

After a short time, Lin Feng finally arrived at the end of the path, a vast Qi rolled in the air. Lin Feng smiled coldly and jumped forwards, the golden path lit up again. Terrifying energies rose to the skies as the crowd frowned.

“Let's go!” The strong cultivators charged towards Lin Feng, but then some terrifying and deadly energies surrounded the path, and more rumbling sounds rose up. The door opened itself, Lin Feng

and the others got inside.

“Stay open!” A gigantic hand reached for the door. Some people who were in front of the door were struck by the attack.

“Piss off!” The person who wanted to go in saw someone attack them again. They couldn’t miss that opportunity, and the competition was scary. The air wobbled and shifted, and the golden lights on the path changed again.

“Oh no! Move back!” shouted someone furiously. The crowd retreated at full speed. However, some people didn’t have time to escape, the lights reached them and they died messily.

“Bastard!!!” The crowd was furious. Lin Feng and his friends had disappeared inside the palace, but the door closed itself again. They were all stuck outside.

“The golden paths keep changing, we need to find the same path as they did!” said a deployment spell caster. They needed to do the same as the celestial women of the Moon Palace and Lin Feng. Lin Feng had understood what to do, that’s why he and his friends were the second batch of people who had managed to get inside.

“Indeed. We need to do the same as them, and we’ll have a chance to find the entrance,” said an old man. He had been staring at Lin Feng the whole time, so he released his godly awareness.

Chapter 1781: Great Emperor's Powers

Only the celestial beings of the Moon Palace and Lin Feng's group had managed to enter the palace.

When Lin Feng entered the palace, there was a layer of terrifying golden energy which kept transforming and turning into an oppressive strength.

"Eh?" Lin Feng was surprised. He raised his head and looked at the golden energies undulating in the air. What was going on?

"My cultivation..." At that moment, the only medium-level emperor, Yun Qing Yan, looked startled. Lin Feng turned his head and looked at her. Her expression had changed drastically.

"What's wrong?" Lin Feng asked her.

Yun Qing Yan raised her head, her beautiful eyes were sharp as she said, "The energy is suppressing my cultivation."

"Suppressing your cultivation?" Lin Feng frowned and looked at Yun Qing Yan strangely. Yun Qing Yan released cosmic energies, she now had the strength of the top low Huang Qi layer. Her cultivation level was restrained!

"Indeed. My cultivation level is restrained. I am a low-level emperor here, not a medium-level emperor!" protested Yun Qing Yan. She looked very disorientated. Her cosmic energies were really restrained, but she didn't feel oppressed.

"That ancient palace can restrain people's cultivation." Lin Feng's eyes were gleaming. At that moment, apart from the suppressive deployment spell, there was a golden path. It looked like the one in the outside world but was even stranger. It was gigantic and impossible to see where it led.

"There are people in front of us," whispered Hou Qing Lin. In the palace, in the distance, there was a bridge with people on it.

“Let’s go and see!” said Lin Feng as he sped up. After a short time, he arrived in front of the bridge, counting eighteen people on it. They looked strange, like ancient emperors, all of them motionless. On each side of the bridge, there was a golden river with golden energies emerging from it. It seemed that that water could freeze people.

“Are they dead or alive?” whispered Tantai. Those eighteen people were as motionless as if they were dead.

“I’ll see!,” said Lin Feng, studying those eighteen people as he walked onto the bridge. When he stepped onto the bridge, a real light moved charged towards him. Lin Feng jumped back, and the bridge became normal again.

“What’s going on? There’s nothing.” When Lin Feng went back to where he was, the atmosphere calmed down again.

“Lin Feng, what did you see?” asked Yun Qing Yan.

“As soon as I stepped on the bridge, I was attacked. A gigantic hand which looked real attacked me, but I couldn’t see it clearly!” Lin Feng explained. He was startled about how dangerous that place was!

“Willpower attack!” judged Qing Feng. They hadn’t seen the attack, but Lin Feng couldn’t possibly lie. There was only one possibility: a willpower attack. The eighteen strong cultivators were filled with willpower strength, and attacked people who stepped onto the bridge.

“Willpower attack?” Lin Feng frowned. “Even if it’s willpower, why does it look blurry, and why do you sense it only if you get onto the bridge? Why couldn’t you all see it?”

“Because the eighteen emperors are great emperors made of will,” explained Qing Feng. “Great Emperors’ determination can fuse together with the earth and the sky. They have an enigmatic power, their attacks only look fake. Their will can be used to carry

out strange and mysterious attacks. They can also carry out attacks which look real!”

Yun Qing Yan nodded as she listened to Qing Feng. “I’ve also heard that. My parents told me something similar. It’s the difference between cultivation emperors and great emperors. When you become a great emperor, your mind fuses together with the earth and the sky, the earth and the sky cleanse your body, every single strength you have fuses together with the earth and the sky. You can condense the strength of the earth and the sky in your hands and destroy mountains and rivers in the blink of an eye, and even using your mind, you can also create mountains and rivers.”

“You can destroy or create mountains and rivers in the blink of an eye...” whispered Lin Feng. Not only could such strong cultivators destroy mountains and rivers, but they could also create them! Lin Feng had seen great emperors fight. Even though their battles were incredible, they also looked quite simple. He had also seen two great emperors get killed in the blink of an eye. Back then, he hadn’t understood what had happened. How could great emperors look that weak? It was as if they weren’t much stronger than normal cultivation emperors...

He didn’t know the difference between the different great emperors, however. For example, there was a huge difference between normal great emperors and holy great emperors. He didn’t know what powers great emperors had, either, or what kind of strength they controlled. He also didn’t know what holy great emperors could do. He had never really talked to a great emperor about those things.

“How can they create things?” asked Lin Feng. He was curious.

“When you’re a great emperor, every strength you have become real. The spells we learn have often been created by great emperors, so we imitate their attacks, but they’re not real. For example, Ji Wuyou’s cyan dragon attack looks like a real dragon. If

a great emperor used the same attack, the dragon would be real. When a great emperor controls water strength and does a knifehand strike, a river appears. When a great emperor controls fire strength, they do a knifehand strike and can create Hell itself!” Yun Qing Yan explained to Lin Feng. Her explanation was very clear and precise. Lin Feng was so strange, he knew nothing about great emperors. Her parents were great emperors, however. She perfectly understood what great emperors could do. She also knew a lot about holy emperors!

“So this the will of eighteen great emperors, and they attack us for real as soon as we get on the bridge,” clarified Qin Wu for everyone.

Yun Qing Yan nodded and said, “Indeed, but that’s just a test. If we pass it, we can cross the bridge.”

“Let’s try and destroy them!” Tantai yelled enthusiastically. Lions appeared and roared. They immediately attacked the eighteen statues with explosive power.

Boom, boom, boom!

The lions attacked the statues. They didn’t move at all, the attack was useless.

“In the palace, people’s cultivation levels are restrained. A person’s strength can’t exceed the low Huang Qi layer. Even if great emperors come inside, their strength will be restrained also. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan has prepared for this. Direct attacks won’t work. We need to walk across.

“Willpower attacks, Chu Chun Qiu has studied the Sky Absorbing Holy Scriptures, he can absorb people’s willpower. He has a terrifying strength of will. He can kill people with pure will. It’s as if he had the same power of great emperors, but at a much lower level!” muttered Lin Feng. Maybe that it had something to do with his cultivation speed.

“I’ll go and try first. If that’s a test, maybe the nine paths lead to different places with different tests. Many people are probably going to die during those exams,” he said.

He walked up to the bridge once again. This time, he was ready, he released wind cosmic energy and moved in a blur of motion.

A powerful energy once again charged towards Lin Feng. The eighteen statues’ wills were as fast as lightning!

Lin Feng put his hands together, and a Purple Tank as big as an ocean moved straight towards the attack of will.

However, the attack consisted of millions of threads, different attacks. and like a sharp sword cut apart everything, including the Purple Tank. At the same time, an iceberg appeared and froze the earth and the sky, and then a terrifying ancient cauldron appeared, containing an explosive power as it hurtled at Lin Feng.

The air rumbled, and Lin Feng retreated quickly. and went back to where he was standing originally. He looked furious.

“Everybody, be very careful. Those threads of will are organized in such a way that their power has maximum intensity. Don’t rush!” Lin Feng called out after having inspected the energies. His eyes went pitch-black.

This time, Lin Feng didn’t move quickly. He released several sorts of cosmic energies. In reply, a terrifying energy seemed like it was going to swallow his eyes and crush his mind.

Lin Feng’s eyes contained the source of the nine netherworlds. They could corrode the ten thousand things of creation. He continued moving forwards.

A gigantic hand moved towards Lin Feng and blotted out the sky. There was nowhere to escape!

Dong! Lin Feng jumped, and under his feet, lights twinkled. At the same time, his Purple Tank moved again, containing enough strength to destroy the hand. Lin Feng continued moving forwards

steadily, step by step.

Sword lights twinkled. There were energies all around Lin Feng, he couldn't escape. He did a knifehand strike, and his own sword energies whistled and rose to the skies, cutting apart the sword energies in front of him. The lights under his feet continued moving as a dazzling deployment spell appeared. The people behind him frowned. Surprisingly, Lin Feng was in the middle of the attack of will and didn't continue moving.

They couldn't see the determination attacks clearly, they only saw them when Lin Feng's attacks collided with them, but they knew that the great emperors' attacks only had the strength of the low Huang Qi layer. Of course, it was only the first bridge. Only a few people would fail here.

At that moment, bright golden lights shone under Lin Feng's feet, his silhouette turned into an illusion, and he suddenly disappeared. Instantly, he reappeared on the other side of the bridge.

"Empty space deployment spell!" Qin Wu was astonished. Lin Feng could cast empty space deployment spells and teleport!

"Those determination attacks can't block empty space deployment spells, but they can still have an effect on your movements, use your own powers to walk on the bridge. If it doesn't work, just walk to the center and then attract the strength of my marks and you can cross!" Lin Feng called out. He didn't cast a deployment spell on the other side of the bridge, as he didn't want to waste any strength, even if the strength was suppressed!

Chapter 1782: Insane battle

After Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin and the others stepped on the bridge. Some people used strength, some people endured the great emperors' attacks, but they all used Lin Feng's empty space deployment spell.

“Lin Feng, without your empty space deployment spell, I couldn't have crossed the bridge!” admitted Qin Wu. He was mortified. Those eighteen great emperors' attacks were scary. Most low-level emperors couldn't stand such attacks, and thus couldn't cross the bridge. Even Qin Wu, who was very strong, found it difficult!

But thanks to Lin Feng's deployment spell, Qin Wu, Huang Fu Long, and the others could follow him.

“As long as you could all cross, that was the main thing. We'll face many dangers here. It's the same for the other paths. Besides, we came in after the Moon Palace's cultivators, the others will come in even later than us. Let's not waste time, let's continue on and see.”

——

The Tiantai members continued on. The path seemed endless. After some time, they finally arrived in front of a sculpture which obstructed the way. It blocked the end of that room.

The sculpture contained a terrifying Will and attacked Lin Feng after just a glance. It looked like a demon king, and the energies looked like demonic figures attacking him.

Dong! Lin Feng suddenly jumped up, his Purple Tank rolled in the air and collided with the demonic attacks. The air was shattering even as the terrifying Will continued attacking Lin Feng and piercing through his eyes. Lin Feng started feeling dizzy. His willpower was being affected!

Lin Feng's mind started shaking, he tried to use his godly awareness to protect his consciousness. The demonic will kept bombarding his brain. Behind Lin Feng, the Source of the Nine Netherworlds appeared and flowed throughout his brain. The demonic will was attacking his strength!

“That willpower is terrifying. There are two sorts, one is shapeless and the other has a shape.” Lin Feng's Qi rolled in waves as he continued walking forwards. He said to the others, “Brothers, Wu, let's lead the way. The others, be careful, especially when your will is attacked, the attacks can destroy our willpower! We have to be very cautious!”

Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, and Wu closely followed Lin Feng. The others stayed behind. Lin Feng and the three others released Qi in volleys, attacking the demonic king's Will.

What a powerful Will!, the others thought urgently. Lin Feng released a dazzling sword energy and cut apart the demonic attacks in front of him. Hou Qing Lin used his Asura Reincarnation attack to attack the will, at the same time, protecting himself with his godly awareness. The Will was terrifying!

The others stayed behind. They had to remain vigilant, they felt oppressed. They didn't need to face the demonic Will directly since they were being shielded, but they still felt very nervous. The attacks were frightening and ceaseless. That demonic king was really strong!

“CUT!” Lin Feng shouted furiously. Sword lights illuminated the atmosphere and bombarded the demonic king's body, gashes appeared.

Tian Chi released a terrifying golden hand at the same time. The air rumbled, and the demonic king's statue finally exploded. A door appeared beyond it.

“Let's go!” shouted Lin Feng, running forwards, and the others followed. In front of them, another path appeared. It was a vast

road, hundreds of meters in width. However, the path was obstructed, there was an infinite number of statues obstructing the way.

It's going to be tough, thought Lin Feng, shaking at the sight. How many emperors did the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan have back then? And how many great emperors? In order to leave such a terrifying Will, they had to be incredibly strong.

If Lin Feng had been alone, he wouldn't have been worried. After all, those threads of willpower were from dead people. It was just a test, the goal wasn't to prevent everyone from passing. If he were alone, he would have been able to pass the tests easily. The problem was all his Tiantai friends were there, and he had to go slowly and wait for them.

"Wu, you and me, we stay in the front, you two, defend on the left, Suan and Tantai protect on the right, Qing Feng and Qing Yan, stay at the back, and the others, stay in the middle. We'll take care of those great emperors' wills," said Lin Feng. Everybody nodded agreement, that was a good formation to use.

Powerful energy moved towards Lin Feng. Dazzling sword lights invaded the atmosphere, nine stars appeared and attacked him.

Lin Feng released a powerful sword meaning, it looked like a lofty mountain. Lin Feng was surrounded by sword lights which dashed to the skies, and clashed against the attacking sword lights. The attacks were unceasing and overwhelming. A sun sword appeared. Lin Feng used a wind attack which contained two sorts of determination meaning. The sun and the wind energies, fused together explosively, thunder shook the air as a statue exploded.

At the same time, Lin Feng took two steps forwards as Wu fought against a shadow. His physical body was incredible, blinding sun lights appeared, and his claws were almost indestructible. Lin Feng and Wu moved forwards with an indomitable will.

The band continued walking forwards. The will attacks twisted

the air. The scene looked like a great war.

Lin Feng created some armor and released Willpower Kalpa strength, as well as other techniques, endlessly attacking the strong cultivators' Wills. It was a difficult test. Dazzling sword lights, sun energies, clouds, water, the attacks were coming from all sides endlessly. It was a big bang of cosmic energies.

Wu was fierce and ferocious, moving swiftly, he looked like a hero.

However, as they moved forwards, Lin Feng realized that the willpower attacks were surprisingly turning into deployment spells, or more precisely, they were fused together with deployment spells. Those attacks forced the group to separate. After a short time, they were separated from one another and had to fight alone.

Someone groaned with pain. Lin Feng glanced around; Qin Wu had been struck by an attack and was propelled backwards and was bleeding. A cauldron had smashed into him and now a silhouette was moving towards him at full speed.

Lin Feng moved like the wind and landed in front of Qin Wu. He released Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, looking like a beast as the attack charged towards him.

“Die!” Lin Feng jumped forwards, terrifying sword energies whistled out and destroyed the attack.

“Are you alright?” Lin Feng asked Qin Wu.

“I’m alright. In this damn place, even the strength of precious treasures is restrained! It’s better to use your own strength!” said Qin Wu, taking a deep breath in annoyance.

“Damn place, I wonder when we’ll reach the end!” said Huang Fu Long. He was furious.

Lin Feng moved like the wind and punched a shadow which was attacking Huang Fu Long. Lin Feng said, “Enjoy the battles. You

don't have opportunities to battle like this everyday. Let's enjoy it. We can learn many things here!"

"Lin Feng is right. It's a rare opportunity that we have here!" said Hou Qing Lin. Those willpower attacks had the strength of low-level emperors. It was a great challenge for them!

"Hehe!" Tantai grinned. He shouted furiously and an infinity of lions appeared, bestial Qi rising up. Tantai's attacks were explosive. Tantai was different from other people, he was quickly becoming stronger.

And so they continued. Apart from Lin Feng and a few others, the others were struggling and unhappy. But Lin Feng was helping them and protecting them, which made things easier for them. In the worst cases, they had a few wounds. They were extremely motivated, however!

"Nine Cauldron Celestial attack, die!" shouted Lin Feng furiously at that moment. In a flash, a terrifying cauldron appeared, apart from heavy earth and wind energies The marks of the cauldron also contained Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, thunder shook the air, and a statue immediately exploded.

More Deva-Mara Kalpa strength descended from the sky. The crowd frowned and looked at Lin Feng.

"Kalpa?" The others were staring at Lin Feng. That guy was fighting, how come there was Kalpa strength?

"His skills are improving!" Qing Feng knew that Lin Feng's skills required Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. This guy was improving quickly!.

However, the Kalpa strength didn't condense. The golden marks suppressed everything there. Lin Feng's eyes gleamed. If he wanted to truly advance, he had to leave this place!

Finally, Lin Feng and the others arrived on the other side. There were no statues anymore.

“Argh!” Huang Fu Long shouted furiously, dragon chants spreading in the air, he looked like he still wanted to battle, he was enjoying the fight, but his enemies had disappeared.

Finally, once they the group was done destroying all the statues, they arrived at another door.

“How awesome!” Tantai even had blood on his face, everybody burst into laughter when they looked at him.

“That battle was a long one. My muscles are sore. Lin Feng, I wonder where you find all that energy, and on top of that you still managed to help us. Without you, we wouldn’t have made it,” Qin Wu smiled gratefully at Lin Feng. That battle had been fun but difficult. They all had the feeling that they couldn’t keep up with Lin Feng. They were already exhausted even though after having been cleansed by the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky, their energies were unlimited since they could borrow them from the planet.

“Everybody, have a rest. We don’t know what there is behind that door,” said Lin Feng. Everybody nodded and had sat down to recover. Maybe that the battles ahead were going to be even worse beyond that door.

—

An hour later, Lin Feng opened his eyes, everybody else had probably recovered already too. He ordered, “Alright, let’s go!”

As Lin Feng walked up to the door, the air gradually changed around him. A vast palace appeared, thousands of meters wide.

“Is someone else there?”

At that moment, they noticed other people. They crossed the door and finally, the intersection of the paths had appeared.

Chapter 1783: Becoming Stronger

The vast palace was majestic. There were many statues in the palace, and they all contained Wills like before. Lin Feng frowned. Why were there so many statues?

Some of the statues were broken. There was an entrance in front of them, it seemed that those sculptures were easy to destroy...?

They're not from the Moon Palace, they must be from the other universities?, wondered Lin Feng, glancing at the crowd around them. A few people were seated in front of the statues as if they were studying.

“Maybe we wasted time because we were inside before many other people. More things awaited us?” hazarded Suan. The others nodded. They had been fighting against the statues for a long time in the previous room. If they had relied on Lin Feng's strength, they could have progressed much faster, but because Lin Feng had wanted everyone to practice, they had wasted time.

Lin Feng understood that if the Moon Palace's cultivators had been able to go in, some other deployment spell casters would also be able to get in. After having coming into the palace, some strong deployment spell casters had probably been able to go through all the rooms very quickly. Besides, the strongest cultivators didn't stay with their friends, groups were rare. People moved on alone.

“Those statues can be studied. They don't attack,” said Hou Qing Lin at that moment. Lin Feng and the others frowned. Studied? Lin Feng remembered the demonic Shrine, he had also studied statues there, he had learned about immortal strength and other types of strength there.

Lin Feng walked forwards and stopped in front of a statue. Suddenly, willpower emerge, However, that Will didn't attack, but it was still very powerful.

Lin Feng shivered and looked elsewhere, he said to everybody, “Indeed, these statues can be studied. You can find a statue which contains a Will suitable for you. We can improve our own willpower!”

Understanding willpower was very difficult. Lin Feng understood that other people weren’t as intelligent as he was. Therefore, they had to choose a Will suitable for themselves.

Boom!

At that moment, a statue suddenly exploded. Lin Feng turned around and looked at the person in front of it. That person’s eyes were dazzling and golden. That person had seemingly absorbed that statue’s Will, and the statue had broken apart!

It seems that when you study one statue and absorb its Will, it disappears because it’s made of willpower. So if you take it out, the statue explodes!, thought Lin Feng. He then walked away as he looked for an appropriate statue.

“Immortal, immortal strength.” At that moment, Lin Feng frowned. He looked at a statue which was different from the others. This one contained immortal meaning!

Lin Feng walked closer and studied it. The immortal intent penetrated into his eyes. Immortal energy started flowing throughout his body. Lin Feng was surrounded by immortal intent, and he started absorbing it, it was as if he had was turning into an immortal statue too!

Lin Feng controlled abstruse immortal strength, one more step and his immortal energy would turn into cosmic energy!

Immortal energy kept moving towards Lin Feng and surrounding him. His immortal intent was becoming stronger!

This Will is powerful. It belonged to a high-level emperor!, thought Lin Feng. With his strength, Lin Feng could already easily absorb the determination of an ordinary emperor. What he didn’t

understand was why the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had done all this: nine golden paths, tests...? Apart from eliminating ordinary cultivators or making people stronger, what was the point? Besides, why was people's cultivation restrained in here? What would they find in the end? And where were the Moon Palace cultivators?

Boom!

A mighty immortal meaning rose to the skies. Lin Feng sensed that his body was surrounded by immortal energies. He understood immortal energy more and more clearly. Immortal energy was condensing around his body!

Kacha! The statue in front of Lin Feng broke apart, the immortal meaning now belonged to Lin Feng!

“His energy turned into cosmic energy?” Many people looked at Lin Feng. What an incredible guy! One of his energies had turned into cosmic energy so quickly. He was so smart!

Improving an energy type wasn't easy at all. Actually, Lin Feng's immortal abstruse energy had reached the top, and he already understood several sorts of cosmic energies, so making abstruse energies turn into cosmic energies wasn't difficult for him anymore, it was part of his talents. Therefore, Lin Feng had quickly understood immortal cosmic energy.

After that, Lin Feng quickly and searched for another statue. Very quickly, he found a demonic statue which contained demonic will. That statue looked extremely conceited, and contained a mighty demonic Will, its eyes particularly frightening.

He quickly understood its will.

After that, he found a death statue, it looked like a dead person.

“Death!” Someone arrived next to Lin Feng while he was studying. He frowned and dark lights glittered in his eyes while looking at Lin Feng.

He took a step forwards and death cosmic energy surrounded Lin Feng. Lin Feng was studying death energy and he was being attacked by surprise by someone who used death energy, too. He had the sensation he was going to die. His heart started racing madly.

Suddenly, life Qi appeared, Lin Feng dodged the death energies, a grey death hand was reaching for him. Such an attack could be deadly.

Lin Feng released death energy too. Then, he suddenly turned around and released an immortal sword attack. The sword attack collided with the death hand. Even though he hadn't used too much energy, with immortal energy it didn't disperse.

"Peeling!" Lin Feng said coldly. Suddenly, life cosmic energy and cursing cosmic energy fused together and peeled off the skin of the death hand.

Lin Feng's attacker was still emotionless, another gigantic death hand appeared.

"You want to die!" Lin Feng spat furiously. He punched out. In there, everybody's cultivation level was restrained, they had the strength of at most a low-level emperor. Lin Feng didn't fear anyone there, his physical strength was also incredible. demonic Kalpa strength slammed into the death hand.

"Die!" shouted the enemy furiously. The hand contained death cosmic energy. He wanted to kill Lin Feng, but Lin Feng's attack was too powerful.

At that moment, the face of Lin Feng's enemy changed drastically. Lin Feng had just understood immortal cosmic energy, and he had the strength of the Zun Qi layer, how come he was so scary?

That person opened his mouth and spat out death energies, which shot towards Lin Feng's head.

Lin Feng charged at him, avoiding the attack as thunder shook the air. He punched the ambusher's head violently, and it exploded like a melon, killing him instantly.

"Tian Yue!" Some people shouted at the same time and ran over there, surrounding Lin Feng and staring at the corpse. They were furious.

"You know where he's from?" said someone, staring coldly at Lin Feng.

"Yunxiao University, replied Lin Feng indifferently.

"And you dared kill him?!"

"He had to die," said Lin Feng evenly. Hou Qing Lin and the others rushed over to support him, and surrounded those people, releasing their own energies.

The students of Yunxiao University were furious. There were a few things they didn't understand. Some of their people hadn't managed to make it into the palace. Besides, their cultivation level was restrained in here. Initially, they had a few medium-level emperors,¹ but in here, they were all low-level emperors.

"Very good." said one of them coldly. Then, they started walking away.

"Where are you going?" asked Lin Feng coldly. They had surrounded him with ill intent, and now they wanted to leave?

The leader of the group had pitch-black eye, he asked coldly, "What do you want to do about it?"

Lin Feng looked at him and said grimly, "Don't imagine that you'll get your revenge in the outside world. Since you're here, you're all going to die."

Chapter 1784: Kill Them All!

Yunxiao University was a university in one of the main cities. These people were extraordinary. Lin Feng could imagine what would happen in the outside world if they met, they would kill him!

“Die!” said Lin Feng coldly. Hou Qing Lin and the others attacked at the same time. None of them were merciful.

Lin Feng jumped towards the leader of the group. That guy was a strong medium-level emperor, even though his cultivation was restrained inside the tomb, his willpower was very powerful. Cursing strength was useless against him, Lin Feng had to use powerful techniques to attack him.

Immortal energy invaded the atmosphere explosively. Sword lights illuminated everything.

That person groaned and jumped away. In a flash, a terrifying light curtain appeared. Ancient imprints appeared under his feet and exploded.

“Die!” That person’s eyes turned golden and lights emerged out of them to pierce through Lin Feng’s will. Lin Feng just frowned.

Millions of golden lights charged towards Lin Feng. The cultivator shouted furiously and released his spirit, a golden eagle, sharp Qi invading the atmosphere. It looked real, and its eyes pierced the soul.

When you’re a medium-level emperor, your soul strength and godly awareness become much more powerful. Many things in the palace attack people’s soul and godly awareness!, thought Lin Feng. The first emperor he had killed in the great world had an incredible soul. During Ying Cheng’s champion ceremony, Ji Chang had shown how powerful his soul and willpower were. He could kill people from a great distance.

The golden eagle whistled and charged at Lin Feng. Lin Feng's soul started shaking. Those two eyes hurt his eyes and his godly awareness.

His enemy didn't stop there though, a sharp golden sword appeared in his hand and thrust at Lin Feng.

"Godly Awareness Palace!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. Dazzling lights emerged from his third eye, and a palace appeared above his head, millions of threads surrounding his body. He was now inside the nigh-indestructible palace, looking like the ten thousand things of creation couldn't break it. His godly awareness protected him!

The terrifying golden eagle continued flying towards him and struck the Godly Awareness Palace, which shook but didn't break. Lin Feng jumped up and a bright light shone. At the same time, a punch was hurled out. Lin Feng's physical strength was already similar to a medium-level emperor's, and coupled with his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, in this place where people's cultivation was restrained, Lin Feng was almost invincible.

"Imprison!" shouted Lin Feng. In a flash, a prison appeared and surrounded his opponent. At the same time, Lin Feng turned into an illusion and charged him. Terrifying wind and thunder energies whistled.

His opponent's face changed drastically as he shouted desperately. The golden eagle turned illusory and pierced through the cage, moving towards Lin Feng.

Boom!

Lin Feng did a knife-hand strike with his left hand and struck the golden eagle. However, the spirit merely became indistinct. However, Lin Feng didn't care, aiming at his opponent's head as the cage disappeared. The air rumbled, terrifying strength attacked the other cultivator's head, and at the same time, the eagle spirit crashed into the Godly Awareness Palace. Lin Feng's

soul shook from the impact.

Terrifying shrieks sounded out. The golden eagle went insane and kept attacking Lin Feng's Godly Awareness Palace, which shook violently.

His soul is completely out of his body and he's attacking me!, thought Lin Feng furiously. When the soul was completely out of a cultivator's body, their attacks seemed less powerful.

"Kalpa!" shouted Lin Feng. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength surrounded the golden eagle, which shrieked furiously. The golden eagle turned into the cultivator!

"You killed people from Yunxiao University, Champion University, don't forget that!" said the soul, then thunder cracked and the soul dispersed.

"That was a jade talisman?" Lin Feng frowned. When the cultivator died, a jade talisman exploded. Lin Feng frowned. What did that cultivator's last words mean? Did he mean that Yunxiao University would fight against Champion University for that? Could two universities from two main cities fight against each other? Would Yunxiao University go to Champion University to declare a war?

Lin Feng moved like the wind and helped his friends kill the other students of Yunxiao University. Among them, two people were medium-level emperors. Even though their strength was suppressed, it was still difficult to fight against them. Lin Feng and Hou Qing Lin were fighting on two sides, but the other ones were joining hands.

The battle was intense. Finally, the last students of Yunxiao University were killed. Lin Feng collected their items.

Lin Feng looked at those people's corpses and said, "Even though those people's strength were restrained here, they were still very strong. If we encounter even stronger people, then we might be in

trouble, especially great emperors. Even if they only have the strength of a low-level emperor, they know more things which they can use against us.”

“Even if a great emperor’s cultivation is restrained in here, they can easily condense terrifying cosmic energies and pose a threat to us, indeed.” said Yun Qing Yan. The crowd nodded, they had to be careful. After all, there were probably great emperors in there.

Many people were looking frightened when they saw these Champion University students. They had killed Yunxiao University’s students, after all!

“There are still many statues which we can study. Let’s not miss that opportunity. Our cultivation levels are low, those things are good for us!” Lin Feng told them, glancing at the intact statues.

Tantai smiled and nodded, “Indeed, as people become stronger, their cosmic energies also become more powerful, and so does their willpower. Besides, those statues are worthless for great emperors, but we’re different, we’re weak. Those statues are precious treasures for us!”

They had noticed that some people had ignored the statues and had continued walking along on the main path. Those people were probably very strong, those statues had no value to them.

But Lin Feng and the others were different. Their cultivation level was low, they couldn’t miss such an opportunity. Spending some time there was definitely worth it!

As they thought about that, the group dispersed and quickly looked for statues which were suitable for them.

Some people who had entered the palace after them arrived and noticed that some people were studying the statues. However, there weren’t that many statues left, so many people decided to continue too.

Ji Chang’s Club and Yu Wen Jing arrived. The group of people

from Ji Chang's Club was big initially, but at that moment, it wasn't that large anymore, there were only six people left: Yu Wen Jing, Yu Wen Hou, Ji Wuyou, and three medium-level emperors.

"It's them!" Yu Wen Jing glanced at Lin Feng and the others coldly. Those bastards had left them outside and had entered the palace alone. The Ji Chang's Club people had only managed to come in a long time after them.

"Surprisingly, they're still here," said Ji Wuyou coldly. Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, Yun Qing Yan, Wu and many other people from Tiantai, they were all there, none were missing, unlike the group from Ji Chang's Club, they had lost many people because they had hurried along. Now, they were only six of them.

"Kill them!" said Ji Wuyou, releasing his energies. He probably had a way to kill them.

"No rush," said Yu Wen Hou shaking his head, "We'll kill them sooner or later. It wasn't easy to get in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan's palace. Let's continue and see what we find."

In Yu Wen Hou's eyes, Lin Feng and many other people were there. They were only six, and in the palace, everybody only had the strength of low-level emperors at most. He was convinced they could suppress the others, but he didn't want to gamble. If they lost more people against Tiantai's team, they would be in danger. Risking their lives to kill Lin Feng and the others wasn't worth it.

"Indeed, we'll take care of them when we get out," said another student. Ji Wuyou recalled his Qi and continued moving along.

When Lin Feng saw Ji Wuyou and the others, he released a thread of godly awareness to protect himself, as he had been attacked by surprise a moment before. When he saw them leave, he looked relieved continued studying the statue. Lin Feng kept absorbing will. Now a dragon chant was sounding around him.

Lin Feng's spirit had nine dragon heads to swallow strength.

When he had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, he had used it to absorb abstruse energies, and then stopped using it. Now he understood cosmic energies, and the statue he was facing contained absorbing cosmic energy!

Chapter 1785: Yan Di the Deployment Spell Master

After the statues, there rose a golden palace. At that moment, many people were there. However, they were all stuck, as there was an illusion deployment spell in front of them.

Many people were stuck in that illusion spell. Some of them were astonishingly strong, such as Empress Xi and the Netherworld demonic Emperor, but they still couldn't cross the illusion spell.

Boom! Someone groaned with pain. Someone was attacked, and the crowd moved away. The person crashed onto the ground, already a cold and rigid corpse.

Another deployment spell caster died, thought the watchers in astonishment. Nobody dared act carelessly, after all, they were already strong cultivators. Even if they weren't great emperors, they were high-level emperors! Their strength was restrained in here, however. Even people from the Moon Palace were stuck!

At that moment, the celestial women walked out in line.

"Milady, someone seems to be controlling that deployment spell, it keeps changing all the time. I can't change it!" one of the celestial women informed her, pulling a long face. Behind her, there were many deployment spell casters.

"Are you sure?" asked Empress Xi calmly. She didn't seem to be worried.

"Milady, for sure, it keeps changing all the time. We keep failing, otherwise, we would have broken it already!" said another one.

Empress Xi's beautiful eyes glittered. "The strong cultivators of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan are dead already. If there's anyone alive, it can only be a thread of Will. Until now, the traps looked more like tests, so there's no reason that we can't continue."

Empress Xi then looked at the deployment spell and wondered, “Yan Di, did you arrive before everyone else?”

“Yan Di?” The others frowned. There were many people from the Vast Celestial Ancient City in the crowd. Older people knew about Yan Di, the crown prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Even the strong cultivators of the ancient holy clans would not forget about him.

At that moment, a voice spoke out and said, “Empress Xi, back then, where did you seal your soul and godly awareness?”

“In my grave, in a book,” Empress Xi answered calmly. The crowd frowned. That deployment spell was a person? A voice came from there and was making fun of Empress Xi.

“The Three Lives Scriptures had been broken. I should have thought about it. You sealed your godly awareness and soul in a book. You didn’t die for cultivation. You had two goals: the first one was to recover, and the second one was that you wanted to study the ancient scriptures for a thousand years.”

“Three Lives Scriptures!” The crowd was astonished and shook with greed. Were the rumors true? Was there anything between Empress Xi and the Three Lives great emperor? Had the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan really been destroyed because of the Three Lives great emperor?

Empress Xi had been injured back then, she had sealed her consciousness and soul in the Three Lives Scriptures, and recovered and studied the Three Lives Scriptures for a thousand years.

The crowd watched Empress Xi. She didn’t say anything, as if the voice was right.

Silence, and then, “The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s ancient palace was created by the ancestors. Indeed, there were tests in here. The reason was to find a genius, transmit the secrets of the

Celestial Evolution Holy Clan to them, and allow the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan to revive. The second reason was to wait for me if I didn't die.

“Luckily, I'm alive and now I'm back in the palace. Today, my enemies are here, too. If anyone kills Empress Xi, I agree to transmit the legacy of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan to them, including the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, and the Celestial Deployment Spells,” the hoarse voice informed them.

The crowd was astonished, kill Empress Xi? And obtain the legacy of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan?

“Kill Empress Xi!”

At that moment, the crowd looked at Empress Xi. If they killed her, they would need to kill the demonic emperor as well, but it also meant that they might offend the Three Lives great emperor!

“Empress Xi's cultivation is restrained, you really have an opportunity. All the people who contribute will obtain the Three Lives Scriptures!” the hoarse voice continued. Many people were getting excited. Empress Xi and the Netherworld Demonic Emperor's cultivation were suppressed, they were both low-level emperors in here. Everybody had the possibility to kill them.

The Netherworld Demonic Emperor slowly turned around and looked at the crowd, the Nine Netherworlds flowed in the air. People's hearts were pounding. They protected their wills with their godly awareness, some people who had weak wills sensed that they were losing control.

What a terrifying Nine Netherworlds Song will!, thought the crowd with a shiver. The Netherworld demonic Emperor watched the crowd coldly, and his energies slowly dispersed. He didn't say anything at all the entire time.

The Netherworld Demonic Emperor's Demonic Song has already reached the acme of perfection. His cultivation is incredible. In the

blink of an eye, he can sing his Song and corrode someone's will. Even if his cultivation is suppressed, with his Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, he will take control of many people..., thought the crowd. They hesitated even more, not knowing what to do. Nobody dared attack Empress Xi. Even if they really killed her, they knew that the first people who attacked her would die. Therefore, nobody dared make the first step. They preferred waiting for someone else to start.

At that moment, more and more people arrived, including Lin Feng and the others. They didn't know what was going on, however. They just glanced around at the golden room and remained silent.

"You don't dare kill Empress Xi it seems!," prodded the voice. Lin Feng frowned. He recognized that voice, it was familiar to him.

Yan Di. He didn't change his voice, thought Lin Feng. That guy was already in the palace!

"Since you don't dare kill her, I'll give you a chance. Out of ten people, if one of you kills nine others, then I'll let them come into the deployment spell and I'll transmit the legacy of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan to them, and allow them to help the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan come back to life," said the hoarse voice coldly.

The crowd was stupefied, one person? Kill nine others?

"My people, let's destroy the deployment spell. He's alone. Even if he can change the deployment spell, if you join hands, his deployment spells won't stop us," said Empress Xi, "If we break the deployment spell, we'll be able to kill him. Of course, we'll also be able to obtain everything that's in the palace."

"Everybody, let's walk abreast, we can control deployment spells. Let's join hands with the celestial women, we can break the deployment spell!" agreed a deployment spell caster. Killing Empress Xi was impossible, killing nine people was difficult too,

maybe they would die, the two options were very dangerous. Trying to break the deployment spell was risky too, but if they joined hands with everybody else, it wasn't that dangerous.

"I agree!" said someone else.

"We've so many people, let's just overwhelm the deployment spell. We'll definitely manage to break it!" spoke up someone else. After all, in that ancient palace, cultivation levels were restrained. They didn't believe that so many strong cultivators couldn't break a deployment spell.

Very quickly, everybody agreed and got ready to break the deployment spell.

Lin Feng was alarmed for Yan Di. If those people managed to break the deployment spell, then Yan Di would be in danger!

"Everyone must participate, otherwise, we'll kill them!" said a strong cultivator, sharply glancing at the crowd.

"Now, everybody come next to the deployment spell, deployment spell casters in the middle, the celestial women can help from behind since they modify energies. Even if there are tensions between some of you, now, forget about them and join hands to break the deployment spell!" ordered another strong cultivator. Many people joined the line.

Lin Feng and the others also stood before the deployment spell. Who dared not to join? They had no choice. They had little choice but to obey stronger cultivators, even if their cultivation levels were restrained in there.

"Everybody, attack!" came the order. Instantly, a massive amount of Qi invaded the atmosphere and rolled out in mighty waves, thundering madly as they assaulted the deployment spell ahead of them. However, the energies immediately dispersed!

"That's a gigantic deployment spell. It's very difficult to break it with strength!" a deployment spell caster spoke up.

“Everybody, walk forward at the same time!” came the order. The crowd stepped forwards. However, at that moment, they realized that they were stuck in fog.

“Let’s continue attacking!” said another strong cultivator. Hundreds and hundreds of threads of energies spread out in the air, but nothing worked.

“You want to bring about your own destruction,” an amused voice spoke up. The crowd then saw marks on the ground which started glowing.

“Oh no, the deployment spells are changing by themselves. Back!” shouted someone. The crowd started running backwards, but it was already too late. The deployment spell absorbed them and suddenly they sensed that they were being teleported and separated.

Chapter 1786: Attacking by Surprise

The deployment spells changed. Lin Feng and the the others realized that they were back in the palace again. The palace was gigantic, with golden stones everywhere. There were carvings on the walls, including supernatural birds. There was a gigantic cauldron containing a yellow Qi, it looked like a precious treasure.

Some whistling sounds arose and suddenly someone threw themselves at the cauldron. A hand grabbed it, and the cauldron disappeared.

Everybody frowned and looked at that person coldly. The strong cultivator who took the cauldron frowned and looked strange.

Lin Feng and the others were near the crowd a moment before, so they had been teleported as well. Tantai wanted to walk forwards, but Lin Feng prevented him from doing so, saying, "Wait."

"That cauldron is a precious treasure!" protested Tantai.

However, Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds and said, "It's an illusion. Everything can change anytime."

Yan Di wouldn't leave precious treasures in there.

Actually, the others knew that it was an illusion as well. The cauldron was probably fake, but it was worth trying.

"Take that cauldron out. Let me see what it is," someone demanded. The one who had just taken the cauldron pulled a long face and said, "That cauldron was fake. There's nothing in it. It disappeared when I touched it. I didn't take it."

"Show me your ring and prove it then!" said that person coldly. Even though he sort of believed that person, he still wanted to make sure.

"Yan Di wants us to separate!" The one who had taken the cauldron pulled a long face, he understood what Yan Di was trying

to do.

“Even if Yan Di wanted to separate us, you were greedy, you were the first one to jump onto that precious item. You made a mistake, so now show your ring or we’ll join hands to kill you,” someone else threatened him. People started surrounding the man. That person’s face turned deathly pale. For cultivators, a ring was something extremely personal and very important. It contained precious treasures and secret pieces of information. Nobody ever agreed to show their ring to other people, it was a humiliation and disaster.

“You’re going too far!” said the one who had ‘stolen’ the cauldron. If he showed his ring to them, they’d steal his ring and the treasures inside.

Gloom invaded the atmosphere.

Lin Feng looked at that person emotionlessly. He understood Yan Di, he knew that the cauldron was fake.

In the vast palace, apart from Lin Feng and his friends, there were many other people. One of them walked to one side and attacked the palace.

That person released brilliant lights. A golden blade appeared in the air and started attacking the palace, but no sound resulted, the attack just crossed the wall as if going through nothing. The palace seemed to be an illusion!

At the same time, people started fighting because of the cauldron. In the end, the cultivator threw his rings away, but he still died, the people stole his rings and killed him. However, after they killed him and stole his rings, people started battling again! This time, they fought over his rings.

“Yan Di is amazing. There must be other illusions,” whispered Lin Feng. The strong cultivator who had walked aside said, “Think of a solution to get out of here. Stop fighting. Dying here is

worthless!”

Those people were surprised. They knew that getting out was a priority. However, nobody wanted to give up treasures, and therefore, the battle continued until two more people died.

“When you attack the illusion, it’s as if you were attacking the air. How do you break it?” said one of the cultivators, staring at the wall. The palace looked so real...

“If it’s a deployment spell, it can be broken. If it’s not, then we must rely on strength. But our cultivation is restrained here, one person can’t break it. Maybe if we join hands, we can break it,” replied that strong cultivator. The others nodded and walked over to one side.

“You look quite detached, do you have a solution?” that person asked Lin Feng directly.

“We can only try what you just said,” Lin Feng replied calmly.

“Lin Feng!” a voice spoke in his brain.

“Yan Di!” Lin Feng frowned. Yan Di was talking to him using telepathy. Yan Di was the master of the deployment spells.

“Lin Feng, I need your help,” Yan Di said to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled, “How can I help you?”

“Kill everyone in the illusion! Everyone!” Yan Di said icily.

Lin Feng was stunned How cruel!

“I can’t hold on for too long. They will manage to break the deployment spell. When they do, the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan will be wiped off the map of the Continent of the Nine Clouds forever. Little bastard, this time, you must help me,” Yan Di said gravely. He had never talked to Lin Feng that way.

“Even if I kill everyone in here, what about the other illusions? Won’t people manage to break them?” asked Lin Feng.

“Yes. Therefore, use your people to help me. Kill everyone,” said Yan Di. The people who had managed to come were all incredible cultivators. Killing all of them was cruel. Besides, if people learned about it in the outside world, the consequences would be tragic.

“Don’t worry. You have many people with you. If they listen to you, you can kill everyone in one strike. Those people are not prepared, they won’t have time to react. They would never expect you to attack them. Therefore, nobody will know about it.” said Yan Di, “Lin Feng, I’m alone and I won’t resist much longer. My life is in your hands, you want them to die or me?”

“You bastard!” said Lin Feng. How could he attack those people by surprise and kill them all?

“Bastard, I’ve killed so many people for you. I’ve never asked you for anything. Now, the fate of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan is in your hands. Just do as you wish,” said Yan Di.

Lin Feng was speechless. Indeed, Yan Di had helped him a lot. He had killed many people to protect Lin Feng.

If Lin Feng didn’t help Yan Di, then he would contribute to killing him. He would regret it forever.

Lin Feng’s eyes were suddenly filled with ice. Since those people had come to steal treasures, they were going to pay the price for it. Everybody knew that they could die when doing such things. He had to protect Yan Di!

“Don’t be surprised, but keep calm no matter what,” Lin Feng said to his friends using telepathy. They looked surprised, but only for an eyeblink before recovering their calm.

“The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s crown prince controls the deployment spells, he’s also my friend, like a brother to me. Therefore, I’m going to attack, but I’m not going to attack the illusion, I’m going to attack those people and you will help me, we must kill them. We must kill them in one attack, they don’t expect

us to attack so they won't have time to defend themselves." said Lin Feng. When they heard Lin Feng, his friends were stunned, but tried to look calm.

"Remember, if you kill someone, you get their treasures. You must kill them in one attack though!" said Lin Feng. Everybody's cultivation level was restrained in there. If the others didn't protect themselves, they wouldn't withstand a single attack. There should be no problem.

At that moment, Lin Feng and the others were already together, and they heard the leader of the other group say, "Everybody gather together and attack. If anyone doesn't attack, we'll kill them."

Then, he released Qi.

"When I say "attack", everybody attack at the same time!"

Everybody condensed strength. Lin Feng and his friends were next to the crowd. A mighty Deva-Mara Rule strength rose up in the air with his cosmic energies.

When everybody was done condensing energies, the lead cultivator shouted, "Attack!"

Everybody else attacked the walls... and Lin Feng and his friends immediately attacked them. Only after they realized that energies were moving towards them, did they belatedly realize what was going on.

Chapter 1787: Cruel

The leader had said that if anyone didn't attack at the same time, they'd kill them. Therefore, everybody had attacked, they didn't dare go against him. However, they couldn't imagine that a whole group of people wouldn't obey them

And worse, they couldn't imagine that those people would attack them by surprise. They all had the same cultivation level in there so it was even worse, thunder shook the air as their heads exploded, blood gushed everywhere. Many people didn't even have time to give out shriek as they died.

Lin Feng released wind cosmic energies and punched someone faster than an eyeblink. That person was possibly a high-level emperor, but his cultivation level was restrained in there, so his head was blown apart

“Argh!!!” Lin Feng raised his head and saw two silhouettes floating in the air. Those two strong cultivators souls had left their bodies. One of them was an animal spirit, a mighty demonic ox. The other one was half-tree, half-human.

“Why?” asked the tree in a detached way. He was the one who had given the order to attack the wall. He looked calm, and not even upset. Even though he had died, he wanted to understand. Even souls were restrained in there, and without a physical body, he was very weak. He knew that he was going to die, but he wanted to know why.

“Because you should not have come here,” Lin Feng answered coldly. Suddenly, he rose up in the air and released Deva-Mara Kalpa strength to surround the tree.

“Rule!” shouted Lin Feng grimly. In a flash, the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength Rule destroyed the tree's soul and then he destroyed the other one beside it. Lin Feng and his friends were the last ones there. They had killed everyone else.

Lin Feng glanced around and said, “Those people were strong cultivators, take their treasures.”

Lin Feng then gazed into the distance and said, “What do I do now?”

“I’ll guide you!” Yan Di’s voice replied telepathically. Lin Feng sensed a godly awareness fuse together with his own and guide him along. The illusion became transparent, he could see everything. The area was vast and occluded by fog. There were many people there, but for them the fog looked like palaces.

With Yan Di guiding Lin Feng, the illusion disappeared, what Lin Feng saw was real.

Lin Feng also saw Yan Di. At that moment, Lin Feng was standing in a golden palace. The palace looked like the one he was in a moment before, majestic and domineering. There were carved balustrades and marbled steps. There was no cauldron, however. There was a golden chair with marks on it. At that moment, Yan Di was seated on it with his eyes closed. His powerful godly awareness was surrounding him with powerful, ever-changing lights.

Yan Di wasn’t alone, there were some people with him, wearing golden robes and seated cross-legged. They looked very learned. At that moment, their eyes were closed and they seemed to be practicing cultivation.

“Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s people!” Lin Feng was startled. No wonder Yan Di had asked him for help. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had to avoid being destroyed, were those people strong cultivators from the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan? They had reached a crucial moment in their cultivation.

“Lin Feng, you saw everything, it’s difficult for me to hold on!” said Yan Di. Lin Feng nodded. He glanced at the illusions and at the people inside it. If they managed to break the deployment spells, then Yan Di and the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s people would be in great danger.

“Everybody follow me, close your eyes and follow me. We’ll do the same thing again. Kill everyone in the illusions!” said Lin Feng to his team. Everybody closed their eyes and relaxed. At that moment, they immediately landed in another palace.

Suddenly, a powerful Qi surrounded them. The people in that illusion looked at them coldly and said, “How did you get in?”

“He’s the guy who understands deployment spells. He was the second one to get in!” spoke up someone else, staring at Lin Feng coldly.

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled as he said, “I understand deployment spells a little bit. We’re in an illusion, the illusions don’t exist. If you think it exists, then it exists. If you think it doesn’t, then it disappears. A moment ago, my friends and I forgot about everything and when we opened our eyes, we were here. I think that if we keep doing that, we’ll manage to leave the illusion.”

People’s eyes lit up. What Lin Feng said didn’t seem illogical. It seemed simple enough, but appropriate too. And Lin Feng had ended up in their palace, after all!

“Try again!” ordered that person, staring at Lin Feng.

“That’s exactly what I mean. Wait for me. I’ll try!” said Lin Feng to Hou Qing Lin and the others. Then, he closed his eyes and took two steps forwards... and disappeared from the people’s field of vision.

It really worked!, thought the crowd excitedly. After a moment, Lin Feng reappeared!

“Everybody, it works, if we forget everything, we can get out. We must continue!” said Lin Feng with a smile Then, his silhouette flickered, he landed in front of the crowd and said, “Everybody, let’s continue together, we’ll be stronger and stronger, if we face danger when we leave, then we can join hands.”

Everybody remained silent and then nodded, “That’s a good idea.

Tell us the details, what do we do?”

“You have to be in a deep meditative state of mind and forget about everything. Then, the illusion disappears. I’ve tried many times already,” replied Lin Feng. Everybody walked up to the edge of the palace.

“We have to support each other, if someone succeeds, maybe that they can take someone with them, we have to be in symbiosis,” said Lin Feng, nodding at everybody. Then, he closed his eyes again and relaxed. There was absolutely no Qi around him.

“Alright, let’s relax together and forget about everything. When I say go, we’ll go together.” said Lin Feng to the crowd. Everybody closed their eyes and relaxed. Lin Feng had succeeded in front of them, so he wasn’t lying.

“When I say go, everybody attack at the same time!” Lin Feng said to his people telepathically. Everybody agreed motionlessly. One group was completely relaxed and the other one was getting ready to attack.

“Everybody, let’s go!” said Lin Feng. They slowly walked forwards and at the same time, a terrifyingly cold Qi invaded the atmosphere, Lin Feng turned into a sharp sword and crossed the room at full speed. His attack was even more terrifying than the first time. A sonic boom spread in the air as he started moving. Ten people ended up like insects and died in the blink of an eye.

How could they know that it was an ambush?

But two people dodged the attack, they had paid attention. However, it was useless, after the others died, Lin Feng and the others landed next to them.

“That’s how you get out of the illusion?” asked one of them to Lin Feng.

However Lin Feng shook his head and said, “I’m the only one who can take people out. You can’t leave alone.”

“Why?”

“Because the illusion doesn’t exist for me,” said Lin Feng. At the same time, everybody attacked, and even though those two cultivators were strong, they couldn’t do much against them.

After that, Lin Feng went to another palace and continued. However, this time, there was a very, very strong cultivator among them, a great emperor. His willpower was terrifying, and his cosmic energies blocked Lin Feng and his friends’ attacks. Even though they eventually managed to kill him in the end, five of them were injured. Lin Feng understood that even though their strength was restrained, they couldn’t take too many risks.

At that moment, Lin Feng looked at another illusion and said, “Ji Chang and Yu Wen Hou won’t trust us. We need to attack them directly.”

Chapter 1788: Studying the Rebirth Scriptures Together

Lin Feng continued hunting. He didn't want to attack Empress Xi and the Netherworld Emperor yet, Yu Wen Hou and the others would also be difficult to deal with, as they didn't trust Lin Feng. If they met, they would immediately start battling.

Some other people were extremely strong and were difficult to defeat. Just now, a great emperor had almost killed some of them. Five people were injured. If they encountered such a cultivator again, they'd be in trouble. Great Emperors were still very strong even if their cultivation levels were restrained in here.

Lin Feng could only attack them by surprise. He had to fool people. Lin Feng's team was surprised and cautious; if anyone learned about what they had done, the consequences would be terrifying! They had already killed so many people from the Vast Celestial Ancient City and the universities, it was dangerous. Lin Feng was definitely fearless!

Lin Feng had no choice. His friend Yan Di was in danger, and he couldn't let him die.

"Lin Feng, where are we going now?" At that moment, Lin Feng and his team were hidden within an illusion, they all smelled like blood.

"Let me see." Lin Feng inspected the area. There were only six illusions left with people inside, the others were empty. The remaining ones were the most difficult ones, however.

At that moment, the sound of Yan Di groaning in pain was audible.

The illusions quickly turned to dust and disappeared. Suddenly, everybody appeared in the golden palace, the deployment spell was already destroyed.

Those who hadn't dared to enter appeared and quickly came over there. A bunch of people were seated and had Qi around them. Other people gradually appeared. In the back of the palace, there was a golden chair, where Yan Di suddenly opened his eyes and looked at the crowd.

Yan Di wasn't wearing Taoist clothes anymore, he was wearing a golden robe and had a golden helmet on. He looked domineering and majestic, an aristocrat, proud and arrogant.

Yan Di was the crown prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan!

"Empress Xi and the others have come to my Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, how may I help you?" asked Yan Di, smiling indifferently. Then, he slowly stood up and walked forwards smiling. He looked perfectly normal, as if nothing had happened.

At that moment, Empress Xi didn't look at Yan Di. She looked at the cultivators who were seated there. Her eyes were filled with sharp lights.

"Rebirth intent, you helped these dead people come back to life." Empress Xi looked at Yan Di. Surprisingly, Yan Di wanted to bring those people back to life.

"Indeed, rebirth. Let bygones be bygones." said Yan Di smiling. Nobody knew what he was thinking. When the crowd heard the two of them, they looked at the cultivators who were seated. Where they practicing Rebirth Scriptures?

That's the real Yan Di, thought Lin Feng. The strong cultivators of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan were recovering. They had reached a crucial point in their cultivation. If Empress Xi attacked them, Yan Di and the others might die.

"Yan Di is back, everybody has come from very far away and wants to see your treasures. Everything is in your hands now," Empress Xi said to a deployment spell caster next to her. Everybody's eyes twinkled. Indeed, Yan Di had come back before

them, now they had to kidnap him.

“Everybody, if you want treasures, no problem, the only problem is that the strong cultivators of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan have reached a crucial point in their cultivation, please be patient. They have the legacy of the clan with them. We initially wanted to choose people to transmit the legacy of the clan to, but since I came back first, I decided to let the elders of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan study the Rebirth Scriptures. As before, those who want to obtain the legacy of our clan will have their wish fulfilled, as long as they wholeheartedly vow to join the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan!” said Yan Di.

Everybody looked skeptical. If they waited for those people to come back to life, they’d be in danger. It wouldn’t be easy to obtain the treasures of the clan. They had seen the terrifying Wills which had protected the palace. Yan Di wanted those people to come back to life, they were probably extremely strong.

“Since the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s crown prince is back in the ancient palace and the others want to obtain the legacy of the clan, there’s only one solution, the crown prince must die. If we wait, we won’t have a chance anymore,” someone else spoke up coldly. The crowd started walking forwards. Even though Yan Di looked calm, on the inside, he was very nervous.

“If you all decide to attack the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, you will never receive the legacy of the clan. And you may not leave alive, either,” Yan Di smiled. In front of him, a golden picture appeared and brilliant lights spread out. Everybody narrowed their pupils, and many people who were moving towards him stopped.

Many people had gone into the illusions, but when the illusions had disappeared, many people had disappeared. Many people thought that Yan Di had killed them with powerful deployment spells, and were wary. Those golden lights could be a terrifying deployment spell.

“Everybody, relax, that’s not a deployment spell,” said a deployment spell caster.

“Since it’s not a deployment spell, come and have a try!” said Yan Di, smiling at that deployment spell caster. Everybody looked at him, immediately putting him under pressure.

That deployment spell caster walked forwards, explosions erupted in the air. The cultivator used an agility technique, marks appeared and moved towards the cultivators who were seated and practicing cultivation.

Yan Di looked quite calm, remaining motionless as thunder boomed around him. Marks bombarded one of them. Lights twinkled and marks broke apart.

“Deployment spell!” The watchers were astonished, there were deployment spells everywhere in there, the cultivators who were practicing cultivation were protected by deployment spells.

“You dared disturb the elders of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan while they’re practicing cultivation? You’re acting recklessly. If anyone kills him, they’ll receive the teachings of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan,” said Yan Di. Then, he said to Lin Feng using telepathy, “Little bastard, take that guy out.”

“Eh!” Lin Feng rolled his eyes. Yan Di was wasting time on purpose so Lin Feng would have time to intervene.

Lin Feng slowly walked forwards and said to the deployment spell caster, “I’m sure the crown prince is honest. Come here!”

That person looked at Lin Feng coldly. Empress Xi frowned. Other people maybe didn’t know that that guy and Yan Di were friends, but the Nine netherworlds Emperor and Empress Xi knew that they were close. She just looked at him though.

In the crowd, there were great emperors too, but their cultivation was restrained so they preferred being vigilant. If they didn’t understand something and died carelessly, that would just

be too tragic!

“Let’s see how a little boy can kill me,” said the deployment spell caster. Under his feet, marks appeared and charged at Lin Feng. Since their cultivation was restrained, people who understood deployment spells had an advantage here.

Dong! Lin Feng walked forwards too. Lights twinkled. The deployment spell caster was startled, and jumped back as more marks moved towards Lin Feng.

Boom, boom!

Lin Feng accelerated, marks intertwined, the two fighters were not fighting with strength, but with deployment spells. They kept colliding and intertwining. Very quickly, a pattern appeared on the ground, both of them in the middle.

“Die!” shouted the deployment spell caster furiously. He continued carving marks on the ground. His robe was fluttering. However, surprisingly, the lights slowed down, the deployment spell caster frowned, his deployment spell was... broken!

“Imprison!” shouted Lin Feng. The picture surrounded him. “Destroy!”

Destructive energies filled the air, the deployment spell caster wanted to escape, but the lights surrounded him and he exploded!

Chapter 1789: Sharing Scriptures

What a powerful Deployment spell. That deployment spell caster was extremely strong and he died, killed by a deployment spell!, thought the astonished crowd.

Ji Chang's Club, Yu Wen Hou, and the others' hearts were pounding violently, especially Yu Wen Hou's. He had sent five cultivators who were in the ranking list to kill Lin Feng, including Feng Hei Sha, but Lin Feng was still alive. He couldn't investigate any closer, otherwise, everybody would know that he had plotted against Lin Feng and Ji Chang's Club would be humiliated. Maybe Lin Feng had killed them with deployment spells?

Lin Feng glanced at Yan Di, Yan Di smiled and said, "I said it, if someone killed him, he'd receive the legacy of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Come here, you are now a member of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan."

What is he doing?, thought Lin Feng walking towards Yan Di. Yan Di released his godly awareness, which moved straight into Lin Feng's brain.

Nobody interrupted them, they wanted to see if Yan Di was really going to transmit something to Lin Feng.

When he finished, Lin Feng's eyes twinkled. He was staring at Yan Di.

"What do you think of the Ancient Holy Scriptures of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan?" asked Yan Di smiling. He really looked like an aristocratic crown prince, magnanimous and trustworthy.

Lin Feng's heart sped up. The crowd could now establish a connection between Lin Feng and Yan Di, but Lin Feng had obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, that was a good thing!

“The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan represent an extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. I need to study them, thank you, Your Highness., nodded Lin Feng. The crowd frowned. Lin Feng had really obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?

Many people looked surprised and stared at Lin Feng. They wanted to know if he had really obtained something or not.

“One, two, Three Lives, the ten thousand things of creation. When modifying the ten thousand things of creation, you obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. They are similar to deployment spells. The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures help you understand the secrets of creation,” recited Lin Feng. Simple words, mysterious and complex principles!

The crowd looked at Lin Feng coldly. Lin Feng had really obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures!

“In the world, many people talk a lot, but the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures are really incredible and really help you understand the ten thousand things of creation, just like you said. If you understand the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, it helps you understand deployment spells. You can modify things without limits,” Yan Di proclaimed serenely. The crowd just listened to them and forgot what they had been about to do.

“Believe me, Empress Xi knows what I’m talking about, she has studied the Three Lives scriptures before,” said Yan Di, smiling at Empress Xi.

Empress Xi looked back at Yan Di calmly. She knew she couldn’t ask people to kill Yan Di anymore. Those people who were practicing the rebirth skill could wake up at anytime, and the holy leader of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan didn’t make mistakes. He had been waiting for Yan Di.

Yan Di had arrived first and things had completely changed.

Yan Di smiled at the crowd, “As I said, if anyone wants to join the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, what I said earlier still applies. If any genius wants to join us, you’re welcome. When the elders come back to life, they’ll be happy to have new disciples and transmit their legacy to them.”

“Since I already obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s Ancient Holy Scriptures, my friends and I would love to join the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan but as guests of honor, not as official members,” said Lin Feng with a smile, nodding at Hou Qing Lin. Hou Qing Lin and the others quickly came up next to Lin Feng.

“Where is the exit of the ancient palace?” Empress Xi asked Yan Di calmly.

“The exit is where the entrance is. You can leave freely. Everybody saw that we are peaceful, we don’t want to kill anyone. We just wanted to eliminate the weakest cultivators. Otherwise, with our deployment spells, nobody would have been able to make it this far,” said Yan Di magnanimously. He didn’t look scared at all. Lin Feng was stupefied, Yan Di was really skilled at acting.

Empress Xi, the Nine Netherworlds Emperor, and the others turned around and walked away. They had given up. Many other people frowned as they watched them walk away.

Empress Xi took some people away. Others wanted to attack, but now they didn’t know what to do anymore.

“Everybody can stay or leave as they wish,” said Yan Di to the crowd. Those who had come into the palace later were disappointed. They hadn’t had the occasion to study the statues because they were all broken already, and now there was no treasure to take. Yan Di was there, so he was naturally going to take everything.

“What should we do?” Yu Wen Jing asked Ji Wuyou, who was fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

He replied using telepathy, “They obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. We can wait outside, even if we can’t steal the scriptures from them in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, we’ll steal them at Champion University. Even if we only get a small part of the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, it would be great. Those scriptures can change a cultivator’s life. Even ordinary people can become incredibly strong thanks to them.”

“Ji Wuyou is right. Lin Feng obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, no difference for us. Let’s go,” Yu Wen Hou said to the others before they walked away, but in their eyes, you could see that they were furious!

University students couldn’t join the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Even though they had failed this time, they had still learned a lot in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. Besides, they knew where to obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. They left one after another.

The lights in the golden palace gradually became dimmer. Lin Feng was curious: If Yan Di hadn’t asked him to attack those people, what would have happened if they had broken the deployment spells? Would they have killed him?

Now it wasn’t easy to attack him anymore. The elders of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan were seated and seemed to be practicing cultivation, but nobody knew when they would wake up. Outsiders couldn’t take the risk, and besides, there was another reason which prevented them from attacking: they didn’t want to attack here, in the golden palace. Yan Di was the crown prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, he knew the place and maybe he had other trump cards in here. Yan Di had looked indifferent and self-confident the whole time.

Nobody really wanted to become a member of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. First, they didn’t know what Yan Di really thought and second, everyone there already belonged to a group. They had come to steal treasures. They weren’t interested in

helping the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan come back to life.

Therefore, the people gradually left. Many who initially wanted to attack were terribly disappointed.

After everybody else had left, Lin Feng took a deep breath. Yan Di scratched his head and said, “That was close, but I resolved the situation, nobody dared offend me.”

“Eh...” Lin Feng and his friends rolled their eyes. He had suddenly changed. Even though he was still wearing a golden robe and a golden helmet, he didn’t look as majestic as a moment ago.

“If they attacked you, what would you do?” asked Lin Feng.

“What could I do? I’d run away!” replied Yan Di, rolling his eyes. He rolled up his sleeves and a deployment talisman appeared before he hid it away again. Lin Feng rolled his eyes. Even though this guy was there as the crown prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, his temper hadn’t changed at all.

“You’re all friends with Lin Feng, right? You all look outstanding. I’ve seen Lin Feng grow up. Back then, in Yangzhou City, he was an ordinary little boy and then someday we met and he started becoming really strong because I took him abroad and we traveled together. I taught him many things and he became extremely strong. You should also become my disciples and you will become very strong. I’ll help you catch up with Lin Feng and I’ll teach you how to transform things, you’ll become peerless cultivators someday with me!” Yan Di proclaimed to Hou Qing Lin and the others.

Lin Feng was speechless when he heard Yan Di and said, “We helped you, how do you intend to pay us back?”

“I’ll give you the status of elder in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, what do you think?” said Yan Di solemnly.

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng angrily. That bastard! Why would they want to become an elder in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan?

They had other things to do, like making Tiantai come back to life.

“Forget about it, we can’t leave the ancient palace for now. Let’s practice cultivation for a while. Besides, I will transmit the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to them, too. You don’t mind, right?” said Lin Feng to Yan Di. The crowd frowned and looked at Lin Feng. He was going to transmit the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to them? How incredible!

“If they become the elders of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, I don’t mind,” said Yan Di.

“We are already making Tiantai come back to life, we can’t become members of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. We can be honorary elders, though. Tiantai and the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan can join hands and progress together. I can promise you that!” replied Lin Feng.

Yan Di rolled his eyes and looked at all the strong cultivators of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Since that’s what Lin Feng wanted...

Yan Di could understand how Lin Feng felt. Lin Feng was really talented. With the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, he was going to become even stronger. He would become much more powerful. Tiantai would become extremely powerful too!

Chapter 1790: Leaving the Ancient Palace

When his friends heard Lin Feng say he was going to transmit the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to them, they were surprised. They didn't know what to think.

Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, and the others were friends with Lin Feng, so they weren't surprised. They were the direct disciples of Tian Chi. They were close friends, as close as brothers. Therefore, they helped each other and it was normal. Tantai, Yun Qing Yan, Qing Lin and the others hadn't known Lin Feng for a long time, and yet Lin Feng was going to give them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, it was strange and extremely generous.

The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures were precious Ancient Holy Scriptures from the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. They were legendary in the region. Even their own siblings wouldn't have been so kind to them, but since they had joined Tiantai, they were like a big family!

"I joined Tiantai because I didn't like Ji Chang's Club, I wouldn't have thought that you were such a kind person, Lin Feng. I admire you, you are honest. Exactly as you said back then, Tiantai is like a big family. From now on, you're like a brother to me!" declared Qiu Ming, nodding at Lin Feng. For Lin Feng, Qiu Ming was almost a stranger, and yet he was going to give him the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, that was very generous!

"I saw you during the exam. You're a kind person. You dared confront Ji Chang's Club, so you offended them and then you joined Tiantai. We're all brothers, that's for sure. I am happy to give you the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, however, if anyone betrays Tiantai, I'll kill them!" replied Lin Feng. Tiantai was very important in his life.

"I, Yi Ji, am willing to die for my brothers and sisters in Tiantai, if anyone betrays Tiantai, I'll help kill them!" said someone at that

moment. Everybody looked at him. He was one of the last three people who had joined Tiantai: Yi Ji, he was the fourth on the ranking list. Hou Qing Lin had already fought against him and had won. He had joined Tiantai and hoped that someday, he'd defeat Hou Qing Lin. However, in such a short time, he had realized that Tiantai exceeded his expectations in terms of strength.

Yi Ji was also very strong and since they were good to him, he wanted to help.

"I, Xi Men Xiao, vow to dedicate my life to Tiantai, I will die for Tiantai. If anyone dares betray Tiantai, I'll help kill them!" promised Xi Men Xiao. He was also in the top ten of the ranking list. These days, all the students who were in the top ten of the lowest list of Champion University were either in Tiantai or in Ji Chang's Club. However, since Leng Xia, Puyang, and the others had died, Ji Chang's Club had lost some of their high-ranking students.

Everybody smiled. They were becoming friends. Lin Feng smiled and said, "Alright, brothers, sisters, I'll transmit the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to you now. And then we'll spend some time in the ancient palace. When the elders wake up, we'll leave."

"Yan Di, help me transmit the scriptures with your godly awareness. These people helped you." Lin Feng said to Yan Di.

Yan Di looked agreeable and nodded, "As long as those kids remember what I did for them, the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan will become an incredible clan again, and you'll be part of it."

"We'll solve the problem with the Moon Palace first, and then we'll see." Lin Feng looked at Yan Di. The Moon Palace was a powerful group, with incredible resources. They had two saint emperors of the previous generation, they were intensely focused, and more geniuses were rising there. They all studied powerful Ancient scriptures. Of course, Yan Di was also powerful and had many great things, and he hadn't lost the Celestial Evolution Holy

Scriptures and the Rebirth Scriptures. As long as he didn't encounter the Three Lives great emperor or any other incredibly powerful great emperor, he was safe.

Lin Feng and Yan Di transmitted the Celestial Evolution Holy Scripture to everybody. They all sat down and studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scripture after receiving it. They could modify the ten thousand things of creation with them, and the Scripture could make them more talented. In times past, the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan only transmitted it to the strongest cultivators of their clan, but then the Moon Palace destroyed them and many people had started studying them. Therefore, Lin Feng had decided to transmit them to his friends and Tiantai would benefit from it.

Yan Di rebuilt his ancient palace, carving deployment marks everywhere. That way, nobody would be able to come in and disturb them.

—

Lin Feng was in the world of his spirit. Inside, he could practice cultivation in peace and forget everything else.

The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures held extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. In the beginning, you could create one thing, and then two, and so on until all the ten thousand things of creation were open to you. There was no limit to those scriptures. All of a sudden, a cultivator could manage to create much more and they didn't feel any resistance when their powers increased.

The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures were full of incredible techniques, skills, and spells. People could use them to create different things, even an ordinary technique allowed a cultivator to create different things using different kinds of strength. In the end, they could create something that looked like a whole universe. A whole new world appeared before a cultivator's eyes when they mastered the skills and techniques of the Celestial

Evolution Holy Scriptures.

Lin Feng studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and tried out various things.

Lin Feng wasn't the only one to do that, his friends were all doing the same. They all realized that the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures weren't about studying skills and techniques per se, but more about guiding them, it was a new world which had appeared before their eyes and helped them become stronger.

—

In the outside world, many people learned that the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had reappeared, that the crown prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan was there and that some elders of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had died, but their Wills were studying the Rebirth Scriptures to come back to life. They wanted to renew the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan!

The news spread quickly in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, which wasn't all that far away. Therefore, even after half a year, some people were still waiting outside of the palace. People's cultivation level was restrained in this ancient palace of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, so it was risky to go in. Was it going to become the Holy Palace of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan?

—

At the top of an ancient mountain, Ji Wuyou and the others were still seated cross-legged. At that moment, Ji Wuyou opened his eyes, which glittered coldly, "Half a year and surprisingly they haven't come out. We've wasted half a year."

Half a year had passed and many people from Ji Chang's Club and the Yue Club had left. Only a few people from the Star Group remained. They wanted to capture Lin Feng, but they hadn't thought that he would hide in there for such a long time.

Ji Wuyou wasn't the only one. Many other people were waiting,

including some great emperors.

“The door opened!” said someone at that moment. The watchers all turned to stare at the ancient palace, where the door of one of the nine paths had opened and lights were playing around. Holy marks shone and some people appeared. There were more than twenty of them.

“Lin Feng!” Ji Wuyou’s eyes gleamed, as he fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

Many people around him stood up and watched the people on the ancient paths.

Lin Feng was surrounded by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. The atmosphere changed, at this display. Many people were startled by the sight.

“The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s people also came out.” Many people noticed some others in golden clothes, people from the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan. Among them, there were many strong cultivators.

When the crowd saw them, they were disappointed. With those strong cultivators around, it wouldn’t be possible to kidnap Lin Feng and the others.

“Wuyou, what to do?” Yu Wen Jing asked Ji Wuyou, pulling a long face.

“Those people are with the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan’s people, attacking them is impossible. We need to wait until we have another opportunity” Ji Wuyou replied coldly. However, at that moment, a terrifying Qi rolled out in waves.

A group of people had appeared at the end of the ancient path. They looked at Lin Feng and said, “Yan Di, hand Lin Feng over!”

Lin Feng looked at them and frowned. That was Cang Ling, the leader of the Heaven Clan. At that moment, Deva-Mara Kalpa strength swirled and turned into a tornado. The Heaven Clan also

had Deva-Mara Kalpa strength!

Chapter 1791: Kalpa Strength

“You surprisingly understand Deva-Mara Kalpa strength!” Cang Ling was staring at Lin Feng icily. Lin Feng had been abandoned by the gods, how could he understand Deva-Mara Kalpa strength? Cultivators had to be low-level emperors at least to be cleansed by the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. Had he managed to break free from the malediction? Had he become an emperor?

It was impossible, his cultivation level was still at the Zun Qi layer. However, his Deva-Mara Kalpa strength couldn't be fake, he was using it in front of them. What was going on? Had Lin Feng really manage to defeat the gods?

The crowd was now fixedly staring at the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength under Lin Feng. This guy had spent six months inside, and now he had come out using Deva-Mara Kalpa strength.

Boom!

A powerful Kalpa strength descended from the sky and bombarded Lin Feng's body. However, the crowd saw that Lin Feng looked unaffected and was simply looking at the members of the Heaven Clan. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength kept assaulting his body, but he remained motionless. The crowd was shaken, What a powerful physical body! That Deva-Mara Kalpa strength could oppress medium-level emperors. Cultivators had to use special spells to block such attacks, but Lin Feng didn't move, he just let it pummel him.

Cang Ling frowned furiously. Back then, he had chased Lin Feng, but he had only seen the Jade Emperor's Palace. Lin Feng had taken Cang Xiao away and killed him. Cang Ling was still furious.

“The genius of your clan, Cang Xiao, didn't dare let Deva-Mara Kalpa strength bombard his body, right?” said Lin Feng, smiling at Cang Ling. Cang Xiao was dead and his words hit Cang Ling's weakest point.

“You have been abandoned by the gods, you are a Zun cultivator, why do you understand Deva-Mara Kalpa strength?” demanded Cang Ling.

“Who said you couldn’t understand Deva-Mara Kalpa strength if you weren’t an emperor? Back then, at the Ice Moon Lake, I said it, even if the gods have abandoned me and rejected me, I don’t care. I don’t care about the gods and their stupid rules. Even if I never break through to the Huang Qi layer, I will always improve my cosmic energies and I will always study Deva-Mara Kalpa strength!” Lin Feng declared proudly. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength kept descending from the sky and attacking him. Lin Feng looked so proud and seemed indestructible. His clothes had been torn apart, only his armor remained.

His physical strength is incredible, he can easily resist low-level emperors, thought the crowd. The Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was assaulting him, and the most stupefying thing was that he really had defied the gods. He was a Zun cultivator but as he had said, even that way, he would continue improving his cosmic energies, and he would let the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength cleanse his body.

“Was that the last batch of Deva-Mara Kalpa strength?” whispered the watchers. However, at that moment, a powerful wind started blowing. The Deva-Mara Kalpa strength condensed once again, the atmosphere became pitch-black, the Kalpa strength became even more intense. Those watching were dumbstruck.

How is that possible? More Deva-Mara Kalpa strength?, thought the shaken crowd. Kalpa strength continued descending from the sky. Had he really been abandoned by the gods? The gods could be jealous!

Cang Ling released even more powerful energies. Had Lin Feng become that strong some time before, or had he learned about Kalpa strength in the ancient palace? When it seemed to be over, it was just starting!.

Actually, Cang Ling was right, Lin Feng had understood this level of Kalpa strength in the last six months.

How insane!, thought Hou Qing Lin and the others, staring at Lin Feng. What kind of skill had he studied? Surprisingly, he could use the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength and it had cleansed his body. No wonder his physical strength was powerful. How strong was he?

“You will die here!” stated Cang Ling, staring fixedly at Lin Feng. That Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was level nine, it condensed a second time, descending from the sky and bombarding Lin Feng’s body again. Lin Feng was now surrounded by a web of Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. The crowd around him moved back cautiously.

Crackling and splitting sounds spread out in the air. Lin Feng raised his head as Kalpa strength kept descending from the sky. It was extremely pleasant for Lin Feng. He had the sensation that his body was going to explode with power. Pure strength was flowing through his body.

Kacha!

Lin Feng clenched his fists, which emitted crackling sounds. Lin Feng sensed that his physical body was reaching a maximum level, the unceasing rain of Deva-Mara Kalpa strength gave him that impression.

“One more step!” The level nine Deva-Mara Kalpa strength continued descending from the sky. One more step! His physical body almost had the strength of a medium-level emperor. He had been cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength eighteen times. His physical body had changed again!

If the skies get angry one more time, I’ll have the physical strength of a medium-level emperor and I’ll be able to kill low-level emperors by punching them!, thought Lin Feng.

Suddenly, Cang Ling condensed energies, a gigantic hand appeared and grabbed Lin Feng, who started suffocating.

“Even if you can make your cosmic energies improve and continue being cleansed by Kalpa strength, it won’t change anything! You will die today!” Cang Ling said icily.

“If anything happens to him, you won’t leave alive,” someone else interjected. A powerful and oppressive energy swept forth. People raised their heads and saw three strong cultivators from the Animal Clan.

Lin Feng looked at the people in the sky and then at Cang Ling, smiling coldly. The Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had come back to life in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, Lin Feng didn’t intend to make the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan fight against other influential groups, After all, they had fallen a long time before. They weren’t as strong as they were in the past, and Cang Ling was a powerful cultivator. The strong cultivators of the Animal Clan were here, and that was a very good thing.

“Masters, Lin Feng killed so many people from the Heaven Clan, do you think you can oppose the Heaven Clan?” Cang Ling said to those three strong cultivators. He was very unhappy and annoyed. Those three people were very strong; he wanted to kill Lin Feng, but it was impossible now.

“Is Lin Feng so important for the Animal Clan?” Cang Ling didn’t understand, if the Animal Clan hadn’t come, he would have already killed Lin Feng!

“You came with so many people to threaten my son-in-law, do you think we’d let you?” asked Suan Ni the Legendary Beast, releasing bestial Qi.

“He killed so many people from the Heaven Clan, do you think we could let him live?” retorted Cang Ling aggressively.

“Cang Ling, I’d like to ask you, if Lin Feng had been weak, wouldn’t they have killed Lin Feng?” said Qing Feng’s father proudly. Cang Ling frowned, if Cang Xiao had been stronger than Lin Feng back then, of course he would have killed Lin Feng.

When the old man of the Animal Clan saw Cang Ling's facial expression, he grinned coldly and said, "I don't know what happened exactly back then, Cang Xiao wanted to kill Lin Feng, they fought and he died. But Cang Xiao was weak and died, so what? That's logic. Now, you old men, came here to attack Lin Feng? If you touch him, you will die."

When Cang Ling heard the old man threaten him, he pulled a long face. The old man continued, "Piss off now! Are you waiting for me to attack or what?"

"Alright!" said Cang Ling icily, "We're done for today. I have some disciples in Champion University in the Holy City. They're practicing cultivation really hard."

Cang Ling rolled up his sleeves, his friends groaned in disappointment, and they all left. Even though the Animal Clan was strong, they wouldn't have killed Cang Ling and the others without any reason. After all, they couldn't attack a Holy Clan impulsively.

The other strong cultivators who wanted to attack Lin Feng left too. In the Vast Celestial Ancient City, nobody wanted to offend the Animal Clan.

"Lin Feng, Qing Feng, come here!" called out the old man, smiling at Lin Feng and the others. Lin Feng, Qing Feng, Wu, and Suan headed for the strong cultivators of the Animal Clan.

"Not bad, you've become quite strong. Let's go back to the Animal Clan," said the old man with a smile. Lin Feng nodded back at Hou Qing Lin and the others. They all rose up into the air and disappeared from the people's field of vision.

"Bastard!" Ji Wuyou watched Lin Feng and the others leave. He had wasted half a year waiting for Lin Feng. And Lin Feng was becoming stronger, Deva-Mara Kalpa strength had cleansed his body! Lin Feng hadn't wasted any time at all, unlike them. Ji Wuyou had practiced cultivation too, of course, but he could have

improved elsewhere, the stay in Vast Celestial Ancient City hadn't been worth it. He had obtained nothing he wanted!

"He'll come back to the university at some point," Yu Wen Hou said coldly. Ji Wuyou nodded and they all left, heading back to the Holy City. The other people waiting left too, because Yan Di went back into the ancient palace. They had nothing left to do there. Lin Feng and the others were the only ones who had obtained anything interesting – the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures!

That was the end of a phase, but people wouldn't forget about this. After all, the crown prince of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, Yan Di, had reappeared, and the elders of the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had come back to life thanks to the Rebirth Scriptures.

Three days later, something else happened in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. The skies were infuriated, in the same place as before, in the wilds in the mountains. It looked apocalyptic from far away, but nobody knew what was going on. Some people said that it was restriction strength. Some other people also said that a strong cultivator was practicing a heaven Defying Skill hidden in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, but nobody knew the truth.

Chapter 1792: Humiliating Ji Chang's Club

Many people from the Holy City had returned to the Vast Celestial Ancient City, but they hadn't obtained anything. They had gone back to the Holy City only with the news that the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan had come back to life, the crown prince Yan Di was there, and he was returning the elders of the clan back to life thanks to the Rebirth Scriptures.

They also heard that Lin Feng from Champion University was the only one who had obtained something. He was very lucky, he had even spent some time with the crown prince in the ancient palace and had obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures.

Nobody knew who had said that initially, but now, everybody knew that everywhere. Even though many students from other universities were interested in the Scriptures, they didn't take it to heart too much. The pavilion closest to the water enjoyed moonlight first. In other words, special advantages fell to people in a favorable position, Champion University's students would be the first ones to see Lin Feng, so they would attack him first. Of course, Lin Feng first had to come back to the Holy City. Maybe Lin Feng was hiding! Otherwise, too many students would be after him.

After all, the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures weren't ordinary Ancient Holy Scriptures. At Champion University, there were many geniuses who knew Ancient Holy Scriptures, they usually inherited them from their clans and were suitable for their cultivation. The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures were different though, they could make ordinary cultivators stronger and more intelligent. If strong cultivators studied them, then they would become even more powerful.

Of course, in the Holy City, Lin Feng wasn't the only one who had the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. Another person had them. Many people knew that, but Lin Feng wasn't known to be extremely strong, so getting them from him was easiest.

So, in Champion University, many people were waiting for Lin Feng to come back, including the members of Ji Chang's Club.

But time passed and many people were disappointed. Was Lin Feng going to come back someday?

—

Today Champion University had a lively atmosphere. At the entrance of Champion University, a group of people arrived. They glanced at the crowd aloofly. They all had an imposing appearance. Even though their cultivation levels weren't high, they looked like heroes.

"Lin Feng!" At that moment, many people looked at the young man in white clothes icily. It was Lin Feng, he had dared to come back. Many people were waiting for him at Champion University.

"Yun Qing Yan, Lin Feng, those are Tiantai's people." Many people noticed them and left to spread the news.

In the Star Group, Yu Wen Hou heard that Lin Feng had come back and he immediately called a meeting of people from the Star Group. They had to discuss how to deal with Lin Feng. In Champion University, there were rules. The last time, they had tried to kill Lin Feng outside, they couldn't kill fellow students within the university. They had to challenge people and all the parties had to agree to battle. A medium-level emperor couldn't possibly challenge Lin Feng to a battle to the death though, otherwise the reputation of Ji Chang's Club would be tarnished.

—

Lin Feng was at Tiantai's headquarters. The atmosphere was very lively, many people came over and gathered in the courtyard. Tiantai's people had finally come back from their journey.

Bzzz!

Someone risen up outside. The crowd was surprised, was someone spying on them?

“What do you want?” a member of Tiantai asked the strong cultivator. Tiantai’s territory had become quite large, as only the core members of Tiantai had been to the Vast Celestial Ancient City. Some people had also been traveling with Hou Qing Lin to gather experience, and he had chosen three more people to become core members.

“I came to greet the people who have come back from the ancient city,” replied the strong cultivator indifferently.

“I’m sorry. They are busy practicing cultivation. Come back another day, sorry for the inconvenience,” the member of Tiantai replied with equal indifference. The people outside were surprised, was Lin Feng hiding? That had to be an excuse...

“Lin Feng as well?” asked the strong cultivator.

“All of them,” replied the member of Tiantai. That person groaned icily and left. He couldn’t force the issue.

“The members of Ji Chang’s Club are here!” said some people in the crowd. They had seen some people from Ji Chang’s Club in the distance.

Those people arrived at full speed and looked angry. Ji Wuyou shouted icily, “Lin Feng, get the hell out here!”

“Lin Feng, get the hell out here...” His voice echoed far away in the distance, and resonated for a long time. People sighed, Ji Chang’s Club was too aggressive and arrogant. Ji Chang’s Club protected him, his brother was Ji Chang, so he dared do anything! Also, he was from a rich family in the Holy City, that was the main reason why he dared act like this...

“They are not available, they are practicing cultivation!” said the member of Tiantai extremely loudly. However, Ji Wuyou just snarled icily and waved his hand, a cyan dragon appeared and roared, before it attacked Tiantai’s buildings and blew them apart.

“Meditating in seclusion? Ridiculous, get the hell out here!”

shouted Ji Wuyou furiously, “Ten seconds, if you don’t get the hell out of here, I’ll destroy all the buildings, I’m warning you!”

Bzzz!

At that moment, many people rose up in the air, they were all external members of Tiantai. Even though they weren’t core members, they were extraordinary too, they looked at the members of Ji Chang’s Club sharply. One of them looked at Ji Chang’s Club icily and said, “Lin Feng and Hou Qing Lin are meditating in seclusion. They told us that if you, the members of Ji Chang’s Club came and caused trouble, you could meet them in ten days on the champion battle stage. Our core members challenge all the low-level emperors of Ji Chang’s Club to a battle, everyone. You can choose; on that day, it will be a battle to death or you can go home.”

The voice of the Tiantai’s disciple was extremely loud and it echoed far away into the distance. Everybody frowned. The members of Ji Chang’s Club also looked angry.

Ten days from now, a battle to death, Tiantai against Ji Chang’s Club.

Yu Wen Hou looked petrified. In Ji Chang’s Club’s Star Group, among the low-level emperors, apart from Ji Wiyou and a few people, the others weren’t that strong. On Tiantai’s side, the low-level emperors were really strong: Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi and many others. Even those who had joined later on were really strong. Among them were Xi Men and Yi Ji, both at the top of the ranking list. In a battle, Ji Chang’s Club would be in great danger!

“What’s wrong? Ji Chang’s Club is so strong, are you afraid to fight?” asked Tiantai’s spokesman icily.

“You don’t dare battle but you come here and bark? You only dare come with people who have a high cultivation level to threaten new students? If Ji Chang’s Club doesn’t dare fight,

forget about it. And staying here is useless!” said another one mockingly. Those people were arrogant and aggressive, especially Ji Wiyou, he had immediately destroyed some buildings! Now, Tiantai wanted to fight against them, and on top of that, a battle to death, so Tiantai’s people were excited, they hoped Ji Chang’s Club would accept the battle. But would they dare?

Nobody had thought that Tiantai would challenge them to such a battle. If Ji Chang’s Club refused, they would lose face, they were always so arrogant and aggressive.

“We’ll fight!” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. They had no choice anymore and anyway, with his strength, he didn’t fear them.

Yu Wen Hou frowned and said icily, “Ji Chang’s Club decides the rules.”

When the member of Tiantai heard Yu Wen Hou, he smiled indifferently and said, “Lin Feng knew that you would say that. Before he started meditating in seclusion, he told us to ignore the members of Ji Chang’s Club, he said you are all extremely arrogant but that you were actually weaklings. He said that if you accepted our challenge, you’d want to determine the rules. Even though Tiantai is a new group, we have no problem letting you determine the rules, what do you want to do?”

“Haha, indeed, Lin Feng said that! Yu Wen Hou, you really said exactly what Lin Feng had predicted. Ridiculous, you keep saying Ji Chang’s Club is the strongest club of the university, but Tiantai is a new group and you dare say you want to determine the rules. No problem, we don’t mind.”

The members of Tiantai all laughed loudly. Yu Wen Hou looked furious. They were arrogant and proud, but kept being humiliated. Many people would have laughed if they had known that.

Ji Wuyou was furious and his Qi rolled out in waves all around him. A member of Tiantai glanced at Ji Wuyou and said, “Brother Lin Feng said something else, Ji Wuyou, in ten days, the first

student of the ranking list will be different!”

“I’m waiting!” snarled Ji Wuyou in impotent fury. Qi whistled and dragon chants spread in the air, the atmosphere shook. In ten days, Lin Feng would pay for this humiliation to him!

Chapter 1793: Gathering Around The Battle Stage

Ten days later, the battle between Tiantai and Ji Chang's Club would take place. The news that it was supposed to be a battle to death spread quickly within Champion University. The battle attracted lots of people, including medium-level emperors.

Many things were going on in Champion University. Ji Chang's Club was declining. In Ji Chang's Club, only Yu Wen Jing and Ji Wuyou could oppress other people, but back then even Yu Wen Jing had lost against Hou Qing Lin. Therefore, they were probably going to try and choose rules which would help them win.

When Ji Chang's Club's had gone to Tiantai, Tiantai's members had looked at them mockingly. They had allowed Ji Chang's Club determine the rules, Tiantai was very self-confident. Yu Wen Hou kept being humiliated, and he didn't let them determine the rules, which meant that he knew he was at a disadvantage and could lose.

Therefore, during those ten days, Yu Wen Hou and the other cultivators of the Star Group started being proactive within Champion University. At that moment, Yu Wen Hou was in Jing Shou's courtyard, they were sitting and facing each other.

"I'm not interested in Ji Chang's Club," said Jing Shou, after understanding why Yu Wen Hou had come to him. He narrowed his eyes and shook his head. His hands were still in his sleeves, as if he took them out only to kill people.

"I know that you're not interested, but I hope that you can temporarily join Ji Chang's Club, and after the battle, you can leave the group. We won't bother you about it," said Yu Wen Hou in a calmly. Jing Shou was the second student, just above Lin Feng. If he agreed to help, then Tiantai would fall in the rankings and the Star Group would rise up again.

But Jing Shou wasn't interested, he shook his head and said, "Your Excellency, please find other people."

"Jing Shou, it's only a battle for you. Besides, Ji Chang's Club promised you that we wouldn't bother you. You better think about it," Yu Wen Hou insisted to Jing Shou.

Jing Shou smiled indifferently, "The Star Group seemingly didn't learn anything from the lessons Tiantai taught them."

Yu Wen Hou was threatening him! "You better think about it"? Help Ji Chang's Club?

Yu Wen Hou frowned, bit his lips, he was going to continue, but Jing Shou said, "Your Excellency, please leave."

Yu Wen Hou didn't need to stay. He looked angry, stood up, and rolled up his sleeves. Jing Shou wasn't the only strong cultivator in Champion University...

—

After leaving Jing Shou's residence, Yu Wen Hou and the other members of the Star Group continued looking for other people. Many people couldn't wait to watch the battle because Tiantai kept humiliating the Star Group. If they lost, the Star Group would definitely lose their reputation, especially Yu Wen Hou, as the leader of the group.

Yu Wen Jing was rushed now. Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing were worried too. They were both in the celestial mountain of Ancestor Zhu Tian, studying hard. Ji Wuyou could now take five more steps.

At that moment, Ancestor Zhu Tian slowly came out. When Yu Wen Jing saw Ancestor Zhu Tian come out, she bowed and greeted him humbly, "Ancestor!"

"Yes, I've heard that Lin Feng challenged Ji Wuyou," said Ancestor Zhu Tian to Yu Wen Jing. He remembered Lin Feng. That little boy, half a year before, during the ceremony, had shown that

he had a strange body.

“Ancestor, Tiantai’s people challenged us, Lin Feng is the strongest cultivator of Tiantai, he should fight against Wuyou,” said Yu Wen Jing.

“Indeed, Ji Wuyou is really strong. He’s one of the strongest low-level emperors of the university. He’s arrogant and that’s perfectly normal, I can’t wait for you to win,” said Ancestor Zhu Tian before leaving. For him, such a battle was a small thing, and he wasn’t really interested. If Ji Chang fought against another monstrously strong cultivator, then he would have been interested.

Yu Wen Jing saw Ancestor Zhu Tian off and then looked at Ji Wuyou. Ancestor Zhu Tian was right, Ji Wuyou was arrogant, but really strong. Lin Feng was also really strong, so he had to practice even more. He had to defeat Lin Feng!

—

Ten days was nothing for Champion University’s students. Tiantai was rising, many people couldn’t wait to see them fight. They had humiliated Ji Chang’s Club many times. Before, Ji Chang’s Club used to humiliate other people, not the opposite. Since Lin Feng and his two friends had joined the university, they kept humiliating them the Club and then they had created a new club of their own. Their group was quite strong now!

Lin Feng had told Ji Wuyou the first student would change soon. He was extremely arrogant. He dared compare himself with Ji Wuyou! The crowd was wondering whether Ji Wuyou kept thinking about the battle or not.

—

The ten days passed. Near the battle stage, there was an ocean of people. It was rare to see so many people there. After all, those people were all geniuses. They had things to do, they needed to practice cultivation, they traveled a lot. Ordinary battles were not

interesting. However, this fight attracted many people.

“The members of Ji Chang’s Club are here.” People were talking in the crowd and noticed that in the distance, a group of people arrived. The leader of the group was the leader of the Star Group, Yu Wen Hou.

Ji Wuyou isn’t here?, wondered the crowd. They were surprised. After all, Ji Wuyou was supposed to be a protagonist in this fight.

“That’s Ren Xuan, when did he join Ji Chang’s Club?” thought the crowd. Near Yu Wen Hou, there was a cultivator called Ren Xuan. He used to be the fifth student in the ranking list but because of Lin Feng and his friends, the ranking list had completely changed. Ren Xuan was already behind in the list. He hadn’t shown up the whole time, and now he was there with Ji Chang’s Club.

Not just Ren Xuan, there are many other students who are in the top twenty with Yu Wen Hou..., thought the crowd, frowning at the sight. They started understanding what was going on. Because of the battle, Yu Wen Hou had disappeared for awhile, he had been recruiting people. The people he had recruited had fallen in the rankings, would they rise back up this time?

Everybody understood that after this battle, the top twenty of the ranking list would change completely.

“Ji Chang’s Club’s group is powerful, but Tiantai is not weak either! Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi are extremely strong. And some strong cultivators have joined Tiantai, too. There is also Wu, Qing Lin, and Suan, they’re extremely strong cultivators from the Animal Clan in Vast Celestial Ancient City. Wu is a three-legged golden crow, a supernatural bird. Ji Chang’s Club won’t win easily!” was the consensus of the crowd. The two groups were really strong. Tiantai was rising and among the low-level emperors, they had incredible cultivators.

“They’re here! Tiantai’s people are here!” called out someone in

the crowd, in the distance, there was a group of heroic-looking people. The crowd was very excited, great changes were going to happen in Champion University.

Tiantai's people directly landed on bleachers next to the battle stage. Ji Chang's Club's people were facing them across the stage. They looked at them icily. The crowd could sense the pressure.

"You dared come. Where is Ji Wuyou?" asked Lin Feng indifferently. The crowd frowned. Lin Feng sounded self-confident and arrogant, he didn't fear Ji Wuyou.

"You really want to die!" a voice rose, dragon chants spread in the air and Qi rose with them. Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing arrived together and landed on the edge of the battle stage.

Lin Feng smiled thinly when he sensed that Qi and said, "You look like a little buffoon. You think you look strong when you bark?"

"When people are scared, they need to cheer themselves up!" grinned Tantai. Tiantai's cultivators burst into laughter. But they all knew that Lin Feng and Ji Wuyou's battle was going to be dangerous. After all, nobody had fought against Ji Wuyou after he became the first student of the ranking list. Their fight would be important!

Chapter 1794: Ji Chang's Club's Rules

Lin Feng glanced at Ji Wuyou and then at Yu Wen Hou, saying indifferently, "Yu Wen Hou, what are the rules? Ji Chang's Club can determine the rules. Everyone is here now, so go ahead."

Yu Wen Hou's eyes twinkled as he said, "Alright, the rules are very simple, one-on-ones, Ji Chang's Club chooses one person, Tiantai chooses one person, if someone doesn't lose. They can battle several times. After winning, they can rest or continue battling. The battles end when Tiantai or Ji Chang's Club's cultivators have all lost."

Many people frowned, as expected, Yu Wen Hou had chosen rules which were good for Ji Chang's Club. Those rules were for Ji Wuyou. If he won, he could continue fighting.

The rules aren't so good for Tiantai. If nobody can defeat Ji Wuyou, then Ji Wuyou will win on his own, he can defeat them all!, thought many people. Lin Feng smiled, Yu Wen Hou was a good schemer. Besides, Ji Chang's Club also had more people.

"So do the cultivators jump onto the stage at the same time, or will you choose your fighters after having seen our fighter?" asked one of Tiantai's cultivators mockingly. Everybody looked at Yu Wen Hou for his answer.

"It's a battle, it has to be fair! We can agree on terms, we choose first, and then during the second round, Tiantai will choose first," Yu Wen Hou answered calmly.

"Battles to the death?" Lin Feng prompted coldly. That was the most important thing for Lin Feng. Yu Wen Hou had determined the rules, if they agreed on battles to death, then it would be very dangerous for Tiantai, unless Lin Feng kept fighting the whole time. Otherwise, if anyone else fought against Ji Wuyou, then they'd probably die.

“The fighters can discuss this together. If they agree, then why not? If someone doesn’t want to then no. Also, if someone leaves the battle stage, then it’s a defeat,” replied Yu Wen Hou calmly. Lin Feng didn’t want Tiantai’s members to die. Of course, Yu Wen Hou couldn’t let his people die stupidly either. The fighters could discuss the terms. Lin Feng would probably agree with that.

Lin Feng glanced at the members of Ji Chang’s Club. Of course, Lin Feng couldn’t force Ji Chang’s Club to accept battles to death. At least the core disciples of Tiantai would have great battles.

“I agree!” Lin Feng nodded.

“Since you agree, you can start, choose someone,” said Yu Wen Hou.

“How shameless!” said Huang Fu Long. The rules weren’t good for him. The crowd could see that Ji Chang’s Club had the advantage with such rules.

“I’m weak. I’ll fight first.” said Huang Fu Long, jumping onto the stage.

Yu Wen Hou looked at Huang Fu Long and smiled coldly. How many members of Tiantai would lose their battles?

Bzzz! Yu Wen Jing landed onto the stage and looked at Huang Fu Long, she said coldly, “You dared come onto stage? You’re humiliating yourself. Battle to death, what do you think?”

“Don’t!” said Lin Feng to Huang Fu Long using telepathy. He was so worried for Huang Fu Long. Yu Wen Jing was very strong, Huang Fu Long couldn’t possibly win against her.

“So much bullshit, let’s fight!” said Huang Fu Long, his Qi rose, dragon chants spread in the air. Dazzling lights invaded the atmosphere, he punched out in her direction, a dragon appeared and charged at her.

Yu Wen Jing released a Four Seasons sword, it contained the strength of the four seasons. Even though she hadn’t mastered her

attack that well, it was still powerful, and it should be enough to defeat Huang Fu Long.

“Sword coupled with cosmic energies, cosmic meaning.” Lin Feng was surprised. Yu Wen Jing hadn’t wasted time since the ceremony, she had become even stronger.

Spring, summer, fall and winter energies were intertwining, the four seasons meaning surrounded the brutal dragon, the spring energies cause rain, the summer energies were scorching hot, the fall energies raised a whistling strong wind, and the winter energies froze the atmosphere. There was a big different between Huang Fu Long and Yu Wen Jing’s strength. Yu Wen Jing was truly powerful.

As expected, the Four Seasons sword surrounded the brutal dragon. Huang Fu Long shouted furiously, looking like a brutal dragon, Yu Wen Jing’s silhouette turned into an illusion and she reappeared above Huang Fu Long’s head. Her sword descended from the sky at full speed. The ten thousand things of creation looked pale next to that attack.

“Get down off the battle stage!” shouted Lin Feng telepathically. Even though Huang Fu Long hadn’t accepted a battle to death, Huang Fu Long would get badly injured if the attack reached him.

“Boundless Azure Dragon destroying Heaven and Earth!” shouted Huang Fu Long. He jumped, and as he did, a dragon appeared under his feet and rose up in the air. Roaring furiously, the dragon dashed to the skies and destroyed the sword energies.

How strong!, thought the amazed Lin Feng. He underestimated Huang Fu Long. It was as if millions of Azure Dragons had appeared.

“Good, Huang Fu Long’s Boundless Azure Dragon is impressive. The Azure Dragons look like real ones!” Tantai was pleasantly surprised. Sword energies plunged down from the sky. Huang Fu Long kept moving backwards, fighting and retreating at the same

time. Finally, he jumped off the battle stage, his clothes completely torn apart.

Lin Feng was already quite satisfied though.

That was Huang Fu Long. He doesn't stand out, but he could resist Yu Wen Jing, not bad. Tiantai has some strong cultivators!, thought the crowd. Even though Huang Fu Long had lost, he had proven he was strong. Yu Wen Jing was, after all, in the top ten!

"Second battle, it's Ji Chang's Club's turn to send a fighter," shouted Tantai to Yu Wen Hou. Yu Wen Hou looked at someone and that person landed on the battle stage.

"It's a new member of Ji Chang's Club." thought the crowd frowning. They understood what Yu Wen Hou had done. He had recruited some people to help. He wanted to defeat Tiantai no matter what. Everybody understood what they were doing though.

"I'm going." said Tantai jumping onto the stage and shouting furiously. In a flash, cracking and shattering were heard as he grew to gigantic size, looking like a powerful god.

Dong!

Tantai jumped, the battle stage shook violently, he looked like a powerful lion, majestic and mighty. He threw himself at his enemy.

That person frowned and fixedly stared at the gigantic silhouette. With that powerful pressure. Tantai looked indestructible.

Tantai roared furiously. A gigantic lion appeared at his back, terrible and ferocious. The lion immediately threw itself at his enemy's head.

Powerful energies rose to the skies. Tantai appeared in front of his opponent and rained down blows. It was as if millions of roaring lions were attacking.

That cultivator groaned and condensed a powerful strength. A

hundreds fists appeared in the air, but the lions destroyed them all. Tantai came barreling down from the sky. Thunder boomed as that cultivator threw himself at Tantai like an arrow. Blood splashed everywhere and he was hurled off the stage. A member of Ji Chang's Club caught him.

“Pfew!” Tantai swallowed and glanced at the crowd icily. Then, he said to Yu Wen Hou, “Are all the cultivators of Ji Chang's Club pieces of trash? Even if you don't dare send your own fighters, at least don't send cannon fodder. How pathetic. The strongest group of Champion University? Ridiculous.”

Then, he turned around and jumped off the battle stage. If they sent another cannon fodder, he'd fight again.

“Ji Chang's Club!” The crowd laughed. Yu Wen Hou was ridiculous. He didn't care about Ji Chang's Club's reputation anymore. Surprisingly, he dared do such things to fight against Tiantai.

“I think you should act arrogantly only after winning,” Yu Wen Hou said icily. He knew that what he was doing was bad for the reputation of Ji Chang's Club. He had no choice, he really wanted to win. And he was sure that Ji Chang's Club was going to win.

“Next one!” shouted Yu Wen Hou loudly. He was furious, flames of fury were burning in his eyes. He had to destroy Tiantai. The Star Group's reputation depended on the result of these battles. Ji Chang's Club was under great pressure. However, he was convinced he could defeat all the members of Tiantai!

Chapter 1795: Evil Lin Feng

“I’ll fight this time,” said Qin Wu icily, and he jumped onto the battle stage.

Lin Feng looked at Qin Wu. He had spent half a year in the Celestial Evolution Holy Clan, and had studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. He didn’t know how strong Qin Wu had become. Could he win? If Yu Wen Jing fought, she could definitely defeat Qin Wu. After all, initially, Qin Wu was the 28th student. After joining Tiantai, Hou Qing Lin had taken some people abroad to gather experiences, and then they had studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. Maybe he was now in the top twenty.

Yu Wen Hou looked at Qin Wu icily. Back then, Ji Chang’s Club was in charge of the new students. He really hoped that people like Qin Wu, Qiu Ming, and the others would join Ji Chang’s Club, but then, Qiu Ming and Bai Qi had refused to listen to him. After the exams, Qin Wu had decided to spend time with Lin Feng and then had decided to join Tiantai, not Ji Chang’s Club.

“Wuyou!” said Yu Wen Hou icily. When the crowd heard him, they were stupefied, Ji Wuyou, Yu Wen Hou was surprisingly calling Ji Wuyou.

Ji Wuyou jumped up, dragon chants rose and energies rolled in waves. The whole battle stage was surrounded by energy. The crowd’s ears hurt. Qin Wu could sense the oppressive energies, he could barely breathe and his heart was pounding. Ji Wuyou was extremely strong, he was the first ranked student!

Boom!

A cyan light dashed to the skies, a Cyan Dragon Totem appeared, the crowd shivered, Ji Wuyou was impressive, he had to do all he could to win.

Ji Wuyou was fixedly staring at Qin Wu. Qin Wu could sense his

willpower shake. Ji Wuyou waved his hands and strength rolled, a dragon brandished its claws and charged at Qin Wu. At the same time, Ji Wuyou also threw himself at Qin Wu. Ji Wuyou knew that Qin Wu wouldn't accept to battle to the death, so instead of talking nonsense, he had attacked immediately. Even though he couldn't kill him, he could still injure him.

Qin Wu raised his fists and light beams appeared. The air shook as two gigantic ancient cauldrons appeared. There were marks on them containing a powerful strength.

“Die!” The claws crashed onto Qin Wu, he was bleeding severely but he continued attacking without flinching. The crowd was amazed, he was very brave. Surprisingly, he dared confront Ji Wuyou directly.

Ji Wuyou shouted out, cyan dragons roared furiously and surrounded the cauldrons to attack them. The cauldrons shook violently and then crashed back onto Qin Wu's body. He was slammed backwards violently and crashed onto the ground away from the battle stage.

Bzzz!

A strong wind blew, Lin Feng jumped and grabbed Qin Wu. He coughed up blood, which splashed onto Lin Feng's robe. Lin Feng was furious.

He released some life Qi which flowed through Qin Wu's body. Lin Feng whispered, “Are you alright?”

“I'm alright,” sighed Qin Wu. He looked disappointed. He hadn't thought that the difference between him and Ji Wuyou was so large. He said to Lin Feng, using telepathy, “Lin Feng, you'll fight against him sooner or later. He's extremely strong, be careful.”

Qin Wu knew that the most crucial battle for Ji Chang's Club and Tiantai was the battle between Lin Feng and Ji Wuyou.

Lin Feng nodded and then he looked at the battle stage, he looked

at Ji Wuyou, Ji Wuyou was also looking at him. Dragon chants spread in the air, by looking at each other, it was as if they had been fighting already.

“Next battle.” Lin Feng looked away and then looked at Yu Wen Hou.

Ji Wuyou went back to his group. Yu Wen Hou looked at someone behind him and that person landed on the battle stage.

“I’ll go and crush him!” said Tantai, clenching his fists furiously.

“Tantai!” shouted Lin Feng in a low voice. Tantai hesitated and looked at Lin Feng. “I’ll go this time,” said Lin Feng. He moved like the wind and landed on the battle stage in an eyeblink, staring at the other cultivator calmly.

“Give up now, get off the stage. You still have time,” said Lin Feng calmly. He looked indifferent. However, one could sense his disdain. Even though he was cannon fodder for Ji Chang’s Club, he wasn’t weak. He was in the ranking list, how could he accept being humiliated by Lin Feng like that?

Yellow energies rose. That person walked slowly towards Lin Feng, each of his steps released some oppressive energies. Earth cosmic energy condensed into a mountain and surged towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng also walked towards him. Each time he made a step, marks appeared on the stage. The earth energy and the marks collided on the stage and intertwined. Lin Feng’s marks turned into patterns. Lin Feng’s opponent was not reassured. Lin Feng was extremely strong, but he had already agreed to fight so he couldn’t flinch, that wasn’t what strong cultivators did.

“Celestial Mountain Imprint!” shouted that cultivator furiously. He didn’t do anything superfluous. A gigantic imprint dropped from the sky, the energies were as oppressive as a mountain.

Lin Feng condensed Deva-Mara Kalpa strength in his fist and

punched out furiously. The mountain imprint broke apart. At the same time, Lin Feng ran forwards, a cage appearing and surrounding his opponent, who shouted in surprise. However, he was trapped and couldn't move. Lights appeared around him.

"You dared come onto the stage with such a cultivation level," Lin Feng said calmly. His voice was sharp and pierced through his enemy's ears and heart, driving him insane. But the lights were becoming more and more intense and the man couldn't move anymore.

The man shouted furiously again, waving his hands. An ancient imprint appeared again and moved towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng let the imprint hit him, it crashed into him and broke apart. Lin Feng then punched out in the direction of his opponent's head. If that punch reached his opponent's head, it might explode.

However, Lin Feng's fist stopped in the air. He didn't punch his opponent, he just fixedly stared at him icily. The Nine Netherworlds Source appeared in his eyes and a demon song resonated in his opponent's head.

"Cultivators are determined, they only think about cultivation, you are so weak, you're not talented and you decided to help Ji Chang's Club only because you hoped they'd give you gifts, or maybe because they threatened you. What are you doing on the battle stage? Shame on you," whispered Lin Feng, releasing cursing strength. That cultivator's heart was pounding madly.

"You are so weak, how can you even call yourself a cultivator? People like you should give up. Even if you were lucky to become a student at Champion University, you'll always have to depend on other people, just like the members of Ji Chang's Club. People will always despise you, you're like a little dog. No, a little mouse, or even worse, a small grasshopper!"

Lin Feng's cursing energies were carried by his voice and echoed in his opponent's brain. His opponent was going insane, a mouse, a

dog, a grasshopper... He didn't deserve to be a cultivator.

"Shut the hell up!" shouted that person furiously. The air rumbled as Lin Feng suddenly threw a casual overhand punch at his opponent, who fell to his knees violently. Lin Feng lowered his head and put his foot on his opponent's face, staring at him.

"The members of Ji Chang's Club are looking at you, and I'm looking at you. You're on the battle stage, don't you feel pathetic?" said Lin Feng mockingly. That person put his hands on his face, he had the impression his head was going to explode, he was going insane.

"Piss off now and think about what just happened," said Lin Feng disdainfully.

The cultivator got up shakily and walked away before stopping and shouting, "No...!"

He suddenly rose up into the air and shouted furiously, he was going insane.

How cruel, thought the crowd, especially the members of Ji Chang's Club. How cruel, indeed. Lin Feng had put his foot on that guy's face and told him he wasn't worth calling a cultivator. He was merciless.

Ji Chang's Club's members were staring at Lin Feng. They hadn't thought that Lin Feng could be so cruel, even Tiantai's members were surprised and sighed as they looked at Lin Feng's back. That guy was their friend, he was like a brother to them, it was strange to see him so cruel. He looked like a demon!

Lin Feng glanced at the members of Ji Chang's Club icily. People who helped Ji Chang's Club were his enemies. Nobody could blame him for being cruel.

"I know that many of you weren't members of Ji Chang's Club before. I could participate in any of the following battles. If you are smart, you'll just leave. Otherwise, I'll show you what you're

worth to me, as well,” Lin Feng said aggressively.

Did they all want to be treated like the guy Lin Feng had just humiliated?

Chapter 1796: Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment

Everybody looked at Yu Wen Hou. He was furious. He had not expected that. Maybe Lin Feng would fight the next one, too?

“Your turn!” hissed Yu Wen Hou, frowning. He looked like an evil snake.

Lin Feng looked at Wu. Wu had broken through to the Huang Qi layer at the same time as him. He was a supernatural bird who had always wanted to surpass him, and was very strong. Ji Wuyou had the Cyan Dragon Totem, Wu was actually a good opponent for Ji Wuyou. Lin Feng didn't necessarily want his fellows to win, he wanted them to prove how strong Tiantai was.

Ji Wuyou was the first student. He had been the first student for a very long time. When Lin Feng had just joined the university, Ji Wuyou was already the first student. Even if Tiantai's members lost against him, that wasn't a problem, they had nothing to be ashamed of!

“Wu, go and fight,” ordered Lin Feng. Wu looked at Lin Feng sharply, somewhat angrily. Why did Lin Feng make him go up and fight? Nevertheless, Wu jumped up and landed on the battle stage. He glared at the members of Ji Chang's Club.

“Who wants to fight!” shouted Wu furiously. His voice echoed far into the distance. Ji Wuyou jumped up and landed on the battle stage releasing Qi, the crowd also heard dragon chants.

“Ji Chang's Club has no other cultivator. You either send scapegoats or Ji Wuyou!” said someone from Tiantai mockingly. Everybody burst out into laughter. The crowd already understood that Ji Chang's Club couldn't compete with Tiantai at all.

Dragon chants spread in the air, the supernatural bird whistled. The battle stage shook violently. Bestial Qi invaded the whole

atmosphere. A Cyan Dragon Totem appeared, Wu turned into a sun supernatural bird, and clashed against Ji Wuyou. Their collisions were insane. Wu looked obstinate and unruly. His sharp energies dashed to the skies. Powerful sun cosmic energies shot everywhere, the battle stage started burning. It was an incredible sight!

“Piss off!” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. He punched Wu’s wing furiously. Wu moved backwards a few centimeters and then suddenly rose up in the air. He never gave up.

“That’s enough.” said Lin Feng to Wu. Wu was extremely fast and had an incredible physical form, but still he couldn’t compete with Ji Wuyou. He was already badly injured. He couldn’t get punched again, so that was enough.

Wu looked at Lin Feng in a sharply and whistled, then flew away from the battle stage.

Even though Ji Wuyou had won that battle, he wasn’t happy. He was furious as he went back to his friends. Lin Feng was still humiliating them!

Wu is a supernatural bird, a genius from the Animal Clan of the Vast Celestial Ancient City. Even though he’s obstinate and unruly, he still obeys Lin Feng. Tiantai’s strength is unfathomable and enigmatic. In ten years, Tiantai will become another Ji Chang’s Club!, thought the crowd. Another group was rising!

After that, Ji Chang’s Club had to choose another fighter. Lin Feng glanced at the members of Ji Chang’s Club icily. They all noticed that Lin Feng was looking at them and shivered. If Lin Feng fought against them like he had fought against the other guy, then they’d be profoundly humiliated. They didn’t know how strong Lin Feng really was. What could they do if they had to face Lin Feng?

Therefore, the members of Ji Chang’s Club remained silent. Yu Wen Hou glanced at everyone, he didn’t know who to choose.

“Yu Wen Hou, you are lucky that the Star Group is one of the three groups of Ji Chang’s Club, you accepted the fight against Tiantai. You offended them. Now, make members of Ji Chang’s Club fight against Tiantai. Even if you lose, it doesn’t matter anymore. You already lost face anyway,” someone spoke up at that moment. It wasn’t a member of Tiantai, though. The crowd looked over, someone in a fur robe was talking, his hands in his sleeves: Jing Shou!

Yu Wen Hou looked at Jing Shou icily. Jing Shou had refused to join Ji Chang’s Club, and now he was making fun of them.

“I’ll fight.” said Yu Wen Jing. She couldn’t stand being looked at mocking by everyone anymore. She jumped onto the stage.

“Princess!” protested the surprised Yu Wen Hou. He was unhappy. He glanced nervously at Lin Feng. Yu Wen Jing couldn’t compete with Lin Feng. Ji Wuyou groaned quietly.

Lin Feng just laughed. “I am not a coward like you members of Ji Chang’s Club. I’ll show you how Tiantai deals with people like you! Brother, go and fight!”

When Yu Wen Jing jumped onto the battle stage, Lin Feng sent Tian Chi. Back then, he had lost against her because she had used a secret skill. Now, more than a year had passed, he could take his revenge.

“Back then, you lost against me. Today, you will lose again!” Yu Wen Jing proclaimed confidently. How could she lose against someone she had defeated before? Tian Chi had no hope in her opinion.

“A mountain is a mountain, water is water,” replied Tian Chi putting his palms together. Holy lights shone as an ancient Buddha appeared behind him. The holy lights illuminated the earth and the sky. A mountain was still a mountain, Tian Chi was still Tian Chi.

“Meaningless words. You’re ignorant and ridiculous. The Four Seasons Sword will destroy your mountains and rivers.” shouted back Yu Wen Jing. A Four Seasons Sword lanced at Tian Chi. The energies were dazzling. Four kinds of sword meaning descended from the sky at the same time and suppressed the holy lights.

Tian Chi closed his eyes and an infinity of holy lights illuminated the atmosphere. Buddha shadows appeared everywhere.

“Die...!” shouted Yu Wen Jing furiously. Sword lights dazzled and pierced through the Buddha shadows. Only one of Tian Chi’s Buddha shadows broke apart, however. Yu Wen Jing continued, looking even more furious. Suddenly, the Buddha shadows were surrounding her in a dazzling formation.

“A mountain is a mountain, water is water.” Lin Feng frowned and fixedly staring at Tian Chi. He looked like a Buddha illusion now. It was impossible to know which shadow was Tian Chi.

“Our brother is achieving enlightenment.” said Hou Qing Lin to Lin Feng. He smiled in a resplendent way. He knew that Tian Chi wasn’t the Tian Chi they knew in the past anymore.

“Brother, what’s going on?” asked Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, Tian Chi is a Buddhist cultivator. He chants mantras to achieve enlightenment. Back then, he accidentally obtained a Buddha skill, a mysterious one, called the Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment. It’s different from other skills, it’s very complicated, but if you understand it, you can become monstrously strong. The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures allowed him to become much stronger and to understand the Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment,” Hou Qing Lin replied to Lin Feng using telepathy as he smiled, “He’s definitely going to win this battle!”

On the battle stage, the Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment surrounded Yu Wen Jing while Tian Chi chanted mantras, his voice blocking the Four Seasons Sword. Yu Wen Jing finally

released her secret strength, which bombarded the Buddha shadows. They kept breaking apart one after another, but it only made the other Buddha shadows angry. An enlightenment mantra spread out in the sky and Yu Wen Jing's soul started shaking. Buddha imprints descended from the heavens and crashed down onto her. She fell down to her knees.

Yu Wen Jing raised her head and looked at Tian Chi icily. The Buddha shadows had surrounded her, and her face had turned deathly pale. Surprisingly, she had lost against someone she had defeated in the past. Everybody was staring at her. She felt humiliated, and her cheeks burned. It was unbearable.

People looked at Tian Chi. They knew Yu Wen Jing was strong, but Tian Chi was stronger. The mysterious Buddhist monk was incredibly strong. He had become much, much stronger than before. People were amazed.

"You lost." They couldn't see who had said it.

Yu Wen Jing started releasing sword energies, but Yu Wen Hou shouted, "Princess!"

Yu Wen Jing was stupefied, her beautiful eyes lost their glitter. She had lost. Her silhouette flickered as she left the battle stage. She had lost, Tiantai had won.

Yu Wen Jing had lost. On Ji Chang's Club's side, apart from Ji Wuyou, nobody could win. Hou Qing Lin, Xi Men Xiao, and the others could all win unless Ji Wuyou fought every time.

Bzzz!

A strong wind started blowing. Ji Wuyou landed on the battle stage again. He had his Cyan Dragon Totem behind him. He looked proud glaring at the members of Tiantai arrogantly and said aggressively, "You, come, all of you!"

"How aggressive!" The crowd was delighted. Ji Wuyou wanted to show everyone how strong he was. He wanted to fight against

every member of Tiantai!

Chapter 1797: Several Opponents To Tire Him Out

Lin Feng looked at Ji Wuyou, he looked so proud and arrogant. Lin Feng smiled indifferently and mockingly. He wanted to fight against Tiantai alone?

“Since the first student Ji Wuyou wants to display his strength, it would be impolite to decline. Brothers, let’s all fight against the first student of the university,” said Lin Feng calmly. Tiantai’s members looked at him oddly. They were going to fight against him, one after another?

“Brothers, I’ll determine the order, don’t stop. Tantai, you start,” said Lin Feng, smiling indifferently. He used telepathy to communicate with Tiantai’s members at that moment, “Today, we don’t need to defeat Ji Wuyou, we just need to show Champion University how strong we are. Therefore, let’s fight one after the other, no need to be polite. Fight as hard as you can.”

“Alright!” nodded Tantai nodding before he jumped onto the battle stage.

Lin Feng’s voice was still resonating in his brain. “Use your full strength, no need to be polite!”

“Alright!” Tantai smiled. He released his lion spirit and at the same time, he released all his strength which exploded into the air. His energies rose to the skies.

“You want to die!” shouted Ji Wuyou. His Cyan Dragon Totem rose up in the air. More dragons emerged from his fists. He was powerful and dangerous.

“Roar!” A gigantic tower crushed down from the sky. Tantai’s lions roared furiously and blotted out the sun and the sky.

Ji Wuyou was surprised, Tantai dared go for a collision? The dragons which emerged out of his arms roared furiously, colliding

with the lions and destroying them.

Tantai punched out with his fists. A million lions appeared in the sky. Ji Wuyou's eyes twinkled with cold lights. He rose up in the air, cyan rays shrouding everything. He waved his arms and more dragons appeared, they seemed like they could rend the heavens and earth. The dragons chanted and made the air shake. powerful explosive energies surged out. The crowd thought that Tantai was insane. He was attacking with an indomitable will, and didn't even flinch.

Dong!

Tantai was pounded by Ji Wuyou's attacks. Lin Feng's eyes twinkled and he said, "Next battle, Suan, go!"

Bzzz!

Suan understood, he immediately jumped onto the stage, Tantai retreated instantly. The members of Ji Chang's Club were furious and said to Yu Wen Hou, "The battle isn't over?"

"Isn't it over now?" asked Lin Feng calmly. Tantai had jumped off the battle stage, "Since Ji Wuyou wants to fight against everyone, we accept."

"Wait and you'll see!" said Yu Wen Hou icily. At that moment, Suan turned into a gigantic legendary beast. Just like Tantai, he immediately attacked Ji Wuyou, the earth and the sky shook violently. However, even though Suan's physical body was extremely powerful, he still couldn't compete with Ji Wuyou. After a few clashes he had clearly lost.

"Yi Ji, Xi Men, Qiu Ming, get ready to fight." said Lin Feng calmly. Yi Ji jumped onto the stage, he didn't give Ji Wuyou any time to breathe. He immediately started battling against him like a madman. Ji Wuyou could only release his energies again.

However, Ji Wuyou was very strong. Even after having fought against two people, his Qi was still very powerful. His blood was

boiling, his dragons kept chanting, and his Cyan Dragon Totem was dazzling.

Thus, the third , fourth and fifth battles passed by. Even though Yi Ji, Xi Men, and Qiu Ming were extremely strong, they couldn't compete with Ji Wuyou, and in the end they were defeated. However, the battles were getting longer for Ji Wuyou. After so many battles against so many strong cultivators, it was getting difficult, he was getting tired.

“Qing Feng, the sixth one is yours, go and practice on him,” said Lin Feng, nodding at Qing Feng. Qing Feng moved in a blur, and suddenly, eight sorts of cosmic energies appeared, astonishing the crowd.

Qing Feng is a genius from the Animal Clan in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. She's almost always with Lin Feng, and she controls eight sorts of cosmic energies!, thought the crowd in amazement. Lin Feng was stupefied too. Qing Feng could control eight sorts of cosmic energies now? Her cosmic energies exploded in the air and crackled through the sky. Qing Feng was powerful!

Qing Feng's evolution power is fearsome. As expected, her cosmic energies are evolved versions. They're even more powerful than normal ones!, thought Lin Feng. The crowd gulped as they watched. Lin Feng was making Tiantai's people practice against Ji Wuyou. All of them were extremely strong, none of them were weak. The crowd wondered how the ranking list had changed.

“Brother, you're next!” Lin Feng smiled at Tian Chi. Ji Wuyou wanted to prove how strong he was, no problem! They were happy to take advantage of it!

Tian Chi looked at Lin Feng and smiled deeply After a short time, Qing Feng lost, but she had amazed everybody. Tian Chi jumped onto the battle stage, using his Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment again, and chanted mantras in a clear, melodious, pure, deep, and far-reaching Brahma voice. Palm strikes kept

raining down on Ji Wiyou, mantras pierced through his eardrums. His facial expression changed drastically, under the assault, truly furious now.

“Ji Wuyou is getting angry! He can’t control himself anymore!” said the people watching Tian Chi and Ji Wuyou’s battle. Tian Chi had become extremely strong. Even though his Buddha shadows were being destroyed one after another, his Buddha hands still crashed onto Ji Wuyou’s body.

In the end, Ji Wuyou defeated Tian Chi. However, Hou Qing Lin immediately jumped onto the stage, releasing reincarnation energies which surrounded Ji Wuyou’s body, and Ji Wuyou felt the danger.

His Cyan Dragon Totem didn’t look as dazzling, his Qi had become weak. He wasn’t standing as steadily as before, and Hou Qing Lin was using his Asoka Reincarnation strength. The cyan dragons roared, they attacked the reincarnation energies, but Hou Qing Lin’s reincarnation sword energies were still there.

Through it all, Hou Qing Lin looked calm and serene.

Suddenly, dazzling lights appeared and Hou Qing Lin turned into a million light beams, like Tian Chi’s Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment attack.

“Evolution!” Lin Feng and the others who had studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures were astonished. Hou Qing Lin had surprisingly already mastered a rudimentary version of the Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment. He could turn into Buddha shadows!

Millions of Asoka Reincarnation Sword lights appeared, Ji Wuyou was staring at them and grimaced.

“Stop!” shouted Yu Wen Hou furiously. The lights instantly disappeared. Hou Qing Lin was standing in the air, looking at Yu Wen Hou as he recalled his energies.

“Your people are taking turns in fighting Ji Wuyou to tire him out, is that a fair way of battling?” demanded Yu Wen Hou icily.

“Ridiculous!” said Lin Feng mockingly, “He’s the first student and he said he wanted to fight against everyone. Now that he can’t fight anymore, you think that shouting is enough to stop the duels?”

“He’s weak and lost, and now you got involved, how ridiculous!” taunted Tantai. The crowd studied the strong cultivators from Tiantai, especially the core members. They were all incredibly strong.

“Brother, come back,” said Lin Feng, smiling indifferently. Hou Qing Lin went back to his friends and left Ji Wuyou alone. Ji Wuyou could only stare at them.

At that moment, Lin Feng jumped up and landed on the battle stage. The crowd was stunned. Lin Feng wanted to fight now? Ji Wuyou couldn’t win in such circumstances...

Lin Feng rose up in the air and looked at Ji Wuyou from above, he said indifferently, “Go back and have a rest. I don’t want to bully a weakling.”

“Just wait here for a short while!” retorted Ji Wuyou icily. He really needed to rest for a short while. That way, he’d be sure to win!

“Many members of Ji Chang’s Club haven’t fought yet, won’t they fight? Go down and let them fight. I’ll fight against all of them, even if you use the same tactic as I did, one after another without any pause, even altogether at the same time, I don’t mind. We don’t talk shit in Tiantai. Of course, nobody will shout to stop the battles, either!” said Lin Feng indifferently, mockingly glancing at Yu Wen Hou.

Lin Feng could do what Ji Wuyou hadn’t managed to do. He could defeat all the members of Ji Chang’s Club without any pause,

even all at one time.

Ji Wuyou clenched his fists. Crackling sounds spread in the air. He had said that he could defeat all the members of Tiantai and in the end, he had failed. Tiantai even accepted letting Ji Wuyou rest, and now Lin Feng wanted to fight against everyone at the same time. What a humiliation again! Everybody was staring at Ji Wuyou, they thought Lin Feng was stronger.

“Alright!” agreed Yu Wen Hou icily. “Ji Wuyou, come down.”

“If you’re lucky and win, I’ll let you rest,” said Ji Wuyou icily, before jumping off the battle stage, Yu Wen Hou looked at the members of Ji Chang’s Club and started talking to them using telepathy. He wanted to use the same tactic Lin Feng had used against Ji Wuyou.

Suddenly, someone jumped onto the battle stage and quickly threw themselves at Lin Feng, using wind cosmic energies.

Lin Feng created an armor using two sorts of cosmic energies. Rumbling sounds spread in the air and his opponent attacked him. The armor broke, but when his enemy’s fist struck Lin Feng’s body, it was worse than punching armor, an atrocious pain invaded his hand. He raised his head and looked at Lin Feng, Lin Feng was smiling.

Boom!

Lin Feng then kicked him violently and smashed him high into the sky. Lin Feng’s physical strength was powerful!

“I’m sick of pieces of trash. Come, altogether, it’ll be faster that way!” said Lin Feng indifferently. Nobody moved, they were too weak. Lin Feng could attack them as he wished. Those people were Champion University’s geniuses? In front of Lin Feng, they were just like trash!

Chapter 1798: Definitely Winning

Lin Feng looked proud and arrogant. The members of Ji Chang's Club all had long faces. The first cultivator they had sent up hadn't managed to do anything to Lin Feng. Exactly how strong was he?

Pieces of trash? Lin Feng kept humiliating the members of Ji Chang's Club and calling them trash. He kept cutting them down with his words.

A moment before, Ji Wuyou had said that he wanted to fight against all the members of Tiantai, and now Lin Feng was fighting against all the members of Ji Chang's Club in the same circumstances.

"When Ji Wuyou said he wanted to fight against everyone, you didn't mind, so since you want to fight against everyone, why not?" said Yu Wen Hou calmly. Then, he looked at his group. Instantly, they all rose up into the air.

The crowd was stupefied. Ji Chang's Club was insane, maybe that Lin Feng had just said that without paying attention. Did he really want to fight against everybody at the same time?

"Ok, five people first. We'll see how strong you are!" said Yu Wen Hou indifferently. He nodded at five of them. Lin Feng was strong. Back then, he had sent so many people, Leng Xia and the others, to fight against Lin Feng, and none of them had come back. So first, he could try and see how strong Lin Feng really was facing five opponents.

"Go about things steadily and surely, no need to rush. When you see you have an opportunity, go ahead and strike!" advised Yu Wen Hou telepathically. An infinity of Qi rose to the skies and moved towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at the cultivators and rose up. Lights rays burst out and moved in all directions.

“Deployment!” The crowd looked at the lights, astonished. Holy marks, Lin Feng controlled deployment spells! He used deployment spells to fight against the group!

In the air, two ancient cauldrons appeared, the Nine Cauldrons Qi attack. Two people had studied that attack, pressuring Lin Feng.

However, at that moment, dragons chanted, and behind Lin Feng, a dragon totem appeared. It wasn't a cyan dragon though, it was a pitch-black, it looked ferocious and bloodthirsty. A demon dragon! It was powerful, as if it had come from Hell.

“Demon Dragon Totem!” The crowd was stupefied. It wasn't Ji Wuyou's Cyan Dragon Totem? It looked the same, but it was a Demon Dragon Totem!

Lin Feng punched out with both fists, energies gathered and crashed against the cauldrons, shattering them instantly. Then, Lin Feng jumped high up in the air, his blows moved towards two of the people, two dragons appearing instead of his fists.

The two cultivators' expressions changed drastically as they released Qi to destroy the dragons.

“Purple Lake Battle Tank!” Lin Feng waved his right hand ten times, Purple Tanks rained down one after another. Explosions covered everything. A Tank smashed down onto one of the cultivators, blood splashed and the cultivator was hurled away.

The Purple Lake Tank skill seems alive in his hands and contains a powerful strength!, thought the crowd, dumbstruck when they saw the cultivator getting pounded by Lin Feng's attack. The demon dragon totem was the same attack as Ji Wuyou's, it was amazing. Lin Feng couldn't have Ji Wuyou's skill, so the crowd thought of one possibility: the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures!

Evolution attacks were powerful!

If Lin Feng had only used the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, his dragon totem attack would have been rudimentary. But Lin

Feng had dragon blood, and even had a baby dragon and a demon dragon in his blood. His blood was filled with dragon energies, and coupled with the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, his Dragon Totem was even more powerful. His dragons looked real.

Ji Wuyou was fixedly staring at Lin Feng and pulling a long face. That was his attack and Lin Feng was using it to fight against the other members of Ji Chang's Club. What a humiliation, once again!

The other four cultivators attacked Lin Feng at the same time. Lin Feng smiled, and a dazzling sun sword appeared in the sky. Brilliant lights blinded the four. That sword looked incredible, as if it could cut the skies. The cultivators retreated quickly.

Lin Feng surrounded his body with wind energy. He suddenly appeared in front of one of the opponents, he didn't use any special attack, he just punched out in his direction. However, the sheer force of his fist shook the air. A powerful Qi rolled out and smashed into the man. Blood splashed everywhere and the enemy was hurled away.

Lin Feng had been cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength twice in Vast Celestial Ancient City. His physical strength had become even more incredible. He now had the physical strength of a medium-level emperor. When Lin Feng used a simple punch, his attacks were more powerful and explosive than medium-level emperors' cosmic energies.

Lin Feng attacked two more cultivators, never stopping. Sword energies streaked across the skies, wind whistled and made the earth and sky shake. He also released immortal energies, which were carried by the wind and sword energies. He attacked the three other cultivators at the same time, and they were driven back.

"Chaotic Sky Punch!" Lin Feng condensed more wind cosmic energy, and at the same time used his Chaotic Sky Punch. Thunder

rumbled, and the earth and the sky kept shaking violently. Immortal energies were carried by the wind. He pounded another cultivator who was hurled back. Blood kept dripping from the sky.

“Fight together!” shouted Yu Wen Hou at that moment. A dozen cultivators released Qi and bombarded Lin Feng. He jumped away, lights moved in every direction. A deployment spell pattern appeared.

“Come, all of you!” said Lin Feng to the Ji Chang Club cultivators with a cold smile.

“Stop!” said someone at that moment. The cultivators stopped and gazed into the distance. It was Ji Wuyou.

“Yu Wen Hou, you’re shameless, but Ji Chang’s Club isn’t,” said Ji Wuyou icily. He looked furious. Many people were stupefied and looked at him strangely. Ji Wuyou couldn’t stand it anymore.

Even though Lin Feng didn’t mind fighting against everyone, the fact that Yu Wen Hou had ordered everyone to suddenly fight at the same time. No matter how strong Lin Feng was, he was a new student, and they were members of the Star Group, a subgroup of Ji Chang’s Club. The members of Ji Chang’s Club were all fighting against Lin Feng at the same time mercilessly, and on the champion battle stage no less, that was a horrible humiliation.

Everyone was going to say that no member of Ji Chang’s Club could compete with Lin Feng. It was no wonder that Ji Wuyou was furious.

Yu Wen Hou was stupefied. He knew that he was shameless. But if they didn’t fight together, they could only watch Lin Feng crush them one after another, that was even more humiliating.

Tiantai’s people had fought against Ji Wuyou one after another without giving him any second to take a breather. But he was the first student, everybody considered him a genius, and all the members of Tiantai had jumped off the battle stage when they lost.

None of them had been humiliated. No matter what, Tiantai was going to rise from this day forward.

Yu Wen Hou remained silent. He had nothing to say.

“Lin Feng, get ready to lose one battle at least!” proclaimed Ji Wuyou, releasing boiling waves of Qi. His Qi surrounded the battle stage, a dazzling Cyan Dragon Totem appeared, and bestial Qi descended on everything.

Lin Feng waved and removed his deployment spell. He slowly rose up in the air and said coldly, “As you wish!”

“The most important battle is this one today. Nobody will remember the loser!” said Ji Wuyou. He was sure he was going to win. Ji Chang’s Club had been humiliated too many times, but this battle was going to determine the future of their respective groups. If Ji Wuyou didn’t lose, then the Star Group would never lose its reputation.

“I told Yu Wen Hou to tell you that today, the first student of the low ranking list was going to change,” said Lin Feng indifferently. Then, he shook his hands and a gigantic word appeared in the sky. Incredibly, the word said, “CONTRACT”!

A contract for a battle to the death. Lin Feng was challenging Ji Wuyou to a death battle. They both looked arrogant, proud, and self-confident. They were both sure they were going to win the battle, and therefore, Ji Wuyou couldn’t refuse.

He waved his hand, the two contracts collided and fused together. This was now a battle to the death!

Lin Feng is insane!, thought the crowd. Ji Wuyou was Ji Chang’s brother, a descendent of the Ji Clan! Even if Lin Feng won, even if he was an incredible cultivator from the Animal Clan, he wouldn’t get away with it. They were in the Holy City!

In any case, even if Lin Feng could win, could he kill Ji Wuyou?

Even if they had agreed on a battle to the death, if Ji Wuyou got

killed by Lin Feng, what would be the consequences?

And the members of the Moon Group and the Sun Group hadn't shown up, if they showed up, they'd deal with Lin Feng, and what would happen?

If Lin Feng went to town, the members of the Ji Clan would also deal with him. In case of a normal battle, whether Ji Wuyou lost or won, it didn't matter, the elders of the Ji Clan wouldn't care, but if Lin Feng killed Ji Wuyou, then it would be different!

Chapter 1799: Draw?

No matter what, a battle to death wasn't good for Lin Feng. However, he didn't hesitate and immediately challenged Ji Wuyou to one. Only one reason could explain why he did that: self-confidence. Lin Feng was extremely self-confident. He couldn't lose this battle.

Thinking about it, the crowd watched Lin Feng. Lin Feng had proven that he was very strong and had quickly appeared on the ranking list. Tiantai was also rising. In less than ten years, Tiantai would be extremely powerful in Champion University, they would possibly have medium-level emperors and high-level emperors. They weren't extremely strong yet, only in the lower ranking list.

The two fighters' Qi covered the battle stage. A strong wind started blowing, containing a powerful Qi.

In the distance, some other people appeared. They were wearing monochromatic robes with moon patterns on them. They all looked fierce and strong. Even though they weren't releasing any Qi, one could see that they were very strong.

Moon Group's people! The crowd frowned, people from Ji Chang's Club's Moon Group were here now!

Those people landed next to the battle stage, but said nothing. Many people sensed an oppressive energy, especially the people from Tiantai. Even though they were also low-level emperors, the Moon Group's people looked extremely strong.

Ji Chang's Club's Sun Group was extremely powerful, and the Moon Group's people were also heroic. Many of them were in the middle ranking list. The weakest people of the Club were the Star Group's members, they had low-level emperors. Back then, they had many people in the lower ranking list, but now Tiantai was rising and suppressing the Star Group.

However, Tiantai couldn't compete with the Moon Group. Many of the cultivators of the Moon Group were already medium-level emperors.

However, the two fighters on the battle stage didn't see the Moon Group's members. Ji Wuyou's Cyan Dragon Totem was dazzling, while behind Lin Feng a Demon Dragon Totem had appeared. Both of their Dragon Totems kept chanting. Ji Wuyou's eyes were ice-cold.

"Lin Feng, I will use my full strength to fight against you!" Ji Wuyou shouted. His Dragon Totem was shining, he waved his hand and dragons emerged, lunging at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng released Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, which collided with the dragon totem. Lin Feng had been cleansed by the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength many times, his body was virtually made of pure strength!

Is that Lin Feng's skill? His strength is so destructive!, thought the crowd. Lin Feng spat out Qi. Each time he breathed, he exhaled more Qi. His Deva-Mara Kalpa strength rained down as fast as lightning. It crashed against the first cyan dragons moving towards him, and they exploded.

Ji Wuyou's eyes were bestial as he made hand seals. The Cyan Dragon Totem behind him became gigantic and surrounded him, looking like an ancient dragon. Four more dragons charged Lin Feng, surrounded by godly dragon flames, looking almost alive.

Lin Feng shouted proudly. His Purple Lake Battle Tank appeared as his power rose, shaking the earth and sky. His Tank moved towards the dragons at full speed and attacked the dragon lights, but was unable to move further. Ji Wuyou's strength was incredible!

What a powerful dragon. Ji Wuyou is furious. He's using his full strength!, thought the crowd when they saw Lin Feng's Purple Tank was useless. Their hearts were pounding with excitement.

The dragons were majestic and contained a powerful strength, their dragon lights were dazzling!

Lin Feng waved his hand, dragon chants rose, and Xuan Yuan's axe appeared and struck out.

"Immortal!" shouted Lin Feng, joining his hands. Immortal energy started flowing throughout the Purple Tank and destroyed the dragon lights. The earth and the sky kept shaking violently.

The dragons and the Tank kept colliding, and the dragons finally stopped. However, Ji Wuyou jumped forwards, the real dragon was still protecting him. He ran towards Lin Feng at full speed, looking like an ancient deity, aggressive and mighty. He was the first student of the lower ranking list, he didn't have an undeserved reputation. Among low-level emperors, he had few rivals!

At that moment, the crowd remembered Ji Chang, the champion. He was powerfully strong. Nobody could defeat Ji Chang within Champion University. In the Holy City, Ji Chang was second, and only one person could oppress him: Ying Cheng!

Lin Feng watched Ji Wuyou, who looked like a charging king, calmly. His eyes became pitch-black, and his body was surrounded by immortal energy. At the same time, he released death energy, which rose to the skies. Death strangled the air, immortal and death energy churned around him.

Lin Feng's Demon Dragon Totem disappeared. A demon appeared instead, wearing demonic armor. Dark lights glowed about it like an ancient demon, surrounded by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. It was as if he could make anything decay. The Deva-Mara Kalpa strength moved towards his hands.

"Nine Skies Dazzling Cyan Dragon!" shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. The sky and the earth were suddenly filled with cyan lights and dragon chants. Even more dragons appeared. Ji Wuyou punched out, his lights blotted out the sky. Nine gigantic dragons charged at

him Ji Wuyou looked like a warlord.

“Ten Thousand Kalpa Destructions!”

Death and destructive strength rose to the skies, as well as immortal energy. The Deva-Mara Kalpa condensed in Lin Feng’s fist. It was as if nothing could stop him.

The cyan lights and the demon lights collided, the conflict of them blinding. The crowd couldn’t open their eyes anymore. Many people even moved away from the battle stage. The battle was terrifying... those attacks could even kill medium-level emperors!

Dong!

Some powerful sounds spread in the air, destructive energies surrounded the whole battle stage. When the energies dispersed and the atmosphere calmed down again. The crowd saw Lin Feng, who had moved back of a few proud steps.

Ji Wuyou had surprisingly been driven away from the battle stage. His sleeves were ripped apart, and he was soaked with blood. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength still surrounded him!

“He lost!”

“Ji Wuyou lost!”

The crowd was astonished. Ji Wuyou had used his full strength, they had never seen him use his full strength before, even when all the members of Tiantai fought against him successively. Ji Wuyou had tried to hide his real strength earlier because he didn’t want Lin Feng to see it. However, he had lost anyway.

The first student had been defeated. As Lin Feng had said, the first position had to change on this day.

The members of the Star Group all pulled long faces. Ji Wuyou had lost, it meant that the Star Group had really started declining. That young man in white clothes had joined Champion University for only a year, and he was already the first student.

At that moment, Ji Wuyou lowered his head and looked at his hands and arms, then he raised his head again and stared at Lin Feng coldly.

He jumped forwards. Surprisingly, he didn't move back, he jumped up onto the battle stage again.

"You want to die!" said Ji Wuyou icily. His blood started boiling. He closed his eyes and powerful energies surrounded him. The crowd frowned, Ji Wuyou still had trump cards?

"That's enough!" shouted someone furiously. The strong cultivators of the Moon Group jumped onto the battle stage and landed in front of Ji Wuyou. They put their arms on his shoulders. Ji Wuyou closed his eyes and said, "Piss off!"

"Stop fighting!" shouted one of the cultivators furiously. Ji Wuyou came back to his senses, but his Qi was still powerful.

Another member of the Moon Group looked at the crowd and said, "The battles were amazing today. However, we can stop here. It's a draw!"

"Draw?" the crowd was stupefied. That was a battle to death, and Ji Wuyou hadn't even given up. Lin Feng also wanted to fight, was that a draw?

Chapter 1800: Admitting His Defeat

“It’s a battle to death, we both agreed. Why are you getting involved?” asked Lin Feng indifferently.

“We said it’s a draw. You are both incredible geniuses. Why battle to the death? It would be a loss for the university. I hope you understand,” said one of them in a sharply, but he tried to keep calm. After all, they couldn’t truly get involved, but they didn’t want Ji Wuyou to die.

“I can kill him.” said Ji Wuyou coldly.

The cultivator next to him said, “I know you have a secret technique. However, battling to the death or getting injured is useless.”

Then, he said using telepathy, “Even if you win, what will you get? You’re just going to waste time.”

Ji Wuyou remained silent and he heard the cultivator say, “Besides, even if you continue, you don’t know what his trump cards are. You may end up badly injured or dead. Continue practicing cultivation, you can fight against him another time and win, unless you’re not confident and think you won’t.”

Ji Wuyou remained silent and seemed to be coming back to his senses. Indeed, using his trump card against Lin Feng wasn’t the best thing to do at that moment. He could challenge Lin Feng in the future again.

“I forgive him, I won’t kill him today,” said Ji Wuyou icily.

Lin Feng frowned and looked amused. He said indifferently, “You lost and you dare say you forgive me and you won’t kill me? Ridiculous, since it’s that way, let’s continue the battle.”

“Lin Feng!” shouted the strong cultivator of the Moon Group, “Why say that? If Ji Wuyou uses his trump cards, he can be very dangerous. It would be useless for both of you! Let’s say it’s a draw!

That's the best thing to do!"

"Haven't you heard him? He said he forgives me and won't kill me today!" said Lin Feng smiling coldly.

"He's just angry!" said that cultivator indifferently.

Lin Feng looked annoyed. He knew that killing Ji Wuyou was useless. Tiantai was weak in the Holy City, but Ji Wuyou was so arrogant, Lin Feng couldn't stand hearing such stupid excuses.

"We can stop fighting," agreed Lin Feng, staring at the strong cultivator of the Moon Group, "But a win is a win, a loss is a loss. There's no draw. He must admit he lost and we can forget about it."

"Admit I lost?" Ji Wuyou looked petrified. Admit he lost?

The first student of the lower ranking list, Ji Wuyou, admit his defeat? Accepting that he wasn't as strong as Lin Feng?

The two strong cultivators of the Moon Group frowned. That guy was stubborn. Making Ji Wuyou admit that he had lost wouldn't be easy.

"Lin Feng, Ji Wuyou didn't use his full strength. A draw is the best thing for everyone. Why do you insist?" asked the strong cultivator of the Moon Group.

Lin Feng snickered and said, "Let's continue fighting then. If there's no winner, let's continue until there's one."

Boom!

A powerful Qi emerged from Ji Wuyou's body. On his back, a Cyan Dragon Totem appeared again, gigantic and dazzling.

"Ji Wuyou!" shouted the strong cultivator of the Moon Group extremely loudly. He put his hand on Ji Wuyou again and released a powerful Qi which restricted him.

Ji Wuyou shouted furiously, "What are you doing?"

“Ji Wuyou, I promised Ji Chang I’d take care of you. If you use your secret technique, with your strength, you’ll need a year to recover. It means that you won’t be able to progress for a year! Meanwhile, Lin Feng will become extremely strong and you won’t be able to catch up with him or anyone anymore. If you ruin your cultivation because of your impulsiveness, then you’ll never be as strong as your brother!” stated the strong cultivator of the Moon Group telepathically. “Remember how Ying Cheng was many years ago when he was as strong as you. He was humble and talented. He admitted when he lost back then, and he did lose sometimes.”

Ji Wuyou shivered. He looked extremely sad and humiliated. He had to admit that he had lost, Lin Feng was going to become the first student.

“Ji Chang, if you act like that, you will never surpass your brother!” shouted that cultivator again. Ji Chang’s face was red with restrained anger.

Finally, he nodded and looked at Lin Feng. “I lost today. Another day, we’ll fight again.”

It was as if Ji Wuyou had used his full strength to say that, before he ran away. Some Qi remained behind, suspended in the air. After such a battle, admitting that he had lost was a painful thing to do. But Ji Wuyou understood that if he used all his trump cards, maybe he wouldn’t have defeated Lin Feng anyway. Even if he had, it wouldn’t have been worth it. Lin Feng was talented. With a year of time lost, he wouldn’t be able to catch up with Lin Feng anymore.

The crowd watched Ji Wuyou leave and sighed. He had lost. Ji Wuyou had finally admitted that he had lost in front of everyone. Lin Feng was now the first student!

They looked to Lin Feng. He looked calm, serene, and yet arrogant, as if he had always known he’d become the first student of the lower ranking list, as if he had known from the beginning

that he'd win the battle.

Bzzzz!

Tiantai's members rose up into the air and jumped onto the battle stage next to Lin Feng. They all looked like heroes. Tiantai was now stronger than Ji Chang's Club!

The members of Ji Chang's Club's Star Group pulled long faces. Ji Wuyou had admitted that he had lost. They were declining. They had suffered a crushing defeat and Ji Wuyou, the first student, had lost against Lin Feng.

"Hmph!" Yu Wen Hou groaned icily. He flung his sleeves and pulled a long face. He was one of the managers of the Star Group, and in his hands, the Star Group had started declining. He felt totally humiliated.

The members of the Moon Group stared at Lin Feng sharply. The one who had been talking to Lin Feng smiled coldly, "You are really incredible. We gave you face, but you refused and you humiliated us. Even though you won, don't forget that your cultivation level is still very low. It's just the beginning."

Lin Feng was amused. That guy was very polite a moment before because Ji Wuyou was on the battle stage. The members of the Moon Group weren't supposed to get involved at all. Lin Feng and Ji Wuyou's battle was now over, and that guy's face had instantly changed. He wasn't polite anymore.

"Don't worry, I won't grow dizzy with success, everybody knows the reason why we fought against the Star Group, but it doesn't matter anymore. At the moment, Tiantai only has low-level emperors, but maybe in a few years, our opponents won't be the Star Group!" replied Lin Feng.

That cultivator frowned and said coldly, "Well then, whom do you want to fight?"

"Within three years, my brothers and I will still come onto the

battle stage. Of course, it won't be this one, it will be the one of the middle ranking list," said Lin Feng, smiling indifferently. Everybody frowned. Lin Feng was challenging the Moon Group?

"How arrogant!" said the cultivators of the Moon Group. They all looked furious and released a powerful Qi, pressing down on Lin Feng and his friends. Tiantai's members looked angry.

"The Star Group is very arrogant, it seems that you're not any different!" said Tantai icily, "In a few years, we'll show you what it feels like to be humiliated, just like the Star Group has been humiliated!"

"Little ignorant bastard!" one of the members of the Moon Group sneered coldly. Rumbling sounded as a gigantic earth energy appeared around Tantai and buried him.

Tantai harrumphed and shouted furiously. A punch attacked the earth energy, but nothing happened. That person shook his hand and the earth energy exploded. He smiled coldly and said, "Little boy, medium-level emperors and low-level emperors can't compete. Don't grow dizzy with success!"

"Three years, within three years, we'll be on the middle battle stage. When I challenge you, I hope you won't have forgotten what happened today!" said Lin Feng calmly. The crowd frowned, while the Moon Group's members were staring at Lin Feng. He would challenge the Moon Group within three years? Was he dreaming?

"I will remember," said the leader of the group, smiling and staring at Lin Feng. Three years was impossible. Who would become a medium-level emperor within three years in Tiantai?

"You will remember, of course." Three years was the time Lin Feng gave himself and Tiantai. He had to make Tiantai rise in the shortest time as possible. The Moon Group was a kind of goal for them. Within three years, they had to be able to defeat the Moon Group. After the Moon Group, they'd challenge the rest of Ji Chang's Club. That was the promise Lin Feng made to himself!

Table of Contents

[Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1701: Too weak!](#)

[Chapter 1702: The Death of a Great Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1703: Animal World](#)

[Chapter 1704: The Golden Crow Broke Through to the Huang Qi layer!](#)

[Chapter 1705: Great Battle Against the Sun Supernatural Bird!](#)

[Chapter 1706: Godly Animal Rule](#)

[Chapter 1707: After the Exchange](#)

[Chapter 1708: Break!](#)

[Chapter 1709: Godly Imprint King Body](#)

[Chapter 1710: A Good Laugh](#)

[Chapter 1711: Chatting about Ancient Scriptures](#)

[Chapter 1712: Who Has the Past Life Scriptures?](#)

[Chapter 1713: Immortal People from The Antiquity?](#)

[Chapter 1714: News from the World](#)

[Chapter 1715: Trading?](#)

[Chapter 1716: Demon Skills](#)

[Chapter 1717: The Terrifying Genius](#)

[Chapter 1718: The Supernatural Bird](#)

[Chapter 1719: Becoming Stronger](#)

[Chapter 1720: Brutal Killings](#)

[Chapter 1721: Chu Chun Qiu's Strength](#)

[Chapter 1722: Powerful Physical Body](#)

[Chapter 1723: Kidnapping](#)

[Chapter 1724: Determination](#)

[Chapter 1725: About to Leave](#)

[Chapter 1726: Turning into An Ancient Tree](#)

[Chapter 1727: Tribe](#)

[Chapter 1728: Medicine Scriptures](#)

[Chapter 1729: Champion](#)

[Chapter 1730: Champion University](#)

[Chapter 1731: Grudge And Resentment, Beginning And End](#)

[Chapter 1732: Reputation](#)

[Chapter 1733: Champion](#)

[Chapter 1734: King Ji Shang](#)

[Chapter 1735: The Beginning of the Exam](#)

[Chapter 1736: Explosive Battle](#)

[Chapter 1737: Nine Swords Explosive Kalpa](#)

[Chapter 1738: Piss Off!](#)

[Chapter 1739: Tengen Qi](#)

[Chapter 1740: Revenge](#)

[Chapter 1741: Explosive Attacks](#)

[Chapter 1742: New Student](#)

[Chapter 1743: Student Halls](#)

[Chapter 1744: Champion Hall](#)

[Chapter 1745: Ranking List](#)

[Chapter 1746: Strong Cultivator At The Door](#)

[Chapter 1747: Tragic](#)

[Chapter 1748: Apologize Or...!](#)

[Chapter 1749: Yan Di's Social Status](#)

[Chapter 1750: Straightforward](#)

[Chapter 1751: Jing Shou The Assassin](#)

[Chapter 1752: Fellow Disciples](#)

[Chapter 1753: Spells](#)

[Chapter 1754: Demon Dragon](#)

[Chapter 1755: Drinking the Dragon's Blood](#)

[Chapter 1756: Capturing the Flood Dragon](#)

[Chapter 1757: Waiting](#)

[Chapter 1758: Aggressive](#)

[Chapter 1759: Ji Wuyou](#)

[Chapter 1760: Six People Fight](#)

[Chapter 1761: My Feet On Your Face](#)

[Chapter 1762: Cyan Dragon Totem](#)

[Chapter 1763: Battling and Rising](#)

[Chapter 1764: Exchanging Views](#)

[Chapter 1765: Establishing Tiantai](#)

[Chapter 1766: Qing Feng's Arrival](#)

[Chapter 1767: In The Celestial Mountains](#)

[Chapter 1768: Lesson](#)

[Chapter 1769: Thoughts of Revenge](#)

[Chapter 1770: Threat!](#)

[Chapter 1771: Explosive Attacks](#)

[Chapter 1772: Transformation](#)

[Chapter 1773: Ancestor Zhu Tian](#)

[Chapter 1774: Will You Fight Or Not?](#)

[Chapter 1775: Display Your Strength](#)

[Chapter 1776: Calm and Serene](#)

[Chapter 1777: Ancient Holy Clan's Grave](#)

[Chapter 1778: University Gathering](#)

[Chapter 1779: Meeting Yi Ren Again](#)

[Chapter 1780: Entering The Ancient Palace](#)

[Chapter 1781: Great Emperor's Powers](#)

[Chapter 1782: Insane battle](#)

[Chapter 1783: Becoming Stronger](#)

[Chapter 1784: Kill Them All!](#)

[Chapter 1785: Yan Di the Deployment Spell Master](#)

[Chapter 1786: Attacking by Surprise](#)

[Chapter 1787: Cruel](#)

[Chapter 1788: Studying the Rebirth Scriptures Together](#)

[Chapter 1789: Sharing Scriptures](#)

[Chapter 1790: Leaving the Ancient Palace](#)

[Chapter 1791: Kalpa Strength](#)

[Chapter 1792: Humiliating Ji Chang's Club](#)

[Chapter 1793: Gathering Around The Battle Stage](#)

[Chapter 1794: Ji Chang's Club's Rules](#)

[Chapter 1795: Evil Lin Feng](#)

[Chapter 1796: Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment](#)

[Chapter 1797: Several Opponents To Tire Him Out](#)

[Chapter 1798: Definitely Winning](#)

[Chapter 1799: Draw?](#)

[Chapter 1800: Admitting His Defeat](#)